

**Regular Session**

**RS**

**Milwaukie City Council**

**COUNCIL REGULAR SESSION**

City Hall Council Chambers, 10501 SE Main Street  
& Zoom Video Conference ([www.milwaukieoregon.gov](http://www.milwaukieoregon.gov))

**REVISED AGENDA**

**JULY 15, 2025**  
(Revised July 11, 2025)

**Council will hold this meeting in-person and by video conference.** The public may come to City Hall, join the Zoom webinar, or watch on the [city's YouTube channel](#) or Comcast Cable channel 30 in city limits. **For Zoom login** visit <https://www.milwaukieoregon.gov/citycouncil/city-council-regular-session-11>. **Written comments** may be delivered to City Hall or emailed to [ocr@milwaukieoregon.gov](mailto:ocr@milwaukieoregon.gov).

**Note:** agenda item times are estimates and are subject to change.

**Page #**

- 1. **CALL TO ORDER** (6:30 p.m.)
  - A. **Pledge of Allegiance**
  - B. **Native Lands Acknowledgment**
- 2. **ANNOUNCEMENTS** (6:31 p.m.)
- 3. **PROCLAMATIONS AND AWARDS**
  - A. **None Scheduled.**

17

**Agenda Order Note:** Council will proceed to items 5 and 6 before returning to item 4. A. The time estimates for each item below have been updated to reflect this agenda order change.

- 5. **COMMUNITY COMMENTS** (6:35 p.m.)  
To speak to Council, please submit a comment card to staff. Comments must be limited to city business topics that are not on the agenda. A topic may not be discussed if the topic record has been closed. All remarks should be directed at the whole Council. The presiding officer may refuse to recognize speakers, limit the time permitted for comments, and ask groups to select a spokesperson. **Comments may also be submitted in writing before the meeting, by mail, e-mail (to [ocr@milwaukieoregon.gov](mailto:ocr@milwaukieoregon.gov)), or in person to city staff.**

- 6. **CONSENT AGENDA** (6:40 p.m.)  
Consent items are not discussed during the meeting; they are approved in one motion and any Council member may remove an item for separate consideration.

- A. **Approval of Council Meeting Minutes of:** (two sets of minutes added) 22
  - 1. **June 3, 2025, work session,**
  - 2. **June 3, 2025, regular session,**
  - 3. **June 10, 2025, study session,**
  - 4. **June 17, 2025, work session, and**
  - 5. **June 17, 2025, regular session.**

- B. **Residential High-Density Zone Capacity Study Grant Request – Resolution** 37

**4. SPECIAL REPORTS** (moved down the agenda, item 4. A. added)

- A. **Johnson Creek Watershed Council (JCWC) – Update** (6:45 p.m.)  
Presenters: Holly Baine and Jennifer Hamilton, JCWC Staff

<b>7. BUSINESS ITEMS</b>	
<b>A. Climate Action Committee Creation – Ordinance (7:15 p.m.)</b>	<b>265</b>
Staff: Katie Gavares, Climate & Natural Resources Manager	
<b>B. Tree Code – Discussion (7:30 p.m.)</b>	<b>270</b>
Staff: Katie Gavares, Climate & Natural Resources Manager	
<b>C. Building Decarbonization – Discussion (8:15 p.m.)</b>	<b>310</b>
Staff: Katie Gavares, Climate & Natural Resources Manager	
<b>8. PUBLIC HEARINGS</b>	
<b>A. None Scheduled.</b>	
<b>9. COUNCIL REPORTS (9:00 p.m.)</b>	<b>319</b>
<b>10. ADJOURNMENT (9:15 p.m.)</b>	

**Meeting Accessibility Services and Americans with Disabilities Act (ADA) Notice**

The city is committed to providing equal access to public meetings. To request listening and mobility assistance services contact the Office of the City Recorder at least 48 hours before the meeting by email at [ocr@milwaukieoregon.gov](mailto:ocr@milwaukieoregon.gov) or phone at 503-786-7502. To request Spanish language translation services email [espanol@milwaukieoregon.gov](mailto:espanol@milwaukieoregon.gov) at least 48 hours before the meeting. Staff will do their best to respond in a timely manner and to accommodate requests. Most Council meetings are broadcast live on the [city’s YouTube channel](#) and Comcast Channel 30 in city limits.

**Servicios de Accesibilidad para Reuniones y Aviso de la Ley de Estadounidenses con Discapacidades (ADA)**

La ciudad se compromete a proporcionar igualdad de acceso para reuniones públicas. Para solicitar servicios de asistencia auditiva y de movilidad, favor de comunicarse a la Oficina del Registro de la Ciudad con un mínimo de 48 horas antes de la reunión por correo electrónico a [ocr@milwaukieoregon.gov](mailto:ocr@milwaukieoregon.gov) o llame al 503-786-7502. Para solicitar servicios de traducción al español, envíe un correo electrónico a [espanol@milwaukieoregon.gov](mailto:espanol@milwaukieoregon.gov) al menos 48 horas antes de la reunión. El personal hará todo lo posible para responder de manera oportuna y atender las solicitudes. La mayoría de las reuniones del Consejo de la Ciudad se transmiten en vivo en el [canal de YouTube de la ciudad](#) y el Canal 30 de Comcast dentro de los límites de la ciudad.

**Executive Sessions**

The City Council may meet in executive session pursuant to Oregon Revised Statute (ORS) 192.660(2); all discussions are confidential; news media representatives may attend but may not disclose any information discussed. Final decisions and actions may not be taken in executive sessions.

2429<sup>th</sup> Meeting**COUNCIL REGULAR SESSION****MINUTES**

City Hall Council Chambers, 10501 SE Main Street  
& Zoom Video Conference ([www.milwaukieoregon.gov](http://www.milwaukieoregon.gov))

JULY 15, 2025

**Council Present:** Councilors Adam Khosroabadi, Robert Massey, Rebecca Stavenjord, and  
Council President Will Anderson, and Mayor Lisa Batey

**Staff Present:** Justin Gericke, City Attorney  
Nicole Madigan, Deputy City Recorder  
Emma Sagor, City Manager

**Mayor Batey** called the meeting to order at 6:32 p.m.

**1. CALL TO ORDER**

**A. Pledge of Allegiance.**

**B. Native Lands Acknowledgment.**

**2. ANNOUNCEMENTS**

**Mayor Batey** announced upcoming activities, including the Porchfest concert series, a city manager's open-door session, a Pride celebration, a Council middle housing town hall, the August First Friday event, and a Little Float event on the Willamette River.

**Mayor Batey** read a Milwaukie Fest-themed haiku poem.

**3. PROCLAMATIONS AND AWARDS**

**A. None Scheduled.**

**Mayor Batey** announced that Council would proceed with items 5 and 6 and then 4.

**5. COMMUNITY COMMENTS**

**Mayor Batey** reviewed the comment procedures and **Sagor** reported there was no follow-up from the July 8 comments.

**Dylan Kruse**, Milwaukie resident, commented on middle housing developments and the impacts of the city's detached quadplex rule on neighborhoods.

**6. CONSENT AGENDA**

It was moved by Councilor Massey and seconded by Council President Anderson to approve the Consent Agenda as presented.

**A. City Council Meeting Minutes:**

1. June 3, 2025, work session,
2. June 3, 2025, regular session,
3. June 10, 2025, study session,
4. June 17, 2025, work session, and
5. June 17, 2025, regular session.

**B. Resolution 33-2025: A resolution of the City Council of the City of Milwaukie, Oregon, in support of a housing grant application to the Oregon Department of**

Land Conservation and Development (DLCD) to study the high-density residential zone in Milwaukie.

**Motion passed with the following vote: Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting “aye.” [5:0]**

#### **4. SPECIAL REPORTS**

##### **A. Johnson Creek Watershed Council (JCWC) – Update** (added to the agenda)

**Holly Baine** and **Jennifer Hamilton** with JCWC provided an overview of the Milwaukie Bay Confluence Project happening where Johnson Creek enters the Willamette River in Milwaukie Bay Park. They discussed the benefits of installing logs in the creek’s delta, noted the construction schedule, and how the project would temporarily disrupt access to part of the park. The group noted that the seasonal timing of the project was meant to minimize the smallest impact on the creek.

**Hamilton** and **Mayor Batey** commented on how JCWC could partner with the city and other community partners on events and projects.

#### **7. BUSINESS ITEMS**

##### **A. Climate Action Committee (CAC) Creation – Ordinance**

**Gavares** reported on what the new CAC would work on, what roles the committee would play, and how the committee membership would be structured.

**Council President Anderson** and **Gavares** remarked on how long it would take to revise the city’s Climate Action Plan (CAP). **Passarelli** and **Sagor** noted the role of the CAC and the evolving nature of climate action work. **Councilor Khosroabadi** encouraged staff to make the CAP as relatable as possible. **Gavares** and **Passarelli** commented on ensuring the data and stories told in the CAP would be accurate and relevant.

**Mayor Batey** and **Gavares** remarked that the proposed code would allow up to two non-resident members on the CAC and noted that the plan to recruit and appoint the first cohort of committee members would happen in fall 2025. **Councilor Stavenjord**, **Gavares**, and **Madigan** talked about plans to recruit the CAC’s youth positions and noted the youth members would be full voting members appointed to two-year terms.

**It was moved by Councilor Massey and seconded by Council President Anderson for the first and second readings by title only and adoption of the ordinance amending Municipal Code Title 2 to create a Climate Action Committee (CAC). Motion passed with the following vote: Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting “aye.” [5:0]**

**Sagor** read the ordinance two times by title only.

**Madigan** polled the Council with **Councilors Stavenjord, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Council President Anderson, and Mayor Batey voting “aye.” [5:0]**

**Ordinance 2255:**

**AN ORDINANCE OF THE CITY OF MILWAUKIE, OREGON, AMENDING MUNICIPAL CODE TITLE 2 TO CREATE A CLIMATE ACTION COMMITTEE (CAC).**

## B. Tree Code – Discussion

**Gavares** provided an overview of the city's tree code, discussing why and how it had been developed, how it is applied to public and private properties, how it helps the city achieve CAP, Comprehensive Plan, and equity goals, and how the code was structured.

**Mayor Batey** announced that Council would take public comment on the tree code.

**Tracy Wold**, Milwaukie resident, commented on the experience of attempting to remove a tree from private property and the associated tree removal permit fee charged by the city. **Mayor Batey** encouraged Wold to follow up with city staff. **Council President Anderson**, **Gavares**, and **Councilor Khosroabadi** remarked on the new trees Wold had planted to mitigate the request to remove one tree from Wold's property.

**Councilor Stavenjord** and **Gavares** remarked on the pre-planting education and post-planting follow up the city provides to property owners when new trees were planted.

The group discussed whether the tree code accounted for a homeowners' ability to pay for tree removal fees or other infrastructure costs associated with trees. **Sagor** noted that Council could direct staff to revise the tree code and its fee structure policy.

**Councilor Stavenjord**, **Gavares**, and **Sagor** discussed the process for appealing a tree removal permit fee, which included a final decision made by the city manager.

The group discussed the city's reliance on certified arborist decisions and recommendations in determining permit approvals and fees. They remarked on how rigorous Milwaukie's tree code was compared to other cities, how the city's tree code was meant to achieve the city's aggressive CAP and tree canopy goals, and noted that in some instances the tree code goals conflicted with other city goals such as affordability.

**Mayor Batey** and **Gavares** noted that Metro would provide a new set of tree canopy data for Milwaukie in the coming months.

**Gericke** remarked on the Council discussion about how aggressive the tree code should be when the code was adopted and observed that Council could revise the code.

**Mayor Batey** supported clarifying the tree code but did not support spending much time revising the existing code if it would delay the development of a commercial property tree code. **Councilor Khosroabadi** supported revising the code to make it more reasonable for homeowners to maintain their properties.

**Passarelli** reported that staff tried to administer the code reasonably while balancing arborist and homeowner reports. **Sagor** asked Council to consider providing further definition of reasonable standards to help staff administer the code.

**Councilor Khosroabadi** suggested the city develop a fund to help homeowners pay for tree-related infrastructure maintenance costs.

**Council President Anderson** agreed that the tree code could use some clarity to the reasonable standard and wondered how much time it would take to make the change. **Passarelli** noted that the city was hiring a new urban forester and that the fall of 2025 would be a good time to review the code for possible changes.

**Councilors Stavenjord** and **Khosroabadi** remarked on how city goals could overlap and conflict for residents, and whether Council could look at revising tree code policies that conflict with affordability goals.

**Mayor Batey** agreed that reviewing the tree code would make sense once the new urban forester was up to speed and the new tree canopy data was received. **Passarelli** remarked on when the new tree canopy data would arrive.

**Mayor Batey** noted how much water big trees require and wondered if a summertime water reduction for watering trees should be considered. **Passarelli** talked about ways the city could encourage the planting of native trees. The group referred to a recent tour of big trees at the Wichita Center and lessons staff could incorporate from that event.

### **C. Building Decarbonization – Discussion**

**Gavares** provided an overview of CAP decarbonization goals and the 2022 Council resolution discouraging the use of natural gas in new buildings, and current state and federal legal and regulatory restrictions on natural gas use. Energy use reduction programs that had been, or could be, implemented were reviewed including a home energy score (HES) program. The group remarked on what the city could do to encourage more participation in the HES program, noted that a HES is good for seven years, and where a HES was reported. They noted the city lacked enough code enforcement staff to enforce compliance with the HES program.

**Gavares** discussed other ways to expand the city's HES program by applying it to multi-family and rental housing, requiring buyers to make certain energy efficiency improvements within three years of purchasing a home, encouraging homeowners to make energy efficiency upgrades, and encouraging commercial property owners to meet Oregon Department of Energy (ODOE) building performance standards. Adopting more stringent carbon emission standards and adopting a carbon pollution fee were presented as other ways the city could encourage decarbonization efforts.

**Gavares** reviewed next steps including conducting a building stock analysis, community engagement and policy analysis work, and a building feasibility study. **Sagor** and **Gavares** asked for Council feedback on which policy tasks to pursue.

**Mayor Batey** remarked on the ability of the CAC to help with the presented options in 2026 and asked what staff could focus on in the next six months. **Gavares** discussed decarbonization work staff would continue to work on for the rest of 2025. **Councilor Stavenjard** encouraged staff to use the CAC in the future and focus first on the lowest budget impact items. **Councilor Khosroabadi** was hesitant to direct staff to work on anything that would cost more money and encouraged staff to work on what would get the city closest to the decarbonization goals and the HES program. **Council President Anderson** and **Councilor Massey** agreed with Stavenjard and Khosroabadi to focus on applying the HES program for rental properties. **Mayor Batey** agreed the CAC should weigh-in in 2026 and focus expanding the HES program.

**Mayor Batey** remarked on how Milwaukie could adopt a similar program to the City of Ashland, Oregon's that encourages developers to adopt decarbonization goals.

**Madigan** reported that three pieces of correspondence had been received about decarbonization and that someone on Zoom wished to speak.

**Ann Pernick**, with Safe Cities at Stand.Earth, supported the city's decarbonization work and encouraged Council direct staff to prioritize a carbon pollution fee and a local energy use intensity target that surpasses the state target.

**Sagor** noted the time and reminded Council that a motion to continue the meeting past 10:00 p.m. would be required.

**Mayor Batey**, noted an audience member wished to speak on a previous topic, announced that Council would not take further comment on items the Council had discussed earlier in the meeting.

## **8. PUBLIC HEARING**

### **A. None Scheduled.**

## **9. COUNCIL REPORTS**

**Mayor Batey** remarked on the potential for a special session of the state legislature to address transportation funding and asked if Council wanted to send a letter in support of the city's transportation priorities. **Council President Anderson** supported Council sending a letter and commented on the status of transportation legislation. **Batey** and **Anderson** agreed a letter could be drafted at the August 5 meeting.

**Mayor Batey** reported on recent North Clackamas Parks and Recreation District (NCPRD) District Advisory Committee (DAC) meetings and construction projects, and a district decision to no longer waive fees for Milwaukie community groups who rent parks. **Sagor** reported that the city had increased neighborhood district association (NDA) funding to account for the parks rental fees.

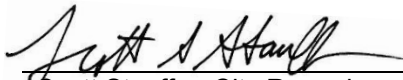
**Sagor** reported how many individuals had used the cooling center at the Ledding Library during the recent hot weather.

## **10. ADJOURNMENT**

**It was moved by Councilor Massey and seconded by Council President Anderson to adjourn the Regular Session. Motion passed with the following vote: Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting "aye." [5:0]**

**Mayor Batey** adjourned the meeting at 9:58 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,



\_\_\_\_\_  
Scott Stauffer, City Recorder

This page intentionally left blank.



# CITY OF MILWAUKIE

## Memorandum

**To:** City Council  
**From:** Joseph Briglio, Assistant City Manager  
**CC:** Emma Sagor, City Manager  
**Date:** July 15, 2025  
**Re:** Community Development Department Monthly Update

Community Development, Economic Development, & Housing	Planning	Building	Engineering
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Economic Development</li> <li>▪ Affordable Housing</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Comprehensive Plan Implementation</li> <li>▪ Planning Commission</li> <li>▪ Land Use/Development Review</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ <b>June</b> Review</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ CIP</li> <li>▪ Traffic/Parking Projects</li> <li>▪ Right-of-Way Permits</li> <li>▪ PIP</li> <li>▪ Document Administration</li> </ul>

### COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT/ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT/HOUSING

#### Economic Development

- Milwaukie was recently the cover story for the Portland Business Journal - <https://www.bizjournals.com/portland/news/2025/02/05/milwaukie-portland-housing-multifamily-pietros.html>
- [Bobs Red Mill](#) - On February 8, Bob's Red Mill announced that it would be [closing its Retail and Café](#) property on International Way on February 17. The company later [announced on social media](#) that it would be closing its doors on February 12. The closure only impacts its retail and café operations.
  - The property is listed for sale at \$5.95M – [See Flyer](#)
  - Staff have reached out to a few businesses and developers to help generate interest.
- [The Business of Milwaukie](#), a city-wide business association, launched on November 1 with its "Meet Milwaukie Event" and subsequent Holiday Shopping/Small Business Saturday campaign called "Sip Shop Support."
- Milwaukie was featured in two news stories in May 2025. [KOIN](#) covered the May First Friday event, and [Willamette Weekly](#) highlighted local businesses and attractions.

- Two Sisters Cafe had their grand re-opening under new ownership on July 5. The Oregonian ran [a story](#) on the new owners and how they reimagined the space and offerings while preserving the original business model: a place for kids and parents.

**Downtown:**

- The [Downtown Alliance of Milwaukie \(DAM\)](#) has started meeting regularly and taken the place of the now defunct Downtown Milwaukie Business Association (DMBA). Multiple city staff members have participated in their meetings and discussions and will continue to partner as much as resources allow. The group approved of its 2025 priorities, which are as follows:
  - Hanging flower baskets sponsored by businesses
  - Milwaukie food festival
  - Wayfinding signs/poster adoption and downtown 99E signs.
  - Utilize private parking lots for weekend events.
  - Elk Rock Island Float (Summer)
  - Milwaukie Bay Park Support
  - Oktoberfest
  - Main street holiday lights and decoration contest

DAM is also building out its website and recently received its 501C3 Non-Profit status.

DAM will host a fundraising event, the Little [Float](#), on August 2, 2025.

- The sale of the Collectors Mall, along with the adjacent store fronts, closed in late summer 2024 and is actively soliciting for new tenants in the vacant spaces: [Updated Lease Flyer](#)
  - The property owner submitted an [Oregon Main Street](#) grant on March 13, which was supported by the city, to receive funding for restoring the building façade.
  - The property was awarded a \$400,000 Oregon Main Street grant on June 10.
- [SaunaGlo](#), a Nordic-style spa along SE Jefferson Street, completed its improvements and held their grand opening on December 6.
- [Good Measure](#), an artisanal grocer at the northwest corner of Main and Jefferson Street, had its grand opening on January 31 and is now open for business.
- [Moving Forward Staying Present Yoga Studio](#) has finished their tenant improvements at 10560 SE Main Street, the former home of Elk Rock Yoga.
- Historic City Hall: [pFriem Beer](#) and [Keeper Coffee](#) are officially open as of April 7 and there has been a lot of press and social media buzz. Here are some of the latest stories:
  - [pFriem Family Brewers opens its first Portland-area taproom](#) - Oregonian
  - [‘A community hub’: pFriem opens new taphouse in Historic Milwaukie City Hall](#) - Clackamas Review

- [First look inside pFriem Family Brewers Milwaukie taproom in Portland-metro](#) – New School Beer
- [Pfriem previews new taproom in Milwaukie](#) – KGW
- [pFriem opens its tasting room in Milwaukie's old city hall](#) – Portland Business Journal
- [Keeper Coffee Opens Its Second Location in Milwaukie](#) – Portland Mercury
- [pFriem brewpub, Keeper Coffee moving into historic Milwaukie building](#) – Milwaukie Review
- The Libbie's property is still currently for sale: <https://www.loopnet.com/Listing/11056-11070-SE-Main-St-Milwaukie-OR/31458135/>
- The former Chase Bank property (10900 SE 21<sup>st</sup> Ave) was sold. The Planning Commission held a public hearing on the new owners' [land use application](#) for a 45-unit residential development on May 13, 2025. The project was approved at that hearing. The site is currently being demolished.
- [Sewcial Studies](#), a retail fabric store that offers sewing classes and workshops, is now open for business. It took over the old Cloud Pine location on Main Street.
- [B-Side Records & Vintage](#) opened on April 11 and is “rocking and rolling.”
- [1847 Food Park](#) located at 1925 SE Scott St has begun site work and building framing, with an anticipated opening sometime this summer.
- [Ovation](#) has closed and a new restaurant called the Giving Cafe will be taking its place. They are currently updating the interior, but no opening date has been provided.
- [11138 SE Main Street \(Sapphire\) and 11222 SE Main Street \(Broken Arrow Archery/USPS\)](#) sold and the new owners have not proposed any changes or development plans.
- Dark Horse, DAM, and City Staff have been collaborating on updating many, if not all, of their storefronts and interior spaces. There will be more suite spaces opening up for businesses very soon.
- *Milwaukie Station*: All cart spaces are currently occupied.
- [North Main Village Apartments](#) is currently for sale.
- To help with the uptick in visitation, staff created a new public [parking map](#) that highlights the parking and transit options in and near downtown.
- Four new bike racks have been added to downtown.
  - Three bike corrals have been ordered for the cutout in front of pFriem, which will result in 24 bike parking spaces.

**Milwaukie Marketplace:**

- Kimco officially sold the marketplace to [Lincoln Property Company](#) (LPC), a Texas based commercial real estate company, in February. Staff is working with LPC on building new partnerships.

- Shari's Café & Pies has closed. <https://www.oregonlive.com/business/2024/10/struggling-sharis-cafe-pies-closes-additional-locations.html>
- Pietro's Pizza renovated the old McGrath's Fish House. The new location opened in June 2025.
  - Planning staff recently assisted them with moving/approving their "historic," non-confirming sign, which is now placed at the new location.
- Milwaukie Marketplace is next in line for PGE's Business Make Ready program. Pending approval, the project would result in 8 electric car parking spots.

### **Enterprise Zone:**

- Portland Polymers, a plastics recycler, is relocating to the North Milwaukie Innovation Area (NMIA) and recently received approval to take advantage of the North Clackamas Enterprise Zone tax incentives.
- The Overland Van Project was also approved a few months ago. Alpine Foods is in their final application stages and should receive approval soon. Swagelock has withdrawn its interest for now.

### **Urban Renewal Area Economic Development Programs:**

- Grant program information can be found here: <https://www.milwaukieoregon.gov/economicdevelopment/economic-development-business-improvement-grants>
- The Milwaukie Redevelopment Commission Citizen Advisory Committee (MRCCAC) convened in February and May to discuss updates on the business improvement grant program. Since launching in August 2024, the program has served 16 businesses/storefronts with a grand total of \$540,000.
- The current budget (\$600,000) for the programs is expended. Staff is planning on requesting additional funding in August to continue the momentum and success of the programs.

## **Affordable Housing**

### **Sparrow Site:**

- On January 7, 2025, the council adopted the following development goals:
  - Affordable Homeownership models that serve households earning up to 80% Area Median Income (AMI)
  - Unit Mix. Preference for family-size units.
  - Equity in contracting and workforce development.
  - Preservation of tree canopy.
  - Sustainable design.
  - Affirmative outreach.
  - Minimize need for city financing.
  - Project delivery that is as soon as practicable.
- The City Council held a public hearing to designate the properties as surplus at its February

18<sup>th</sup> Regular Session Meeting. Staff are now working on replating the property in order to prepare it for a competitive Request for Proposals (RFP). The replat is currently in the final stages before being recorded with the county, after which staff will release the RFP, likely sometime in July.

**Affordable Housing Code Incentive Package:**

- Planning and Community Development staff are working on code amendments targeted toward affordable housing. Work sessions were held on January 7, March 18 and May 6 with the council that included extensive discussion. A work session with the Planning Commission was held on June 10. A public hearing with the Planning Commission for the code amendment package (ZA-2025-003) has been scheduled for July 22.

**Coho Point:**

- The Developer presented an update to the city council during its February 21, 2023, work session and requested a 12-month extension of the Disposition and Development Agreement (DDA) due diligence period because of extenuating circumstances involving supply chain and subcontractor timing issues related to the COVID-19 pandemic. The due diligence period was officially extended to March 31, 2024.
- Staff were notified on May 10, 2023, that Black Rock had submitted the CLOMR to FEMA. The review process typically takes several months, and FEMA has requested additional information from the applicant in September 2023, January 2024, and March 2024. The applicant has 90 days to address FEMA's comments and resubmit. In order to allow for the completion of the CLOMR/FEMA process, the City agreed to a fifth due diligence extension of December 31, 2024.
- Given that FEMA has expanded the scope of the CLOMR, Black Rock and the city agreed to an additional extension through June 2025.
- Black Rock received CLOMR approval from FEMA in March. Since that time, the developer has been working through next steps on their financing, due diligence items, and their timeline to construction. Staff have also been coordinating efforts between Coho Point and Kellogg Dam as the two projects could potentially end up with similar construction timelines, depending on how long it takes to confirm financing on both.

**Construction Excise Tax (CET) Program:**

- The CET Program was established by the city council in 2017 and codified within chapter 3.60 (Affordable Housing Construction Excise Tax) of the municipal code. The CET levy's a one percent tax on any development over \$100,000 in construction value. In example, a property owner who is building an addition that has an assessed construction value of \$100,000 would have to pay \$1,000 in CET to the city. As development continues throughout the city, the CET fund increases in proportionality.
- The city released its inaugural competitive bid process for CET funds through a formal Request for Proposals (RFP). This resulted in Hillside Park Phase I being awarded \$1.7M (requested \$2M) and the Milwaukie Courtyard Housing Project (Now called Milwaukie Shortstack) with \$300K (requested \$600K).
- On March 7, 2023, the city council authorized the city manager to execute the necessary grant agreements in the amounts listed above. The grants agreements for both projects have been signed and executed, and initial funding disbursements have occurred. Staff will

now work with the applicants to ensure that their projects meet the conditions for funding.

- In recent conversations with staff (February 18, 2025), the Council has directed staff to support the development of the Sparrow site with affordable housing related CET Funds.
- A portion of the Economic CET related funds will be programmed for a city-wide business grant program (outside the URA). Staff is trying to launch this in late summer.

# PLANNING

## **Comprehensive Plan Implementation**

- Neighborhood Hubs: Following a series of public workshops and an online survey, planning and community development staff moved forward with proposed code amendments and an economic development toolkit for the Neighborhood Hubs project. Council approved the Phase 2 code amendments on [August 6](#). Staff and Council had a discussion about Phase 3 in a work session on November 5. Council provided staff with direction for future work session topics for Phase 3. A work session to discuss Phase 3 was held on February 18. Staff will update council on the work plan as it is developed.

## **Transportation System Plan (TSP)**

- The TSP kicked off in October 2023. To date, the Technical and Advisory Committees have each met nine times, most recently in May to review potential improvement projects for all modes of travel citywide. There will be a major public engagement push this June and July with a public open house scheduled for June 18<sup>th</sup> at Ledding Library from 6:00-7:30 and focus groups for underserved Milwaukians scheduled for July. Planning staff will also be attending community events to solicit feedback on the draft list of improvement projects. City Council and Planning Commission will receive updates in June.

## **Planning Commission**

- The Commission held its annual joint meeting with the NDA's on April 8. Six NDA officers attended. Staff discussed large development projects, middle housing unit production, and the land use process with both groups.
- CSU-2025-002: A Type III Community Service Use application to establish a meditation center at 8835 SE 42<sup>nd</sup> Ave. The Planning Commission approved the application at a public hearing on June 24, and the appeal period ends on July 10
- ZA-2025-002: A Type V code amendment package that proposes to make amendments related to middle housing land divisions in Title 17 – Land Division. The proposed amendments are effectively housekeeping amendments to ensure that the code accurately reflects state law, as it relates to the processing of middle housing and expedited land divisions. State law is explicit in how these applications must be processed, which is different from the zoning code's standard Type II land use review process. The current code erroneously states that middle housing and expedited land divisions will be processed in a standard Type II land use review process, albeit with a shorter timeframe for issuance of a decision. The proposed code amendments reflect the state requirements as well as some basic clarifications in the land division code to improve the application and review process for middle housing land divisions. A public hearing with the Planning Commission will be scheduled for later in the summer.
- ZA-2025-003: A Type V code amendment package proposing a new code section with targeted code incentives for affordable (income-restricted) housing. Work sessions have been held with both the City Council and the Planning Commission, and a public hearing has been scheduled for July 22.

## **Land Use/Development Review<sup>1</sup>**

- CSU-2025-001 & VR-2025-005: A Type II application for a minor modification to an existing community service use (childcare) at 2992 SE Monroe St. The applicant has also applied for a

---

<sup>1</sup> Only land use applications requiring public notice are listed.

variance to the maximum fence height standard in residential zones. A Notice of Decision to approve the application was issued on April 29, and the appeal period will run through May 14, 2025.

- MHL-2025-003: An application for a middle housing land division of an attached quadplex being developed on a flag lot at 10905-10911 SE Home Ave (Tax Lot: 12E31BA10901). Referrals and a public notice mailing were sent on May 2, 2025.
- DR-2025-003: A Type II application for Downtown Design Review at 11358 SE 21<sup>st</sup> Ave. The property was purchased by Sarah and Matthew Ciobanasiu (owners of Decibel Sound and Drink). The project involves remodeling the existing structure—including modifications to the street-facing facade—to use as a multi-purpose event venue. The application was approved on June 3, 2025, and the appeal period ends on June 18.
- DR-2025-002: A Type I application for Downtown Design Review at 10951 and 10963 SE 21<sup>st</sup> Ave. The applicant applied to alter the existing building to include a new entryway make interior structural modifications, re-side the upper facade, and install structural elements for a future sign installation. The application was approved on May 28, and the appeal period ends on June 12.
- A-2025-002: An expedited annexation for the property at 5706 SE Westfork St. The property is within the Northeast Sewer Extension (NESE) area and its septic system failed, requiring an emergency connection to the public sewer in Westfork Street. City Council approved the annexation on July 8.
- MHL-2025-004: An application for a middle housing land division of a detached quadplex has been proposed at 10598 SE 53<sup>rd</sup> Pl. The associated building permits have been submitted and are under review. The application has been referred for review and comment; very recent changes to state law have removed the previous requirement to mail a public notice to nearby properties. This project is being done by the same developer working on the 8933 SE 39<sup>th</sup> Ave site (MHL-2025-005).
- MHL-2025-005: An application for a middle housing land division of a detached quadplex has been proposed at 8933 SE 39<sup>th</sup> Ave. The associated building permits have been submitted and are under review. The application has been referred for review and comment; very recent changes to state law have removed the previous requirement to mail a public notice to nearby properties. A separate variance request to reduce the rear yard from 20 ft to 15 ft is being processed separately with file #VR-2025-009 (Type II review). This project is being done by the same developer working on the 10598 SE 53<sup>rd</sup> Pl site (MHL-2025-004).
- VR-2025-007: An application for a variance to install a new fence that is six feet tall in a portion of the front yard at 4119 SE Northridge Dr, which exceed the 42-inch maximum height allowance for fences located in front yards on residentially zoned properties. The fence would be made of cedar and would replace an existing wood fence.
- VR-2025-009: A Type II variance has been requested for the property at 8933 SE 39<sup>th</sup> Ave to reduce the rear yard setback from 20 ft to 15 ft. The request is in conjunction with a proposed detached quadplex that is also going through the middle housing land division process (file #MHL-2025-005). The application has been referred for review and public notice has been mailed, with comments due by July 2

#### Other Updates

- Natural Resources code update: On July 8, Council adopted the package of amendments

to the natural resource code (Milwaukie Municipal Code (MMC) Section 19.402) that were first presented to Council at a hearing on May 20.

## BUILDING

<b>Permit data for</b>	<b>June</b>	<b>FY to Date:</b>
New single-family houses:	1	5
New ADU's	1	6
New Solar	12	80
Res. additions/alterations	3	56
Commercial New	1	8

**RS9**

Commercial Alterations	8	96
Demo's	0	13
Cottage Clusters	0	31
Townhouses	4	8
Total Number of Permits issued:		1605
<i>(includes fire, electrical, mechanical, plumbing, and other structural)</i>		
Total Number of Inspections:		5642
Total Number of active permits:		1043

# ENGINEERING

## Capital Improvement Projects (CIP):

### **CIP 2018-A13 Washington Street Area Improvements**

Summary: This project combines elements of the SAFE, SSMP, Water, Stormwater, and Wastewater programs. SAFE improvements include upgrading and adding ADA compliant facilities along 27<sup>th</sup> Ave, Washington St, and Edison St. Street Surface Maintenance Program improvements are planned for Washington Street, 27<sup>th</sup> Avenue, and Edison Street. The Spring Creek culvert under Washington Street at 27<sup>th</sup> Avenue will be removed, and a new structure added. The water system along Washington Street will be upsized from a 6" mainline to an 8" mainline. The stormwater system along Washington Street will be upsized from 18" to 24" storm lines. The project is being designed by AKS Engineering and Forestry.

Update: Asphalt paving restoration has been finalized for the project. Contractor is working through punchlist items to finalize the project. AKS is working on surveying the site to procure as-built drawings.

### **CIP 2016-Y11 Meek Street Storm Improvements**

Summary: Project was identified in the 2014 Stormwater Master Plan to reduce flooding within this water basin. The project was split into a South Phase and a North Phase due to complications in working with UPRR.

Update: Construction is anticipated to be completed June 2025 with final walk through.

### **CIP 2021-T58 Milwaukie Downtown Streets and Curbs**

Summary: The project includes SAFE improvements to downtown sidewalks by replacing existing sidewalk with pervious concrete sidewalk. Stormwater improvements include installing 5 storm inlets and 5 manholes. The project will use a specialized product, Silva Cells, to deter sidewalk uplift from tree roots. This project is out to bid and is expected to select a contractor by January 14<sup>th</sup>.

Update: The contractor has finished all work as of 5/5/2025. A final punchlist walkthrough will occur this month to start the warranty period.

### **CIP 2022-W56 Harvey Street Improvements**

Summary: The project includes water improvements and stormwater improvements on Harvey Street from 32nd Avenue to the east end, on 42nd Avenue from Harvey Street to Johnson Creek Boulevard, 33rd Avenue north of Harvey Street, 36th Avenue north of Harvey Street, Sherry Street west of 36th Avenue, 41st Street north of Wake Court, and Wake Court. Sanitary sewer work will be done on 40th Avenue between Harvey Street to Drake Street. The project also includes the installation of an ADA compliant sidewalk on Harvey Street from 32nd Avenue to 42nd Avenue and 42nd Avenue from Harvey Street to Howe Street. Roadway paving will be done throughout the project area.

Update: Century West Engineering was contracted for the design in July 2023. The project is currently being reviewed by our procurement team and will be out to bid either this week or next week.

### **CIP 2021-W61 Ardenwald North Improvements**

Summary: Project includes street repair on Van Water Street, Roswell Street, Sherrett Street, 28<sup>th</sup> Avenue, 28<sup>th</sup> Place, 29<sup>th</sup> Avenue, 30<sup>th</sup> Avenue, and 31<sup>st</sup> Avenue with a shared street design for bicycles, pedestrians, and vehicles. The sidewalk will be replaced on the north side of Roswell Street between 31<sup>st</sup> and 32<sup>nd</sup> Avenue. Stormwater catch basins in the project boundary will be upgraded, the water system will be upsized on 29<sup>th</sup> Avenue, 30<sup>th</sup> Avenue, 31<sup>st</sup> Avenue, and Roswell Street, and there will be wastewater improvements on 28<sup>th</sup> Avenue, 29<sup>th</sup> Avenue, and 31<sup>st</sup> Avenue to address multiple bellies and root intrusion to reduce debris buildup.

Update: 4-inch waterline abandonment work on Roswell from 29<sup>th</sup> to 32<sup>nd</sup> Avenue. Water service along this abandonment will be relocated to the 8-inch waterline. Curb installation on SE Roswell Street is ongoing along with ADA ramp installations, sidewalk restorations, and curb installation on SE Van Water Street. Storm catch basins and inlet leads will be installed at various locations. Pavement is proposed to begin in August.

### **CIP 2022-A15 King Road Improvements**

Summary: King Road (43<sup>rd</sup> Avenue to city limits near Linwood Avenue) SAFE/SSMP Improvements will replace existing sidewalk and bike lane with a multi-use path, improve stormwater system, replace water pipe, and reconstruct roadway surface.

Update: Northwest Natural started relocation of their utilities on May 1<sup>st</sup> as part of the preparation for the project in late summer. It is expected that by end of June all of their work will be completed. There is a second phase that is expected to follow and start in July.

There have been intensive coordination and work with multiple property owners to address their comments and concerns before the project finish the design stage. Up to May 13<sup>th</sup> there are 80% of the Permit of entry letters signed by the owners.

Design is expected to be completed the second week of June. Engineering is working with Procurement preparing bidding documents, it is expected that the project will be in bonfire at the end of June. The procurement documents are in progress. It is expected that the project will be out for bid late June and construction to start late summer.

### **CIP 2024-N04 Downtown Streetscape Improvements**

Summary: SE Main Street from Washington Street to the north end of City Hall: URA project to update and bring up to Downtown standards sidewalks, ramps and parking spaces. The design will be in-house led by the engineering department.

Update: A project charter has been drafted and shared with the Public Works Department to add projects that could be completed at the same time along SE Main Street. The charter will soon be shared, refined and approved by department managers.

The Topographic survey was completed over the winter by Emerio Engineering; CAD baseline files are in City's possession to start the design process

### **CIP 2025-T61 2025 Grind & Pavement**

Summary: Annual street project that identifies city roads that need to be repaved and marked. The identification process was coordinated by the Engineering department and the Street Division.

Update: The project went out for bid in Bonfire on May 15<sup>th</sup>, bid opening is June 5<sup>th</sup> . It is expected that the work will be completed by September 30<sup>th</sup>.

## **CIP 2025-S17 Slurry Seal 2025**

Summary: Annual street project that identifies city roads that may benefit from a topical slurry seal treatment, so as to maintain an acceptable pavement condition index value. The identification process was coordinated by the Engineering department.

Update: The Slurry Seal Project is a joint solicitation venture with Hillsboro and 4 other regional municipalities. In mid March 2025, Hillsboro awarded the pavement maintenance project to VSS international. The contractor is anticipated to start their work in Milwaukie between the last week in July to the first week in August.

Design plans, cost estimates, and special provisions are finalized. The contract and bidding documents are completed, and the bid has been awarded.

## **CIP 2025- First Fish Herons**

Summary: As part of the IGA with the Confederated Tribes of Grand Ronde and the third phase of the Milwaukie Bay Park design the Engineering department is working with the Cultural Resources Department of the Tribes to complete the design and construct three art plinths for seasonal art exhibitions.

Update: The engineering department identified an alternative for the foundation of the plinths. This will be a pin pile which will be lighter and equally strong that will ensure the engineered sloped of the park shore does not experience additional loads.

The bid process will be a design-construct approach and will be procured as an intermediate contract appointment. It is expected the bid will open in Bonfire by mid-June. With construction starting in late summer and finalizing in late fall.

Engineering department have been collaborating with The Grand Ronde Arts department to identify the details of the plinths.

## **Line 33 – Better Bus Project (TriMet)**

Summary: As part of the Better Bus Project TriMet and Clackamas County are working together to bring Transit Signal Priority (TSP) to the Line 33 bus. This will improve reliability and reduce the delays the route currently experiences.

As part of this project, TriMet is consolidating bus stops and retrofitting the infrastructure of the route. A consolidation of bus stops will take place on SE Harrison Street between 26<sup>th</sup> Avenue and OR 224. Two eastbound and two westbound stops will be consolidated into a one bus stop at 2816 SE Harrison Street by the Bridge City Community Church

The Engineering and Planning Departments are working closely with TriMet and Clackamas County evaluating the design and helping coordinating permits and utility relocation. It is expected that construction takes place in Fall 2025.

## **Waverly Heights Sewer Reconfiguration**

Summary: Waverly Heights Wastewater project was identified in the 2010 Wastewater System Master Plan. The project may replace approximately 2,500 feet of existing clay and concrete pipes.

Update: Authorization for the design contract with Stantec was approved by the Council on August 1, 2023. An engineering services agreement was executed with Stantec on Sept. 19, and the design effort was kicked off in early October of 2023. The design team is currently working through the 90 percent design and preparing to send out Permit of Entry requests for construction. The design team anticipates going to bid in Summer of 2025, with construction commencing in late Summer 2025.

### **Monroe-Washington Street Greenway**

Summary: The Monroe-Washington Street Greenway will create a nearly four-mile, continuous, low-stress bikeway from downtown Milwaukie to the I-205 multi-use path. Once complete, it will serve as the spine of Milwaukie's active transportation network connecting users to the Max Orange Line, Max Green Line, Trolley Trail, 17<sup>th</sup> Avenue Bike Path, I-205 path, neighborhoods, schools, and parks. Funding grants through ODOT and Metro will allow the city to complete our 2.2-mile section of the Monroe Greenway from the Trolley Trail to Linwood Ave. The Clackamas County portion of the Greenway, from Linwood Avenue to Fuller Road, has moved to the construction phase.

#### Segment Update:

East Segment (37<sup>th</sup> to Linwood): Staff have come to an agreement with ODOT and contracted CONSOR for the design. CONSOR has submitted the Design Approval Package to ODOT (approximately 60% design). The Plans, Specifications, and Estimate (PS&E) submittal will be provided to ODOT in May 2025. Final project design is expected in December 2025, and the project is expected to go to construction in Summer 2026. Open-Houses were hosted on February 29<sup>th</sup> for all of the Greenway, ODOT's Highway-224 project, the City's TSP, and Kellogg Creek Restoration and Community Enhancement Project, and on September 12 for the East segment of the Greenway. The City received mixed feedback for moving forward with the project. Feedback from the February and September open houses has been incorporated into the design and city staff prepared an engagement plan to share with the public. City staff presented the status of the East Segment of the Monroe Greenway to the City Council on December 3. Members of the public attended the presentation and participated in the public comments portion of the city council meeting. City staff applied for approximately \$1.7 million of additional funding through the Regional Flexible Funds Allocation (RFFA) grant program to mitigate scope reductions due to inflation. Metro has indicated approximately \$1.5 million will be awarded. City staff are working with ODOT to prepare and project change request (PCR) to incorporate the additional federal funds and update the Statewide Transportation Improvement Plan (STIP) and Metropolitan Transportation Improvement Plan (MTIP). Priorities for the additional funding include paving, a flashing beacon at the 37<sup>th</sup> Avenue/Washington Street Crossing, and sidewalks on Monroe west of Garrett to complete the Monroe sidewalks from the greenway to 37<sup>th</sup> Avenue.

Monroe Street & 37th Avenue (34th to 37th): This segment is complete. It was constructed as part of the private development of the 7 Acres Apartments.

Central Segment (21st to 34th): The city and ODOT have signed an IGA that will transfer \$1.55 M in STIP funding to the city to construct this segment of the Monroe Street Greenway. City staff have contracted with 3J Consulting to negotiate work at the Oak Street and 37th Avenue railroad crossings. A request for qualifications was posted to Bonfire and three applicants submitted qualifications. Notice of Intent to Award to Emerio Design was posted April 23, 2025; however, city staff and Emerio Design were unable to agree to scope and fee terms that were acceptable to both parties. City staff are currently negotiating the design fee with the next most qualified candidate, Burgess & Niple, Inc.

Monroe Street & Highway-224 Intersection: This project has now been combined with a larger project which will mill and overlay Highway-224 from 17th Avenue to Rusk Road in Fiscal Year 2026. An Open-House was hosted on February 29<sup>th</sup> for all of the Monroe Greenway, ODOT's Highway-224 project, the City's TSP, and Kellogg Creek Restoration and Community Enhancement Project. The City received concerns regarding the development of Highway-224 and Monroe Greenway pushing traffic from Monroe Street onto Penzance Street. Wildish Standard Paving is under contract with ODOT and has begun staging along Highway-224. Construction is anticipated in Summer/Fall 2025.

The water main in Monroe Street underlying Highway 224 was replaced by pipe bursting in December 2024.

Downtown Monroe Greenway (Trolley Trail to 21st Avenue): The city is investigating funding to enhance the Monroe Greenway through downtown Milwaukie.

### **Kellogg Creek Restoration and Community Enhancement Project**

Summary: Project to remove the Kellogg Creek dam, replace the McLoughlin Blvd. bridge, improve fish passage, and restore the wetland and riparian area. City of Milwaukie staff are part of the project Leadership Team, Core Technical Team, Project Management Team, and the Technical Advisory Committee. The Leadership Team and Core Technical Team both meet monthly. The Project Management Team meets weekly. In addition to city staff, these groups include staff from North Clackamas Watershed Council (NCWC), Oregon Department of Transportation (ODOT), and American Rivers. The Technical Advisory Committee (TAC) for the Kellogg Creek Restoration & Community Enhancement Project involves all collaborative partners that include the Confederated Tribes of the Warm Springs Indian Reservation of Oregon, the Confederated Tribes of Grand Ronde, Clackamas Water Environment Services, Metro, North Clackamas Parks and Recreation District, Oregon Department of Environmental Quality, Oregon Department of Fish and Wildlife, Oregon Division of State Lands, the Native Fish Society, and the Natural Resources Office of Governor.

Update: The 30% project design package was submitted to all project partners for review on June 18, 2025. The city as well as all other project partners have provided review comments to the design team, which will be prioritized and discussed at a design workshop on 07/03/25. The project team has also submitted appropriations requests to each of Oregon's legislators, each of which were supported for the next steps in the appropriations review process. Upcoming meetings: TAC meeting in July and CAT meeting in August. Traffic / Parking Projects, Issues None.

### **Right-Of-Way (ROW) Permits (includes tree, use, construction, encroachment)**

Downtown Trees and Sidewalks

Update: Staff have a contract with AKS; working on what type of design works best now and in the future with both the trees and sidewalks & curbs.

### **Private Development – Public Improvement Projects (PIPS)**

#### **1600 Lava**

Update: This development on Lava drive was completed in February 2025, and adds a new 13-unit multi-family building. Public improvements for this project included a new sidewalk, an ADA ramp, and minor street widening. Building permits have been issued and on-site construction has begun.

### **Hillside Park**

Update: Construction of Phase 1 for this project is underway, and includes 3 new buildings, and their associated public improvements. Public improvements for this development include utilities, new roadway alignment, new sidewalk, ADA ramps, and new asphalt paving.

Seven Acres Apartments (formerly Monroe Apartments) – 234 units

### **Seven Acres**

Update: Seven Acres has completed construction and is currently occupied. Public improvements for this development included a new bike path and sidewalk from Oak Street and Monroe Street to 37th Avenue and Washington Street. Public improvements are currently under warranty and will receive a final inspection after a one-year period before shifting over to the City for ownership.

### **Henley Place (Kellogg Bowl redevelopment)- 175 units**

Update: Construction is complete, and the building is occupied.

### **Elk Rock Estates – 5 lot subdivision at 19<sup>th</sup> Ave & Sparrow St.**

Update: All public improvements have been completed; the project is in the close out phase. The Engineering Department received as-builts from the developer. The land use entitlements have recently expired, so they will need to go back through the process to build units. The lots are currently for sale.

### **Shah & Tripp Estates – 8-lot subdivision at Harrison Street and Home Ave.**

Update: The Right-of-Way improvements have been completed, and the new street has been opened. Currently the developer and contractor are addressing final punch list items. As-builts have been submitted to the City for review.

### **Bonaventure Senior Living – 170-units**

Update: ROW permits have been issued, and public improvements are currently under construction. Milwaukie staff have completed on-site storm water facility inspections and will inspect asphalt multi-use path up to HWY 224.

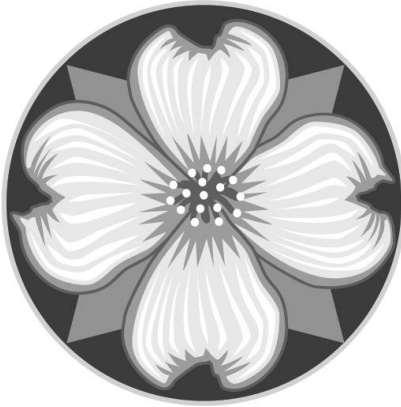
### **1847 Scott St Food Park**

This new food park will provide up to 17 spaces for food carts, a new tap room and a covered canopy shelter, along with frontage improvements. Frontage improvements include new sidewalks, and a new ramp at Main and Scott. Sitework is currently underway.

### **Document Administration**

Plans

Summary: WSC is preparing the Stormwater System Plan.



**RS Agenda Item**

**2**

# **Announcements**

## Native Lands Acknowledgment

*The City of Milwaukie respectfully acknowledges that our community is located on the ancestral homeland of the Clackamas people. In 1855, the surviving members of the Clackamas signed the Willamette Valley Treaty also known as the Kalapuya etc. Treaty with the federal government in good faith. We offer our respect and gratitude to the indigenous people of this land.*



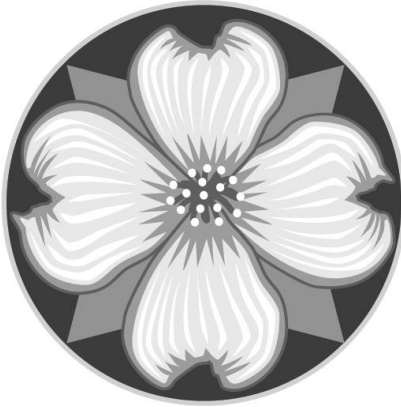
# Mayor's Announcements – July 15, 2025



- **Porchfest – Friday July 18 & 25 (6:30 PM – 8:30 PM)**
  - Milwaukie Arts Committee hosts another year of Porchfest!
  - Community is invited to create music from their homes or walk/bike around to enjoy the performances.
  - For details, including a map of performance locations, visit [milwaukieporchfest.com](https://milwaukieporchfest.com).
- **City Manager Open Door Session – Fri., Jul. 25 (9 AM – 10 AM)**
  - Stop by to ask questions, raise concerns, or just find out more about what the city is doing.
  - No sign-up is necessary. First come, first served.
  - City Hall (3<sup>rd</sup> Fl. Bing Cherry Conference Room), 10501 SE Main St.
- **Pride Celebration – Sat., Jul. 26 (11 AM – 2 PM) – Postponed from June 21**
  - Join a community-led festive gathering to celebrate LGBTQIA+ Pride Month!
  - Event includes community groups, crafts, fun activities, and live entertainment
  - Scott Park, 10660 SE 21<sup>st</sup> Ave. (Next to Ledding Library)
- **Middle Housing Town Hall – Mon., Jul. 28 (5:30 PM – 7:30 PM)**
  - Learn how we got to the middle housing policies of today and what the process looks like.
  - Council will have a discussion with attendees about what to consider as the city prepares for more middle housing.
  - **Learn more and submit questions for the town hall** on Engage Milwaukie at [engage.milwaukieoregon.gov](https://engage.milwaukieoregon.gov).
- **First Friday – Aug. 1 (5 PM – 8 PM)**
  - Support local businesses downtown while supporting artists, enjoying music, and eating delicious food.
  - South Downtown Plaza (SE Main St. near the Post Office)
  - More information at [firstfridaymilwaukie.com](https://firstfridaymilwaukie.com).
- **LEARN MORE AT MILWAUKIEOREGON.GOV OR CALL 503-786-7555**

Laughter fills warm air,  
hearts gather, joy in full bloom,  
Milwaukie's first fest.

Share your Milwaukie Haiku!  
Email yours to [bateyl@milwaukieoregon.gov](mailto:bateyl@milwaukieoregon.gov)



**RS Agenda Item**

**5**

**Community Comments**



**CITY OF MILWAUKIE  
CITY COUNCIL**

10722 SE Main Street  
P) 503-786-7502  
F) 503-653-2444  
ocr@milwaukieoregon.gov

## Speaker Card

The City of Milwaukie encourages all residents to express their views to their city leaders in a **respectful** and **appropriate** manner. If you wish to speak before the City Council, fill out this card and hand it to the City Recorder. Note that this Speaker Card, once submitted to the City Recorder, becomes part of the public record.

**Name:** Dylan Kruse

Organization: \_\_\_\_\_

**Address:** 10449 SE 51st Ave

**Phone:** 303-328-7524

**Email:** dkruse8@gmail.com

**Meeting Date:** 7-15-25

**Topic:** \_\_\_\_\_

Agenda Item You Wish to Speak to:

**#5 Community Comments**

**Note:** Council generally does not respond to comments during this meeting. The city manager will respond to comments at the next regular session.

**#7 Other Business, Topic:** \_\_\_\_\_

**#8 Public Hearing, Topic:** \_\_\_\_\_

You are Speaking...

in Support

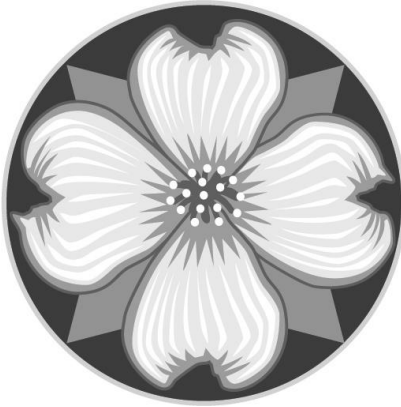
in Opposition

from a Neutral Position

to ask a Question

**Comments:**

Review of detached quadplex rule in middle housing code.



**RS Agenda Item**

**6**

# **Consent Agenda**

**COUNCIL WORK SESSION**

City Hall Council Chambers, 10501 SE Main Street  
& Zoom Video Conference ([www.milwaukieoregon.gov](http://www.milwaukieoregon.gov))

**MINUTES**

JUNE 3, 2025

**Council Present:** Councilors Adam Khosroabadi, Robert Massey, Rebecca Stavenjord, and Council President Will Anderson, and Mayor Lisa Batey

**Staff Present:** Joseph Briglio, Assistant City Manager  
Justin Gericke, City Attorney  
Dan Harris, Events & Emergency Management  
Coordinator

Michael Osborne, Finance Director  
Peter Passarelli, Public Works Director  
Emma Sagor, City Manager  
Scott Stauffer, City Recorder

**Mayor Batey** called the meeting to order at 4:07 p.m.

**1. Council Goal Update: Affordability – Report**

**Sagor** provided background on the development of Council’s affordability action plan and the group discussed the language used in the “why this goal” and “what do we want to accomplish by 2027” sections.

**Sagor** explained the reasoning for the structure of the affordability metrics. The group discussed the housing related metrics and wondered what the number of housing vouchers used in Milwaukie were and which, if any housing, had 30% area median income (AMI) units. **Council President Anderson** suggested adding language to denote upcoming units to be developed.

**Mayor Batey** and **Passarelli** discussed the energy efficiency program. The group discussed the five-year annual rolling average rate and its inclusion on the utility metrics.

**Sagor** explained the development of the “what additional data will inform our understanding” table as a tool to help inform the understanding of the metrics, noting the proposed indicators to assess general affordability: Asset-Limited, Income Constrained, Employed (ALICE) data, population below the federal poverty line, and cost-burdened households. **Sagor** shared that earlier drafts had been refined to improve clarity and usefulness. The group discussed how best to measure success in reducing displacement and preserving affordability and emphasized the importance of metrics that reflect both individual economic progress and the preservation of community character.

**Sagor** reviewed the utility related metrics tools. **Osborne** noted the process for 2025 utility assistance renewal program. The group discussed Milwaukie’s process for water shutoffs due to nonpayment and gathering data from residents’ other utilities.

**Sagor** asked if there was any final feedback on the metrics. **Councilor Massey** supported the utility work and noted it would be refined over time. **Mayor Batey** agreed and added that the systems would remain useful beyond the current Council goal.

**Sagor** reviewed the implementation partners section of the plan. The group discussed assistance programs and how quickly funds were depleted, emphasizing the need to track Milwaukie-specific access and possibly trigger additional support when needed. They also discussed aligning with Clackamas County Community Action Board (CAB) metrics, exploring eviction data to assess long-term housing stability, and using tools like 211 to better understand repeat need and service reach within the city.

**Sagor** reviewed the action roadmap. The group discussed Councilor roles in advocating for regional utility affordability, including engagement with Metro and Clackamas Water Environmental Services (WES). They considered leveraging public meetings, reconnecting with utility boards, and involving the Community Utility Advisory Committee (CUAC) to support ongoing rate discussions and advocacy planning.

**Sagor** continued reviewing the roadmap and the group discussed the process for request for proposals (RFP) and timeline for Sparrow Site and the city's land banking strategy.

**Council President Anderson** noted the absence of implementation timelines for certain housing production strategies (HPS). **Sagor** acknowledged the oversight and emphasized the need for Council direction before populating specific action steps, noting that work would focus on utilities first, with capacity for housing initiatives next year.

**Councilor Khosroabadi** and **Sagor** noted the importance of community outreach throughout the development of the Sparrow Site.

The group discussed whether to explicitly include the Harrison & Main lot in the affordability goal, emphasizing its potential for affordable housing and the importance of initiating a community conversation and RFP process as part of future planning.

**Sagor** noted when the next update on the affordability goal would be.

## **2. Events Update – Report**

**Harris** provided updates on Milwaukie's Juneteenth and Pride events, noting they had been organized in partnership with community leaders, reflected the city's ongoing support for the Black and LGBTQIA+ communities, and that both celebrations had rotated locations in recent years but appeared to have found ideal long-term homes.

**Harris** provided an update on Frist Friday events including temporary road closure information. **Mayor Batey** asked about the plan for First Friday locations throughout the season. **Harris** responded that organizers intend to move north on Main Street each month, beginning in South Downtown Plaza, skipping July due to Independence Day, and doubling back in October and avoiding the historic city hall (HCH) bus mall.

**Harris** provided an update on the Milwaukie Community Events Fund (MCEF) noting which events the fund has been sponsoring.

**Harris** provided an overview of the upcoming Milwaukie Fest, highlighting events including a movie and live music night on July 11, the Main Street Festival on July 12, and an enhanced Sunday Farmers Market with a children's theme on July 13. **Harris** described how the Main Street Festival would be divided into four thematic blocks and outlined the timeline for the day. Transportation options were reviewed, with emphasis on walkability, public transit, and adherence to posted parking time limits. The group discussed an idea for pedicabs.

**Harris** shared that two additional events would take place July 12 alongside the Main Street Festival: the Milwaukie Mile, a one-mile run benefiting the high school cross country teams, and the 19th annual Duck Race at Kellogg Creek Dam, hosted by the Milwaukie Parks Foundation and North Clackamas Watersheds Council (NCWC). **Mayor Batey** noted ducks would be sold in advance and, if available, on event day. The group discussed anticipated end times for Saturday's events.

**Harris** thanked sponsors, community partners, and the events planning committee. **Councilor Massey** asked how the city was acknowledging sponsors and **Harris** noted

all the ways the sponsors were being showcased on Milwaukie Fest materials. **Mayor Batey** asked if the event still needed volunteers and **Harris** stated there had still been a volunteer shortage and was hoping to recruit more. **Councilor Massey** asked if the Community Emergency Response Team (CERT) would be involved and **Harris** replied that they were going to be involved, but not with traffic.

**Sagor** thanked and acknowledged Harris' work on Milwaukie Fest. **Harris** stated that as this is the first year, it will be a learning experience. The group commented on promoting the event.

### **3. Adjourn**

**Mayor Batey** adjourned the meeting at 6:05 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,

---

Nicole Madigan, Deputy City Recorder

**COUNCIL REGULAR SESSION****MINUTES**

City Hall Council Chambers, 10501 SE Main Street  
& Zoom Video Conference ([www.milwaukieoregon.gov](http://www.milwaukieoregon.gov))

JUNE 3, 2025

**Council Present:** Councilors Adam Khosroabadi, Robert Massey, Rebecca Stavenjord, and Council President Will Anderson, and Mayor Lisa Batey

**Staff Present:** Justin Gericke, City Attorney                      Gabriela Santoyo Guitierrez, Equity & Inclusion Coordinator  
Michael Osborne, Finance Director                      Scott Stauffer, City Recorder  
Emma Sagor, City Manager                                      Ciara Williams, Economic Development Coordinator

**Mayor Batey** called the meeting to order at 6:44 p.m.

**1. CALL TO ORDER**

**A. Pledge of Allegiance.**

**B. Native Lands Acknowledgment.**

**2. ANNOUNCEMENTS**

**Mayor Batey** announced upcoming activities, including the June First Friday event, a Linwood Neighborhood wide yard sale, the Milwaukie Museum's 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary, the annual bulky waste pick-up day event, Juneteenth and Pride community events, and a Transportation System Plan (TSP) community workshop.

**Mayor Batey** read a Dogwood-themed Haiku poem.

**3. PROCLAMATIONS AND AWARDS**

**A. Pride Month – Proclamation**

**Mayor Batey** and **Council President Anderson** introduced the proclamation and thanked public works staff for cleaning-up a recently vandalized pride flag in a city park. Pride Month event organizers **Nicole Ausmus** and **Trevor Adams** commented on celebrating Pride Month. **Batey** proclaimed June to be Pride Month.

**B. Juneteenth – Proclamation**

**Mayor Batey** and **Aneesa Turbovsky**, Equity Steering Committee (ESC) member, remarked on celebrating Juneteenth. **Batey** proclaimed June 19 to be Juneteenth.

**4. SPECIAL REPORTS**

**A. New Business Introductions: Keeper Coffee & pFriem Brewing**

**Sagor** introduced Rudy Kellner, with pFriem Brewing, and Britt Huff, with Keeper Coffee, and expressed the city's appreciation for the businesses opening in Milwaukie.

**Huff** and **Kellner** commented on their experiences opening businesses in Milwaukie and historic city hall. The group discussed how the businesses planned to participate in upcoming community events, how they have interacted with city staff and worked to engage with youth community members.

## **5. COMMUNITY COMMENTS**

**Sagor** provided a brief report on comments from May 20, noting plans for Mayor Batey and staff to visit the middle housing development off Harrison Street and announcing that Council would hold a middle housing town hall on July 28. No audience member wished to address Council.

## **6. CONSENT AGENDA**

The group noted that the script included the name of an individual who had been nominated for the Park and Recreation Board (PARB) but had withdrawn from consideration and that the appointing resolution included the individual's name.

**It was moved by Councilor Stavenjord and seconded by Councilor Khosroabadi to approve the Consent Agenda as revised, removing the withdrawn PARB nominee.**

### **A. City Council Meeting Minutes:**

- 1. April 15, 2025, work session, and**
- 2. April 15, 2025, regular session.**

**B. Resolution 25-2025: a resolution of the City Council of the City of Milwaukie, Oregon, making appointments to city boards and committees.**

**C. ~~A resolution authorizing an engineering services contract for the Washington-Monroe Greenway Design: 21<sup>st</sup> Avenue to Oak Street Project (CIP-2023-T38).~~**  
(removed from the agenda)

**D. Resolution 26-2025: a resolution of the City Council of the City of Milwaukie, Oregon, authorizing an engineering services contract with OCD Automation Inc. to provide on-call Supervisory Control and Data Acquisition (SCADA) support services.**

**Motion passed with the following vote: Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting "aye." [5:0]**

## **7. BUSINESS ITEMS**

**A. None Scheduled.**

## **8. PUBLIC HEARING**

**A. Quarterly Budget Adjustments and Updated Fee Schedule Adoption – Resolution** (part of this agenda item was removed)

Call to Order: **Mayor Batey** called the public hearing on the proposed budget adjustments and fee schedule adoption, to order at 7:36 p.m.

Purpose: **Mayor Batey** announced that the purpose of the hearing was to receive a staff report, take comment, and deliberate on the proposed budget and fee adjustments.

Conflict of Interest: No Council member declared a conflict of interest.

Staff Report: **Osborne** reviewed the proposed budget adjustments including the movement of federal American Recovery Plan Act (ARPA) funds, closing out the new city hall purchase fund, and an administrative adjustment related to a Council expense.

**Sagor** reported that Council would hear a request to adjust building division funds to allow for the hiring of an additional inspector at the next Budget Committee meeting in

August. The group noted that the additional position would be funded by the building division fund which had enough money to cover the additional staffing cost.

**Mayor Batey, Osborne, and Sagor** remarked that the ARPA adjustment was related to the parks construction work and that the Council adjustment was related to the purchase of a book by a Council member in fiscal year (FY) 2024.

Correspondence: None.

Audience Testimony: No audience member wished to address Council.

Close Public Comment: **It was moved by Councilor Stavenjord and seconded by Councilor Khosroabadi to close the public comment part of the budget adjustment hearing. Motion passed with the following vote: Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting “aye.” [5:0]**

**Mayor Batey** closed the public comment part of the hearing at 7:43 p.m.

Council Decision: **It was moved by Councilor Stavenjord and seconded by Councilor Khosroabadi to approve the resolution authorizing budget supplemental for the 2025-2026 biennium. Motion passed with the following vote: Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting “aye.” [5:0]**

**Resolution 27-2025:**

**A RESOLUTION OF THE CITY COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF MILWAUKIE, OREGON, AUTHORIZING BUDGET SUPPLEMENTAL FOR THE 2025-2026 BIENNIUM.**

**Sagor** reported that the city had received an audit-related letter from the Oregon Secretary of State’s office which would be shared with Council.

## **9. COUNCIL REPORTS**

### **A. Legislative and Regional Issues – Discussion**

The group discussed bills under consideration by the state legislature that the city had been watching and whether Council should submit letters about various bills. **Council President Anderson** provided an overview of House Bill (HB) 2025, the legislature’s transportation funding package.

#### **Council Reports**

**Councilor Massey** reported on the impact of federal funding uncertainty for the North Clackamas Watershed Council (NCWC) project to remove the Kellogg Creek Dam, and recent Park and Recreation Board (PARB) issues and leadership changes. **Massey** and **Mayor Batey** provided an update on recent North Clackamas Parks and Recreation District (NCPRD) issues, including the district’s proposal to cut staff at the Milwaukie Community Center and add park use fees.

**Councilor Khosroabadi** reported on recent North Clackamas Chamber of Commerce and Clackamas County Community Action Board (CCAB) meetings.

**Council President Anderson** reported attending a Linwood Neighborhood District Association (NDA) meeting that focused on the proposal to build a picnic shelter at Furnberg Park. **Mayor Batey** and **Anderson** noted that the NDA would discuss the picnic shelter proposal in September.

**Mayor Batey** reported on issues addressed at Clackamas County Coordinating Committee (C4), Metro Mayors Consortium, and Metro supportive housing services (SHS) bond measure meetings.

**Councilor Massey** noted that the Portland General Electric (PGE) utility pole electric vehicle charging service had changed providers.

## **10. ADJOURNMENT**

**Mayor Batey** announced that after the meeting Council would meet as the Milwaukie Redevelopment Commission (MRC).

**It was moved by Councilor Stavenjord and seconded by Councilor Khosroabadi to adjourn the Regular Session. Motion passed with the following vote: Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting “aye.” [5:0]**

**Mayor Batey** adjourned the meeting at 8:55 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,

---

Scott Stauffer, City Recorder

## COUNCIL STUDY SESSION

City Hall Community Room, 10501 SE Main Street  
& Zoom Video Conference ([www.milwaukieoregon.gov](http://www.milwaukieoregon.gov))

## MINUTES

JUNE 10, 2025

**Council Present:** Councilors Adam Khosroabadi, Robert Massey, Rebecca Stavenjord, and Council President Will Anderson, and Mayor Lisa Batey

**Staff Present:** Joseph Briglio, Assistant City Manager  
Nicole Madigan, Deputy City Recorder  
Emma Sagor, City Manager

**Mayor Batey** called the meeting to order at 5:25 p.m. and noted that Councilor Stavenjord was joining on Zoom but did not have access to a mic.

### 1. Affordable Housing Developer Round Table – Discussion

**Councilor Khosroabadi** introduced Jamie Stangel of Cousins Construction, builder of cottage clusters in Milwaukie and Illiya DeTorres of ITG Construction, who builds tiny homes on trailer beds. **Sagor** explained that each participant would begin with a brief introduction and that Briglio would serve as moderator, posing a few prepared questions to the roundtable guests before opening it up for broader questions. **Sagor** noted that the session was intended to be informal.

**Briglio** posed questions about development experiences, middle housing incentives, regulatory challenges, and the feasibility of affordable housing in Milwaukie.

**Stangel** described their cottage cluster project on 40th Avenue, noting high construction costs, challenges with utility requirements, and frustrations with code interpretation, stormwater management, and the city's tree ordinance. While supportive of the concept of middle housing, Stangel raised concerns about the feasibility of producing affordable units within current regulations and market conditions.

**DeTorres** shared their experience designing and renting mobile micro-units, originally created for flexible living during the COVID-19 pandemic. DeTorres discussed potential applications for these units as temporary infill housing or backyard rentals for fixed-income homeowners, highlighting the need for code adjustments to allow long-term habitation. Members of Council expressed interest in exploring legal pathways for this housing model.

Council and staff acknowledged the complexity of balancing infill development, tree preservation, and parking impacts. The conversation concluded with interest in future work sessions on middle housing incentives, potential changes to system development charges (SDC) structures, and zoning/code updates for wheeled tiny homes and alternative housing types.

**Sagor** explained staff's plans for the upcoming July 28 middle housing town hall, including promotion strategies and ways to engage interested community members. **Sagor** reminded Council of the event's educational goal and noted that, in addition to a staff presentation, Sean Edging, Senior Planner with the Oregon Department of Land Conservation and Development (DLCDC), would attend as a panelist. **Sagor** asked Council to weigh in on how the community dialogue portion should be structured.

The group discussed how to structure the town hall agenda to ensure it remained accessible and engaging, including the room set up, format for community participation, expected attendance, and whether the community room was the right venue. It was Council consensus to hold the town hall meeting as a moderated town hall in the community room, if attendance allowed.

## **2. Council Reports – Discussion**

Council discussed House Bill (HB) 2025, the Transportation Reinvestment Package. **Council President Anderson, Mayor Batey, and Councilor Massey** spoke in support of submitting a letter backing the bill, noting the value of being part of a broader coalition of cities and highlighting local needs such as funding for Great Streets and Safe Routes to School. **Councilor Khosroabadi** expressed concerns about Oregon’s overall tax burden and accountability for transportation spending but was open to supporting the letter if those concerns were addressed. It was Council consensus to have Council President Anderson and Councilor Khosroabadi draft a letter on behalf of Council.

**Councilor Massey** provided an update on recent Regional Water Consortium activities, including interconnectivity efforts, best practices sharing, and an emergency drinking water tabletop exercise. **Massey** noted an upcoming public media campaign on water storage and treatment launching July 7 and mentioned ongoing challenges with school outreach due to contractor turnover.

**Mayor Batey** shared that Clackamas County would fund senior transportation and Friday programming at the Milwaukie Community Center through December.

**Council President Anderson** shared that the Clackamas County Coordinating Committee (C4) approved the city’s transportation grant project. Milwaukie’s proposal was noted as the most affordable and well-supported among the finalists. **Mayor Batey** and **Councilor Massey** discussed broader regional concerns about TriMet funding and service equity across Clackamas County, referencing an upcoming C4 retreat and potential data showing disproportionate return on county contributions. There was interest in ongoing conversations around improved funding transparency and equitable transit access.

## **3. Adjourn**

**Mayor Batey** adjourned the meeting at 8:12 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,

---

Nicole Madigan, Deputy City Recorder

## COUNCIL WORK SESSION

City Hall Council Chambers, 10501 SE Main Street  
& Zoom Video Conference ([www.milwaukieoregon.gov](http://www.milwaukieoregon.gov))

## MINUTES

JUNE 17, 2025

**Council Present:** Councilors Adam Khosroabadi, Robert Massey, Rebecca Stavenjord, and Council President Will Anderson, and Mayor Lisa Batey

**Staff Present:** Joseph Briglio, Assistant City Manager  
Ryan Dyar, Associate Planner  
Jennifer Garbely, City Engineer  
Justin Gericke, City Attorney  
Emma Sagor, City Manager  
Scott Stauffer, City Recorder  
Laura Weigel, Planning Manager

**Mayor Batey** called the meeting to order at 4:03 p.m.

### 1. Transportation System Plan (TSP) Project List – Update

Councilor Khosroabadi joined the meeting at 4:06 p.m.

**Weigel** recapped the purpose of the current transportation map review, emphasizing that the intent was to confirm the accuracy of the identified projects before returning with a prioritized list based on affordability and available funding opportunities.

**Weigel** described the process of identifying system gaps, developing classification and priority maps, and conducting outreach to committees and the public, and noted that public engagement through the Engage Milwaukie online platform would launch the following day and remain open for three weeks, coinciding with a public meeting.

**Weigel** explained that the maps reviewed during the meeting would include pedestrian, bicycle, roadway, freight, and transit infrastructure, and stated that priority areas were defined as parks, schools, the town center, neighborhood hubs, underserved populations (e.g., Hillside Manor and Park, the community center, and senior centers), and areas with vulnerable pedestrians. **Weigel** noted the maps still required updates to incorporate feedback received from the Planning Commission, advisory and technical committees, and Council. Comments included coordination for partner agencies like Oregon Department of Transportation (ODOT) and TriMet and refining connections between pedestrian and bike projects.

The group discussed the differences between major city walkways, city walkways, and neighborhood walkways, highlighting function, expected traffic, and adjacent land use. **Dyar** explained that treatment types varied depending on location, with shared pedestrian environments in low-traffic areas and enhanced sidewalks or buffers in higher-priority corridors. Final designs would depend on available right-of-way (ROW), surrounding context, and targeted stress levels for pedestrian comfort.

The group also discussed gaps in the northeast section of the city, which stemmed from older development patterns, limited through streets, and existing industrial land use. Council highlighted the need for crosswalk access to the Minthorn Springs Natural Area and potential connections to improve walkability in that area.

**Mayor Batey** asked for a list of everything that was not completed in the 2017 TSP and staff agreed that could be provided.

The group discussed conducting a jurisdictional transfer of McLoughlin Boulevard to the city so the city could arrange safer crossings, lighting infrastructure on Railroad Avenue.

The group discussed opportunities to improve bike safety and placemaking through lower-cost interventions outside the formal TSP process by adding a Capital Improvement Plan (CIP) line item dedicated to greenway placemaking and safety enhancements, separate from the existing Spot Program. **Garbely** requested a more defined list of target streets to help scope the work, with flexibility in treatment types.

The group discussed potential bus line additions identified in TriMet's long-range plan and emphasized the need to advocate for expanded service along International Way, noting that existing service is limited and does not meet the needs of nearby businesses or community facilities. Concerns were also raised about gaps in service to the Milwaukie Community Center and Lake Road. Staff clarified that existing transit routes were not shown on the draft map, but all relevant geographic information system (GIS) layers exist and could be overlaid to better visualize current service versus proposed expansions.

The group discussed a private road in the North Milwaukie Innovation Area (NMIA) that was going to be made public right away, and what the road classification for Lake Road should be.

**Mayor Batey** and **Weigel** discussed interactions and feedback from the freight community.

The group briefly discussed truck access designations in NMIA, the absence of similar designations on International Way, and existing weight restrictions on Johnson Creek Boulevard.

Staff concluded the session with a public engagement update.

## **2. Adjourn**

**Mayor Batey** announced that after the work session Council will meet in executive session pursuant to Oregon Revised Statute (ORS) 192.660 (2)(i) to review and evaluate the employment-related performance of the chief executive officer of any public body, a public officer, employee or staff member who does not request an open hearing.

**Mayor Batey** adjourned the meeting at 5:19 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,

---

Nicole Madigan, Deputy City Recorder

**COUNCIL REGULAR SESSION****MINUTES**

City Hall Council Chambers, 10501 SE Main Street  
& Zoom Video Conference ([www.milwaukieoregon.gov](http://www.milwaukieoregon.gov))

JUNE 17, 2025

**Council Present:** Councilors Adam Khosroabadi, Robert Massey, Rebecca Stavenjord, and  
Council President Will Anderson, and Mayor Lisa Batey

**Staff Present:** Justin Gericke, City Attorney  
Brent Husher, Library Director  
Michael Osborne, Finance Director

Emma Sagor, City Manager  
Scott Stauffer, City Recorder

**Mayor Batey** called the meeting to order at 6:33 p.m.

**1. CALL TO ORDER**

**A. Pledge of Allegiance.**

**B. Native Lands Acknowledgment.**

**2. ANNOUNCEMENTS**

**Mayor Batey** announced upcoming activities, including a Transportation System Plan (TSP) community workshop, the city's bulky waste clean-up days, a city Pride celebration, a local history book event, the city's first Milwaukie Fest, and a Milwaukie Parks Foundation dance fundraiser.

**Mayor Batey** read a Milwaukie street haiku.

**3. PROCLAMATIONS AND AWARDS**

**A. None Scheduled.**

**4. SPECIAL REPORTS**

**A. None Scheduled.**

**5. COMMUNITY COMMENTS**

**Sagor** reported no follow-up from the June 3 comments and that one email had been received regarding middle housing which Council would address at a middle housing open house on July 28. No audience member wished to address Council.

**6. CONSENT AGENDA**

The group noted that the meeting script had accidentally swapped the board and committee appointment names but the resolution in the packet was correct.

**It was moved by Councilor Massey and seconded by Council President Anderson to approve the Consent Agenda as corrected.**

**A. City Council Meeting Minutes:**

- 1. May 6, 2025, work session, and**
- 2. May 6, 2025, regular session.**

**B. Resolution 28-2025: A resolution of the City Council of the City of Milwaukie, Oregon, making appointments to city boards and committees.**

- C. **Resolution 29-2025:** A resolution of the City Council of the City of Milwaukie, Oregon, acting as the Local Contract Review Board, approving the award of a contract for construction of the 2025 Grind and Pave project to Knife River Corporation - Northwest
- D. **Resolution 30-2025:** acting as the Local Contract Review Board, authorizing an engineering services contract with Burgess & Niple, Inc. for the Central Monroe Greenway Design: 21<sup>st</sup> Avenue to Oak Street Project (CIP-2023-T38).
- E. **Approval of an Oregon Liquor and Cannabis Commission (OLCC) application for Estelle Imports, 10100 SE Main Street – New License.**

**Motion passed with the following vote: Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting “aye.” [5:0]**

**Mayor Batey** announced that Council would proceed to item 8. A. and then 7. A.

## **8. PUBLIC HEARING**

### **A. Consolidated Fee Schedule Updates Adoption – Resolution**

Call to Order: **Mayor Batey** called the public hearing on the proposed fee updates schedule adoption, to order at 6:43 p.m.

Purpose: **Mayor Batey** announced that the purpose of the hearing was to receive a staff update, take public comment, and consider adopting updates to the fee schedule.

Conflict of Interest: No Council member declared a conflict of interest.

Staff Presentation: **Osborne** provided an overview of the proposed fee changes, including a convenience fee for payment cards, language regarding the stormwater system development charge (SDC), and an updated utility comparison graph. Solid waste rates and a proposed public safety fee would be brought for Council consideration at future meetings.

**Mayor Batey, Sagor, and Osborne** discussed draft versions of graphs that would be updated in the fee schedule and the proposed revised stormwater SDC language. **Sagor** noted that staff would schedule an SDC overview during a future Council meeting. It was Council consensus to include the revised SDC language in the fee schedule.

Correspondence: No correspondence had been received.

Audience Testimony: No audience member wished to speak to Council.

Close Public Comment: **It was moved by Councilor Massey and seconded by Council President Anderson to close the public comment part of the fee schedule update hearing. Motion passed with the following vote: Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting “aye.” [5:0]**

**Mayor Batey** closed the public comment part of the hearing at 6:50 p.m.

Council Decision: **It was moved by Councilor Massey and seconded by Council President Anderson to approve the resolution revising fees and charges and updating the Consolidated Fee Schedule for Fiscal Year 2026. Motion passed with the following vote: Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting “aye.” [5:0]**

**Resolution 31-2025:**

**A RESOLUTION OF THE CITY COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF MILWAUKIE, OREGON, REVISING FEES AND CHARGES AND UPDATING THE CONSOLIDATED FEE SCHEDULE FOR FISCAL YEAR 2026.**

**7. BUSINESS ITEMS**

**A. Community Utility Advisory Committee (CUAC) Code Amendments Adoption – Ordinance**

**Stauffer** explained that the amendments would update Citizens Utility Advisory Board (CUAB) references in the Milwaukie Municipal Code (MMC) to its new CUAC name.

**It was moved by Councilor Massey and seconded by Council President Anderson for the first and second readings by title only and adoption of the ordinance amending the MMC to adopt Community Utility Advisory Committee as the name of the Citizens Utility Advisory Board. Motion passed with the following vote: Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting “aye.” [5:0]**

**Sagor** read the ordinance two times by title only.

**Stauffer** polled the Council with Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting “aye.” [5:0]

**Ordinance 2252:**

**AN ORDINANCE OF THE CITY OF MILWAUKIE, OREGON, AMENDING THE MUNICIPAL CODE (MMC) TO ADOPT COMMUNITY UTILITY ADVISORY COMMITTEE AS THE NEW NAME OF THE CITIZENS UTILITY ADVISORY BOARD.**

**9. COUNCIL REPORTS**

**A. Legislative and Regional Issues – Discussion**

The group discussed bills the city had been tracking during the 2025 session of the state legislature.

**Sagor** asked for Council input on who should serve as the city’s representative on the North Clackamas School District (NCSD) Superintendent’s Bond Advisory Committee. The group discussed and it was Council consensus to recommend Councilor Stavenjord represent the city on the bond advisory committee.

**Sagor** asked if Council was comfortable with the July 8 special session starting at 4 p.m. and it was Council consensus that the special session could start at 4 p.m.

**Council Reports**

**Councilor Khosroabadi** commented on a federal executive order that allowed the United States Department of Veterans Affairs to discriminate about who can receive veteran benefits. The group discussed how Council could respond to the order.

**Mayor Batey** reported on Metro’s supportive housing services (SHS) bond meetings and a meeting the city had with the Oregon Department of Transportation (ODOT) Rail Division which had indicated that a project in the city was high on ODOT’s list.

**Sagor** noted that city facilities would be closed on June 19<sup>th</sup> for Juneteenth.

## **10. ADJOURNMENT**

**It was moved by Councilor Massey and seconded by Council President Anderson to adjourn the Regular Session. Motion passed with the following vote: Councilors Anderson, Khosroabadi, Massey, and Stavenjord and Mayor Batey voting “aye.” [5:0]**

**Mayor Batey** adjourned the meeting at 7:16 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,

---

Scott Stauffer, City Recorder

**COUNCIL STAFF REPORT**

**To:** Mayor and City Council  
Emma Sagor, City Manager

**Reviewed:** Emma Sagor, City Manager, and  
Joseph Briglio, Assistant City Manager

**From:** Laura Weigel, Planning Manager

**Subject:** **Residential High-Density Zone Capacity Study Grant Request**

**Date Written:** July 3, 2025

**ACTION REQUESTED**

Council is asked to adopt a resolution requesting funding assistance from the Oregon Department of Land Conservation and Development (DLCD) to study the removal of development and redevelopment barriers in the city's Residential High-Density (R-HD) Zone including increasing the capacity in the R-HD as identified by the city's adopted Housing Production Strategy (HPS).

**HISTORY OF PRIOR ACTIONS AND DISCUSSIONS**

[June 6, 2023](#): Council adopted the DLCD required Housing Capacity Analysis (HCA, see Attachment 1) as an ancillary document to the Comprehensive Plan. Council also adopted the DLCD required HPS (Attachment 2) by resolution.

**ANALYSIS**

The HCA evaluates current and future housing demand across various price points, rent levels, locations, housing types, and densities. It identifies a deficit in R-HD zoning capacity in Milwaukie, noting that much of the existing land in this zone is underdeveloped – averaging only 7.8 dwelling units per net acre, compared to the zoning allowance of 25–32 units per net acre.

The HPS outlines specific tools, actions, and policies the city will implement to address the housing needs identified in the HCA, along with a timeline for adoption and implementation. The HPS includes ten actions aimed at encouraging more affordable and diverse housing types, fostering partnerships with housing providers and developers, and increasing housing stability for Milwaukie residents.

Strategy D in the HPS proposes increasing density in the R-HD zone by:

- Raising allowed density limits,
- Encouraging redevelopment of underutilized parcels, and
- Offering a floor area ratio (FAR) bonus for family-sized units.

And potentially rezoning other areas to expand R-HD zoned land.

This strategy recommends a pro forma analysis to determine the density levels needed to make redevelopment feasible in the R-HD zone.

To support this work, staff propose submitting a grant application to the DLCD, which offers funding to help communities implement housing strategies aligned with identified needs. Council support for the application is required for submittals.

The grant timeline is as follows:

- August 4, 2025: Grant applications due.
- Early September: Anticipated funding decision; award notices sent
- October - December grant agreement executed.
- June 15, 2027, Project completion deadline.

### **BUDGET IMPACT**

If the grant is awarded there is no impact on the budget. If the grant is not awarded the budget will need to be developed and included in the remainder of the 2025-2026 budget and the 2026-2027 budget.

### **CLIMATE IMPACT**

Implementing regulations that support more efficient development patterns can promote walkability, bikeability, and compact neighborhoods. This reduces dependence on motor vehicles, supports expanded transit options, and makes better use of existing infrastructure. Increasing capacity in the R-HD zone could encourage this type of compact development, helping to lower climate impacts compared to traditional large-lot, single-unit housing.

### **EQUITY IMPACT**

Removing barriers to housing development is a key component of the city's Housing Production Strategy. Increasing the number of units allowed supports greater housing supply, which can help reduce housing costs overall. Currently, development in the R-HD zone is occurring at much lower densities than permitted. Allowing more units encourages better use of land and expands access to different types of housing for a wider range of community members now and in the future.

### **WORKLOAD IMPACT**

This work has been accounted for in the planning department and community development work plan.

### **COORDINATION, CONCURRENCE, OR DISSENT**

Planning and community development staff are working collaboratively to implement the strategies identified in the HPS.

### **STAFF RECOMMENDATION**

Staff recommends Council adopt a resolution to request funding from DLDC to implement the Housing Production Strategy to increase density in the R-HD.

### **ALTERNATIVES**

None.

### **ATTACHMENTS**

1. Housing Capacity Analysis
2. Housing Production Strategy
3. Resolution



---

# City of Milwaukie

## 2023–2043 Housing Capacity Analysis

---

May 2023

Prepared for: City of Milwaukie

**ECONorthwest**

ECONOMICS • FINANCE • PLANNING

KOIN Center  
222 SW Columbia Street  
Suite 1600  
Portland, OR 97201  
503-222-6060

This page intentionally blank

# Acknowledgements

---

ECONorthwest prepared this report for the City of Milwaukie. ECONorthwest and the City of Milwaukie thank those who helped develop the Milwaukie Housing Capacity Analysis. This project is funded by Oregon general fund dollars through the Department of Land Conservation and Development (DLCD). The contents of this report do not necessarily reflect the views or policies of the State of Oregon.

## Housing Capacity Technical Committee

- Seyon Belai, Equity Committee Representative
- Joseph Edge, Planning Commission
- Angel Falconer, City Council
- Sharon Johnson, Renter/CPIC\*
- Adam Khosroabadi, City Council
- Julia Metz, Catholic Charities
- Dominique Rossi, CPIC/CPAC\*
- Angel Sully, Clackamas County Housing Authority
- Kim Travis, CPIC/CPAC\*
- Mari Valencia Aguilar, DLCD\* Representative, Housing Planner
- Alison Wicks, Metro Representative
- Nicole Zdeb, Local Realtor/Renter/CPIC\*

\*CPIC - Comprehensive Plan Implementation Committee

\*CPAC - Comprehensive Plan Advisory Committee

\*DLCD - Department of Land Conservation and Development

## City of Milwaukie

- Laura Weigel, Planning Manager
- Joseph Briglio, Community Development Director
- Adam Heroux, Associate Planner

## Consulting Team (ECONorthwest)

- Beth Goodman, Project Director
- Kaitlin La Bonte, Project Manager
- Becky Hewitt, Project Director
- Ariel Kane, Associate
- Barrett Lewis, Technical Manager
- Mackenzie Visser, Associate
- Jamil Ditter, Research Analyst

**City of Milwaukie Contact:**

Laura Weigel, Planning Manager

503-786-7654

WeigelL@milwaukieoregon.gov

**ECONorthwest Contact:**

Beth Goodman, Project Director

ECONorthwest

222 SW Columbia, Suite 1600

Portland, OR 97201

503-222-6060

[goodman@econw.com](mailto:goodman@econw.com)

# Table of Contents

---

<b>EXECUTIVE SUMMARY</b> .....	<b>I</b>
<b>1. INTRODUCTION</b> .....	<b>1</b>
PUBLIC PROCESS .....	3
ORGANIZATION OF THIS REPORT .....	5
<b>2. RESIDENTIAL BUILDABLE LANDS INVENTORY AND MIDDLE HOUSING INFILL AND REDEVELOPMENT</b> .....	<b>6</b>
VACANT BUILDABLE LAND .....	6
MIDDLE HOUSING INFILL AND REDEVELOPMENT ANALYSIS .....	8
<b>3. HISTORICAL AND RECENT DEVELOPMENT TRENDS</b> .....	<b>12</b>
TRENDS IN HOUSING MIX .....	12
TRENDS IN HOUSING DENSITY .....	17
TRENDS IN TENURE .....	18
VACANCY RATES .....	21
GOVERNMENT-ASSISTED HOUSING .....	21
MANUFACTURED HOMES .....	23
<b>4. DEMOGRAPHIC AND OTHER FACTORS AFFECTING RESIDENTIAL DEVELOPMENT IN MILWAUKIE</b> .....	<b>24</b>
DEMOGRAPHIC AND SOCIOECONOMIC FACTORS AFFECTING HOUSING CHOICE .....	24
REGIONAL AND LOCAL TRENDS AFFECTING AFFORDABILITY IN MILWAUKIE .....	44
SUMMARY OF THE FACTORS AFFECTING MILWAUKIE’S HOUSING NEEDS .....	55
<b>5. HOUSING NEED IN MILWAUKIE</b> .....	<b>58</b>
PROJECTED NEW HOUSING UNITS NEEDED IN THE NEXT 20 YEARS .....	58
NEEDED HOUSING BY INCOME LEVEL .....	63
<b>6. RESIDENTIAL LAND SUFFICIENCY IN MILWAUKIE</b> .....	<b>67</b>
CAPACITY ANALYSIS .....	67
RESIDENTIAL LAND SUFFICIENCY .....	71
CONCLUSIONS .....	72
<b>APPENDIX A: RESIDENTIAL BUILDABLE LANDS INVENTORY METHODOLOGY</b> .....	<b>75</b>
OVERVIEW OF THE METHODOLOGY .....	75
INVENTORY STEPS .....	75
RESULTS OF THE BUILDABLE LANDS INVENTORY .....	82
<b>APPENDIX B: MIDDLE HOUSING INFILL AND REDEVELOPMENT ANALYSIS OF POTENTIAL</b> .....	<b>87</b>
PROPERTY CRITERIA .....	87
HOUSING TYPES: FORM AND MARKET ASSUMPTIONS .....	87
EVALUATING INFILL AND REDEVELOPMENT POTENTIAL .....	88
FROM INFILL AND REDEVELOPMENT POTENTIAL TO HOUSING PRODUCTION .....	90
<b>APPENDIX C: ADDITIONAL INFORMATION</b> .....	<b>95</b>
FRAMEWORK FOR A HOUSING CAPACITY ANALYSIS .....	95
DATA USED IN THIS ANALYSIS .....	98
NATIONAL AND STATE HOUSING TRENDS .....	99

This page intentionally blank

# Executive Summary

---

The City of Milwaukie grew from 20,490 people in 2000 to 21,235 people in 2021, an increase of 745 people or 4% growth. Milwaukie is forecast to continue growing between 2023 and 2043, adding about 1,670 new households. Housing affordability has long been a concern in Milwaukie and is an increasingly urgent concern, consistent with decreases in housing affordability across the Portland region.

Given this context, now is a good time for the City to update its understanding of housing need in Milwaukie and the policies to address housing needs. This project includes two separate but closely related reports:

- **Milwaukie Housing Capacity Analysis (HCA).** This report provides Milwaukie with a factual basis to support future planning efforts related to housing and options for addressing unmet housing needs in Milwaukie. It provides the city with newer information about the housing market in Milwaukie and describes the factors that will affect future housing demand in the city, such as changing demographics.
- **Milwaukie Housing Production Strategy (HPS).** This report will be a six-year action plan intended to address issues identified in the HCA. Specifically, the HPS is meant to propose policy solutions (actions) to address unmet housing needs of current and future residents of Milwaukie and support the development of needed housing in Milwaukie over the next six years. The HPS will take into account the work already underway in the City and the *Milwaukie Housing Affordability Strategy (MHAS)* Action Plan.

This summary provides key information from the Housing Capacity Analysis. Development of this report required a broad range of assumptions that may influence future housing development and affordability. The City of Milwaukie and ECONorthwest solicited input about these assumptions from:

- **Housing Capacity Technical Committee (HCTC).** The HCTC met four times as part of the HCA to discuss project assumptions, results, and implications. They provided input about key issues, providing local review and input to shape the HCA.
- **Decision-makers.** City staff have briefed the Planning Commission and City Council on the Housing Capacity Analysis project. ECONorthwest will present the results of the analysis to decision-makers and incorporate feedback into the analysis.
- **Discussion with the City's Equity Steering Committee.** ECONorthwest met with the Equity Program Manager and Equity Steering Committee during the process of identifying unmet housing need and policy gaps.
- **Engage Milwaukie Event 1.** This online event shared information on the Housing Capacity Analysis. This event was hosted on the Engage Milwaukie platform from late September through early November 2022. This event shared information on changes in household incomes, housing costs, and housing cost burden in Milwaukie, and it

included a survey to gauge residents' housing needs and preferences to aid the city in developing strategies to address housing needs. The City received 200 responses to the survey.

ECONorthwest and the City of Milwaukie are in the process of developing the *Milwaukie Housing Production Strategy*, which will build on this engagement to provide additional input on the proposed policy solutions to address unmet housing needs in Milwaukie.

## Who lives in Milwaukie?

Milwaukie had about 21,235 residents in 2021, up from 20,291 residents in 2010. Milwaukie's population is slightly younger than Clackamas County, with a median age of 40 years old, compared with the County's median of 42 years old. Milwaukie has a slightly larger share of young working-age population, people 20 to 39 years old, than the three-county Portland region. At the same time, Milwaukie also has a larger share of seniors, people over 60, than the Portland region. By 2040, the senior population is expected to grow by more than 37,000 in Clackamas County.

Milwaukie's population is becoming more racially diverse. While the majority (83%) of Milwaukie's population identifies as white, BIPOC<sup>1</sup> populations are a growing group within the community. Milwaukie's largest BIPOC group is Latino/a/x, who represent 9% of the city's population, up from 7% in 2010. Other larger BIPOC populations are Asians and people of two or more races.

Within Oregon and Clackamas County, historical racist policies affected and continue to affect availability of housing for BIPOC. There is a long history of racial exclusion, discrimination, housing bias, and exclusionary zoning. Milwaukie and Clackamas County have a considerable amount of work to do to address the historical inequalities, through development of new policies that support integrating equity into their decision-making systems.

## What are unmet housing needs in Milwaukie?

Housing has become less affordable in Milwaukie over the last years, consistent with trends across the Portland region and the West Coast. Since 2012, household incomes in Milwaukie increased by 19%, compared with multifamily rent increases of 45% and home sales price increases of 97%. These changes are an extension of long-term decreases in affordability, especially for homeownership. In 2000, the value of an average home was 3.5 times the average household income in Milwaukie. By 2019, the value of an average home increased to 5.2 times the average household income.

A typical standard used to determine housing affordability is that a household should pay no more than 30% of household income for housing costs, including payments and interest or rent,

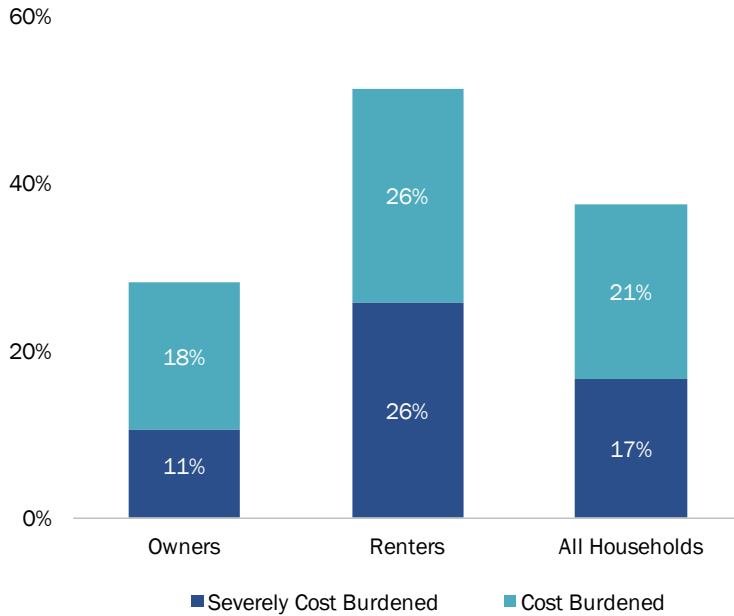
---

<sup>1</sup> BIPOC population includes Black, Indigenous, and People of Color.

utilities, and insurance.<sup>2</sup> About 38% of Milwaukie’s households were cost burdened in the 2015-2019 period and 17% were severely cost burdened. In this period, about 52% of *renter* households were cost burdened or severely cost burdened, compared with 29% of homeowners. These rates of cost burden are similar to other communities in the Portland region.

**Exhibit 1. Housing Cost Burden by Tenure, Milwaukie, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS Tables B25091 and B25070.



People experiencing houselessness have unmet housing needs, in that they lack long-term shelter. In 2022, the Point-in-Time (PIT) Count, a snapshot of individuals experiencing houselessness on a single night, identified 568 people experiencing houselessness in Clackamas County, some of whom live in Milwaukie. While it is the best available data about people experiencing houselessness, the PIT consistently undercounts individuals experiencing houselessness and the numbers maybe unreliable. That said, it is the count that is available. The North Clackamas School District, which includes Milwaukie, identified 331 students experiencing houselessness. The housing needs of people experiencing houselessness are acute and there is significant unmet housing need across the Portland region, including in Milwaukie.

### How could housing needs in Milwaukie change in the future?

Milwaukie’s housing needs will change over the 2023 to 2043 period. Key demographic and economic trends that will affect Milwaukie’s future housing needs are (1) the aging of baby

<sup>2</sup> The Department of Housing and Urban Development’s guidelines indicate that households paying more than 30% of their income on housing experience “cost burden” and households paying more than 50% of their income on housing experience “severe cost burden.”

boomers, (2) the changing housing needs of millennials and Generation Z,<sup>3</sup> and (3) the continued growth in the Hispanic and Latino/a/x population.

- *The baby boomer's population is continuing to age.* Household sizes decrease as this population ages. The majority of baby boomers are expected to remain in their homes as long as possible, downsizing or moving when illness or other issues cause them to move. Demand for specialized senior housing, such as age-restricted housing or housing in a continuum of care from independent living to nursing home care, may grow in Milwaukie. Given the regional concentration of hospitals and health care, Milwaukie could attract a larger share of need for these types of housing.
- *Millennials and Generation Z will continue to form households and make a variety of housing choices.* As millennials and Generation Z age, generally speaking, their household sizes will increase and their homeownership rates will peak by about age 55. Between 2023 and 2043, millennials and Generation Z will be a key driver in demand for housing for families with children. The ability to attract millennials and Generation Z will depend on the City's availability of renter and ownership housing that is large enough to accommodate families while still being relatively affordable. Homeownership is becoming increasingly common among millennials, but financial barriers to homeownership remain for some millennials and Generation Z, resulting in need to rent housing, even if they prefer to become homeowners. Some millennials and Generation Z households will occupy housing that is currently occupied but becomes available over the planning period, such as housing that is currently owned or occupied by baby boomers. The need for housing large enough for families may be partially accommodated by these existing units.
- *Latino/a/x population will continue to grow.* Latino/a/x population growth will be an important driver in growth of housing demand, both for owner and renter-occupied housing. Growth in the Latino/a/x population (and growth of other BIPOC populations) will drive demand for housing for families with children. Incomes for Latino/a/x are, on average, lower than the city average, especially for first-generation immigrants. As a result, growth in this group will also drive demand for affordable housing, both for ownership and renting.

### How much household growth is Milwaukie planning for?

The household forecast in Exhibit 2 is Milwaukie's official household forecast, from Metro's *2045 Distributed Forecast*. Milwaukie must use this forecast as the basis for forecasting housing growth over the 2023 to 2043 period. Milwaukie may grow at a faster rate than the forecast in Exhibit 2, as described in this report. In short, Milwaukie has sufficient buildable land to accommodate growth of several hundred additional people (based on analysis in Exhibit 84).

---

<sup>3</sup> Millennials were born from about 1980 to 2000 and Generation Z were born after 1997.

## Exhibit 2. Forecast of Population Growth, Milwaukie city limits, 2023 to 2043

Source: Metro's 2045 Distributed Forecast.

<b>9,559</b> Households in 2023	<b>11,230</b> Households in 2043	<b>1,670</b> New Households 2023 to 2043	<b>17% increase</b> 0.81% AAGR
---------------------------------------	--	--	-----------------------------------

### How much and what types of housing will Milwaukie need?

The City is planning to accommodate the city's forecasted growth of 1,670 new dwelling units. Over the next 20 years, the need for new housing developed in Milwaukie will generally include a wider range of housing types than is currently present in Milwaukie, with housing that is more affordable. This conclusion is based on the following information, found in the within the report:

- Milwaukie's existing housing mix is predominately single-dwelling detached. In the 2015-2019 period, 67% of Milwaukie's housing was single-dwelling detached, 2% was single-dwelling attached, 6% was multi-dwelling housing (with two to four units per structure), and 25% was multi-dwelling housing (with five or more units per structure). Between 2010 and 2021, Milwaukie issued building permits, of which 76% were single-dwelling units (both single-dwelling detached and attached), 17% were multi-dwelling of all types, and 6% were accessory dwelling units.
- Demographic changes across Milwaukie suggest increases in demand for single-dwelling attached housing and multi-dwelling housing. The key demographic and socioeconomic trends that will affect Milwaukie's future housing needs are an aging population, increasing housing costs, and housing affordability concerns for millennials, Generation Z, and Latino/a/x populations. The implications of these trends are increased demand from smaller, older (often single-person) households and increased demand for affordable housing for families, both for ownership and rent.
- Milwaukie needs more affordable housing types for homeowners and renters. About 38% of Milwaukie's households are cost burdened. About 52% of Milwaukie's **renters** are cost burdened and about 29% of Milwaukie's **homeowners** are cost burdened.

These factors suggest that Milwaukie needs a broader range of housing types with a wider range of price points than are currently available in Milwaukie's housing stock. This includes providing opportunity for the development of housing types across the affordability spectrum, such as single-dwelling detached housing (e.g., small-lot single-dwelling detached units, cottages, accessory dwelling units, and "traditional" single-dwelling homes), town houses, duplexes, triplexes, quadplexes, and multi-dwelling buildings with five or more units.

### How much buildable residential land does Milwaukie currently have?

Milwaukie has about 51 buildable acres in residential plan designations within the city limits. Based on historical development trends and allowed densities, these 51 buildable acres have capacity for about 970 dwelling units.

Milwaukie also has development capacity for middle housing, through infill development with new housing types such as cottage housing, town houses, duplexes, triplexes, and quadplexes. As of June 2022, middle housing is now allowed in many parts of Milwaukie. ECONorthwest’s analysis suggests that middle housing production over 20 years could be between about 600 and 1,600 units—30 to 80 units per year, on average. The wide range of estimates reflects the degree of uncertainty about both site-specific factors that could influence outcomes and about the pace of demand for middle housing in the area generally.

In addition, Milwaukie’s downtown has seen recent interest and investment, with a number of recently completed projects and additional development in the pipeline. Ongoing and expected multifamily development (and redevelopment) in downtown and central Milwaukie may result in development of nearly 1,400 new dwelling units.

### How much land will be required for housing?

Exhibit 3 shows that Milwaukie **has** sufficient land to accommodate housing development in each of its residential plan designations when considering redevelopment and infill opportunity. Milwaukie has capacity for between 2,958 and 3,958 dwelling units and demand for 1,670 dwelling units. The result is that Milwaukie has a surplus of capacity for housing, beyond the forecast of housing growth over the next 20 years of about 1,288 to 2,288 dwelling units. The largest surpluses are in the Commercial Mixed-Use designations.

Exhibit 3. Comparison of Capacity of Existing Residential Land with Demand for New Dwelling Units and Land Surplus or Deficit, Milwaukie city limits, 2023 to 2043

Source: Buildable Lands Inventory; Calculations by ECONorthwest

Plan Designation	Capacity (Dwelling Units)		Demand (Dwelling Units)	Capacity less Demand (Dwelling Units)	
	Low	High		Low	High
Moderate Density	748	1,748	969	(221)	779
High Density	92	92	450	(358)	(358)
Commercial Mixed Use	2,118	2,118	251	1,867	1,867
<b>Total</b>	<b>2,958</b>	<b>3,958</b>	<b>1,670</b>	<b>1,288</b>	<b>2,288</b>

### What are the key findings of the Housing Capacity Analysis?

The key findings and conclusions of the Milwaukie’s Housing Capacity Analysis are that:

- **Milwaukie’s needed housing mix is for an increase in housing affordable to renters and homeowners, with more attached and multi-dwelling housing types.** Historically, about 67% of Milwaukie’s housing was single-dwelling detached, 2% was single-dwelling attached, 6% was multi-dwelling housing (with two to four units per structure), and 25% was multi-dwelling housing (with five or more units per structure).

The factors driving the shift in types of housing needed in Milwaukie include changes in demographics, commuting trends, and need for housing that is affordable. These trends

drive need for a wider range of housing such as single-dwelling attached housing, accessory dwelling units, town houses, cottage housing, duplexes, triplexes, quadplexes, and multi-dwelling structures.

- **Milwaukie provides housing that is comparatively affordable relative to nearby cities.** Housing prices are considerably lower in Milwaukie (median of \$525,000) compared to Lake Oswego (\$902,000) or Happy Valley (\$687,800). To the extent that more housing (especially rental housing) can be built in Milwaukie, especially more housing than the forecast, Milwaukie can provide a more affordable place to live.
- **Milwaukie has a need for additional housing affordable to lower and middle-income households.** Milwaukie has a need for additional housing affordable to households with extremely low incomes and very low incomes, people experiencing homelessness, and households with low and middle incomes. These households generally have incomes below 80% of MFI (\$77,500). These needs include existing unmet housing needs and likely housing needs for new households over the 20-year planning period.
- **Milwaukie has enough land within its city limits to accommodate the forecast for growth between 2023 and 2043.** Milwaukie likely has enough capacity in the Moderate Density Plan Designation to accommodate growth. It seems likely the City will have more than the estimate of 600 units of middle housing infill and redevelopment, which suggests there is enough capacity to accommodate the forecast of growth in Moderate Density. It also seems unlikely that Milwaukie will see the high estimate of infill and redevelopment of missing middle housing (1,600 dwelling units).
  - Milwaukie has a deficit of capacity to accommodate growth in the High-Density Plan Designation. One reason for this is that Milwaukie has little land in this plan designation and is developing at relatively low densities, about 7.8 dwelling units per net acre.
  - Milwaukie is expecting substantial multi-dwelling unit redevelopment in Commercial Mixed-Use Plan Designations, which suggests that the City has sufficient capacity to accommodate expected growth in these areas. This report documents projects within the development pipeline (i.e., under development) and likely future projects.

The *Milwaukie Housing Production Strategy* will provide recommendations to Milwaukie for meeting these housing needs and other needs described in this report.

# 1. Introduction

---

Milwaukie is a growing community in the middle of the Portland Metro region. In recent years, Milwaukie developed a Community Vision, completed an update of the City’s Comprehensive Plan, and developed the *Milwaukie Housing Affordability Strategy* (MHAS). The *Milwaukie Community Vision and Action Plan* includes the following goal:

“Milwaukie invests in housing options that provide affordability, high quality development and good design, promoting quality living environments. It maintains the small neighborhood feel through creative use of space with housing options that embrace community inclusion and promote stability.”

The *Milwaukie Comprehensive Plan* includes the following housing goal:

“Provide safe, affordable, stable housing for Milwaukie residents of every socioeconomic status and physical ability within dwellings and neighborhoods that are entirely equitable, delightfully livable, and completely sustainable.”

These goals underly the considerations of this report, the *Milwaukie Housing Capacity Analysis*, which forecasts housing need for the 2023 to 2043 period. It is intended to comply with statewide planning policies that govern planning for housing and residential development, including Goal 10 (Housing) OAR 660 Division 7 and OAR 660 Division 8. This updated HCA provides current information about the housing market in Milwaukie and unmet housing needs in the community. The information in the HCA supports development actions to better address Milwaukie’s unmet housing needs, as part of a *Housing Production Strategy*, which is presented in a different document.

Between 2010 and 2021, about 332 new dwelling units were permitted, about 51% of which were single-unit housing types, 45% multiunit housing types, and 4% accessory dwelling units. In addition, the City saw an increase in multi-dwelling development applications in the past fiscal year. The City issued building permits for two multi-dwelling developments, totaling 249 units in fiscal year 2022. Another 648 units across six multi-dwelling developments were at some stage of development/permit review. These data suggest a significant trend toward more multi-dwelling development in the City in recent years.

Housing has become less affordable for many in Milwaukie over the last few decades. In 2000, 29% of households in Milwaukie were cost burdened,<sup>4</sup> and by 2015-2019, 38% of households were cost burdened. Cost burden was most common among renters, 26% of whom were cost burdened in 2015-2019 and 26% of whom were severely cost burdened.

---

<sup>4</sup> The Department of Housing and Urban Development’s guidelines indicate that households paying more than 30% of their income on housing experience “cost burden” and households paying more than 50% of their income on housing experience “severe cost burden.”

Over the last few years, while housing costs have increased, household incomes in Milwaukie (and across the Portland region) decreased. The median sales price of existing housing in Milwaukie in February 2022 was \$525,000. From 2012 to 2022, the median sales price in Milwaukie increased by \$346,100 (193%). Rents also became less affordable, increasing by about 31% since 2015. Between 2000 and 2015-2019, the income-adjusted median household income in Milwaukie decreased by 7%, which is similar to statewide trends.

Since 2010, Milwaukie has had several policy changes that affect residential development. These policy changes are described in detail in the Housing Production Strategy. They include streamlining the development process, changing the City’s development code to allow missing middle housing types (as required by House Bill 2001), implementing a construction excise tax to support affordable housing development, working with Metro to use the regional affordable housing bond to build affordable housing in Milwaukie, supporting rehabilitation of housing for lower-income households, working with the County on eviction prevention, offering rental assistance to qualifying lower-income residents, and other actions.

This project includes two separate but closely related reports:

- **Milwaukie Housing Capacity Analysis (HCA).** This report provides Milwaukie with a factual basis to support future planning efforts related to housing and options for addressing unmet housing needs in Milwaukie. It provides the city with newer information about the housing market in Milwaukie and describes the factors that will affect future housing demand in the city, such as changing demographics.
- **Milwaukie Housing Production Strategy (HPS).** This report will be a six-year action plan intended to address issues identified in the HCA. Specifically, the HPS is meant to propose policy solutions (actions) to address unmet housing needs of current and future residents of Milwaukie and support the development of needed housing in Milwaukie over the next six years.

## Public Process

At the broadest level, the purpose of the project was to understand how much Milwaukie will grow over the next 20 years. This project focused on the technical analysis to understand Milwaukie's housing needs over the next 20 years. The *Milwaukie Housing Production Strategy* proposes policies and actions to meet those housing needs. The technical analysis, which is the focus of this report, required a broad range of assumptions that influenced the outcomes; the housing strategy is a series of high-level policy choices that will affect Milwaukie residents.

The intent of the public process was to establish broad public engagement throughout the project as work occurs, to get input from stakeholders and decision-makers in Milwaukie. Public engagement was accomplished through various avenues. We discuss the two primary avenues below.

### Housing Capacity Technical Committee Engagement

The City of Milwaukie and ECONorthwest solicited public input from the City's Housing Capacity Technical Committee. The Housing Capacity Technical Committee met four times as part of the HCA to discuss project assumptions, results, and implications. The Committee met four additional times to discuss the *Housing Production Strategy*. The project relied on the Housing Capacity Technical Committee to review draft products and provide input at key points (e.g., before recommendations and decisions were made and before draft work products were finalized). In short, local review and community input were essential to developing a locally appropriate and politically viable housing capacity analysis and housing strategy.

### Planning Commission and City Council Engagement

City staff have briefed the Planning Commission and City Council on the work in the Housing Capacity Analysis during the project. ECONorthwest presented results of this analysis, in combination with information from the *Milwaukie Housing Production Strategy*, at meetings of the Planning Commission and City Council.

### Underrepresented Groups

ECONorthwest and City staff will work together to organize and host three discussion groups with the City's Equity Steering Committee and with underrepresented populations such as members of the Latino/a/x community and other Black, Indigenous, and people of color (BIPOC) community members. The purpose of these discussion groups will be to better understand participants' housing needs and how the City can be part of addressing unmet housing needs.

- **Discussion Group 1: Equity Steering Committee.** We met with the Equity Program Manager and Equity Steering Committee during the process of identifying unmet housing need and policy gaps. This discussion reviewed information gathered to date through the HCA. Additionally, we asked them to help us identify specific groups and

individuals to meet with in subsequent discussion groups and to help us identify key questions and goals for these discussions.

- **Discussion Group 2: BIPOC Community Leaders.** We plan to hold one focus group with community leaders and representatives from community-based organizations to discuss unmet housing needs for BIPOC community members. The discussion will also consider potential strategies to address housing needs and gaps in existing housing policies in Milwaukie.
- **Discussion Group 3: Housing Service Providers.** We plan to hold one focus group with service providers to discuss unmet housing needs for low-income people and people experiencing houselessness. The discussion will also consider potential strategies to address housing needs and gaps in existing housing policies in Milwaukie.

### Broader Public Engagement

The Project Management Team will prepare two online engagements hosted on the City of Milwaukie's online engagement site *Engage Milwaukie* to share and gather feedback on the Housing Capacity Analysis and Housing Production Strategy. The engagements will present findings of the analysis and will include questions about key issues and questions for feedback from participants. The engagements will provide opportunities to comment on housing needs in Milwaukie, potential housing policy options, and draft housing policies.

The details for these events were as follows:

- ***Engage Milwaukie* Event 1.** The first online event shared information on the Housing Capacity Analysis. This event was hosted on the Engage Milwaukie platform from late September through early November 2022. This post shared information on changes in household incomes, housing costs, and housing cost burden in Milwaukie, and it included a survey to gauge residents' housing needs and preferences to aid the city in developing strategies to address housing needs.
- ***Engage Milwaukie* Event 2.** The second online event will share information on the potential strategies for the Housing Production Strategy. This event should occur once a list of the most promising strategies is developed but before the list is finalized. We should plan on holding this event between HCTC meetings 7 and 8 after the community discussion groups described in the following section.

## Organization of This Report

The rest of this document is organized as follows:

- **Chapter 2. Residential Buildable Lands Inventory** presents the methodology and results of Milwaukie’s inventory of residential land.
- **Chapter 3. Historical and Recent Development Trends** summarizes the state, regional, and local housing market trends affecting Milwaukie’s housing market.
- **Chapter 4. Demographic and Other Factors Affecting Residential Development in Milwaukie** presents factors that affect housing need in Milwaukie, focusing on the key determinants of housing need: age, income, and household composition. This chapter also describes housing affordability in Milwaukie relative to the larger region.
- **Chapter 5. Housing Need in Milwaukie** presents the forecast for housing growth in Milwaukie, describing housing need by density ranges and income levels.
- **Chapter 6. Residential Land Sufficiency in Milwaukie** estimates Milwaukie’s residential land sufficiency needed to accommodate expected growth over the planning period.
- **Appendix A: Buildable Lands Inventory Methodology**
- **Appendix B: Middle Housing Infill and Redevelopment Analysis of Potential**
- **Appendix C: Additional Information**

## 2. Residential Buildable Lands Inventory and Middle Housing Infill and Redevelopment

This chapter presents results of the residential buildable lands inventory, as well as analysis of potential middle housing infill and redevelopment. Appendix A presents the full Buildable Land Inventory results and Appendix B presents the full Middle Housing Infill and Redevelopment analysis.

### Vacant Buildable Land

Exhibit 4 shows buildable acres (i.e., acres in tax lots after constraints are deducted) for vacant land by zone. Milwaukie has 51 acres of unconstrained, vacant buildable lands within its city limits. Most of that land is in the R-MD.

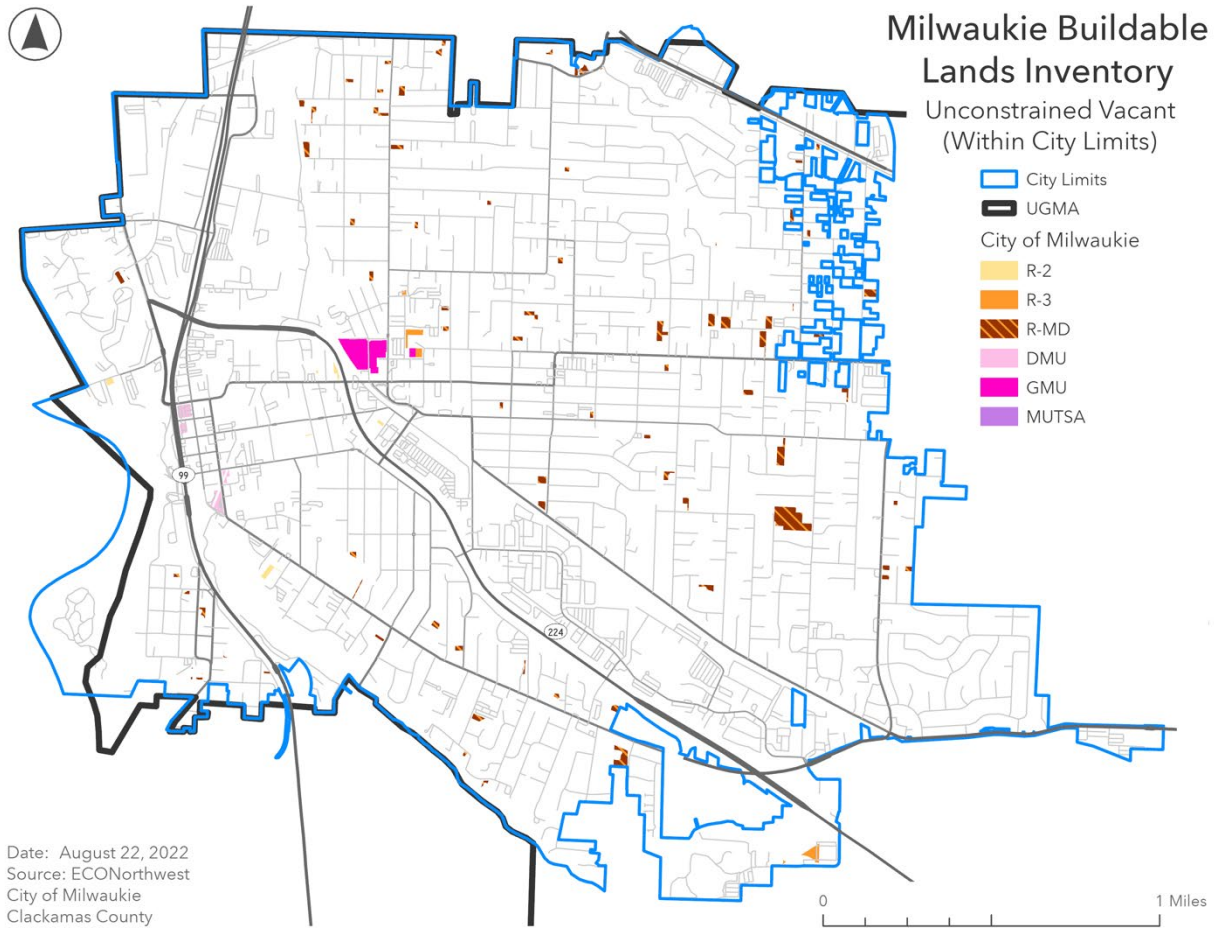
Exhibit 4. Buildable Acres in Vacant Tax Lots by Plan Designation and Zone, Milwaukie city limits, 2022

Source: ECONorthwest analysis, Clackamas County, City of Milwaukie.

Jurisdiction	Vacant Land with Constraints	Unconstrained Vacant Acres
<b>City of Milwaukie Plan Designation/Zones</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>51</b>
Moderate Density Designation		
R-MD	42	30
High Density Designation		
R-2	3	2
R-3	13	10
Commercial Mixed Use Designation		
DMU	4	3
GMU	7	7
MUTSA	0.5	0.0

Exhibit 5 shows Milwaukie's buildable vacant residential land for the City of Milwaukie city limits.

Exhibit 5. Unconstrained Vacant Residential Land, City of Milwaukie, Milwaukie city limits, 2022  
Source: ECONorthwest analysis, Clackamas County, City of Milwaukie.



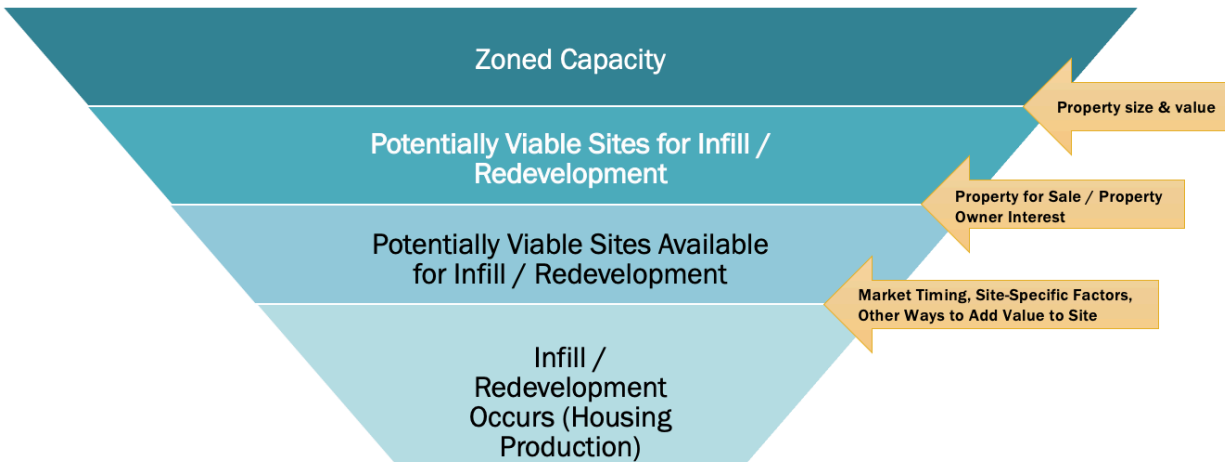
## Middle Housing Infill and Redevelopment Analysis

The Oregon State Legislature passed House Bill 2001 (HB 2001) in 2019 to provide more housing choices in neighborhoods that currently only allow single-detached housing. The intended goal is to increase the total supply of housing that is affordable to more people. Many cities in Oregon, including the City of Milwaukie, have recently revised their zoning codes to allow “middle housing” (duplexes, triplexes, fourplexes, cottage clusters, and town houses) in all residential areas that allow single-detached housing, but there has been little time for developers to respond and for cities to observe how much middle housing infill and redevelopment will occur in these areas. As part of developing its Housing Capacity Analysis (HCA), the City of Milwaukie asked ECONorthwest to estimate capacity for middle housing infill and redevelopment based on changes to the code due to HB 2001.

Much of the City of Milwaukie (almost 5,800 parcels and over 1,300 acres) is now zoned to allow middle housing (and, in some cases, additional single-detached housing). In a city with limited vacant buildable land, this represents a large increase in zoned capacity. However, zoned capacity is quite different from what actually gets built (i.e., housing production), as illustrated in Exhibit 6. This analysis is intended to provide a rough estimate of the number of viable sites for infill and/or redevelopment and of realistic housing production through middle housing infill/redevelopment over the next 20 years, to inform the City’s housing capacity assumptions in the HCA.

Exhibit 6: Housing Production "Funnel"

Source: ECONorthwest



## Overview of Approach

The analysis identifies where middle housing infill and redevelopment are allowed under zoning, analyzes where infill and redevelopment are potentially feasible given property size and value, and estimates what share of sites where infill and redevelopment are allowed and are potentially feasible may be developed with middle housing over the next 20 years. It does not predict whether or when individual properties will be developed with middle housing. Whether or when infill or redevelopment will occur on a given property (if it is zoned to allow infill and/or redevelopment) is up to the property owner, not the City.

The analysis takes into consideration parcel-specific information where available, including zoning, parcel size, existing property value, age of existing structures, and Buildable Lands Inventory (BLI) constraints and land classifications, as well as market-specific information for likely form and density for several housing types, rents and sales prices, and typical construction costs. It accounts for the influence of more detailed site-specific factors (e.g., parcel shape, location of existing structures and constraints on the lot, and property owner preferences) only in the aggregate in terms of general trends and probabilities, as these factors are not known on a parcel-by-parcel basis. It focuses on middle housing but also includes single-detached housing for comparison. It encompasses all parcels in the City's R-MD residential zone (the zone most affected by HB 2001) that are over 3,000 square feet (the minimum lot size for middle housing per the City's updated zoning regulations) and are classified as developed in the Buildable Lands Inventory (to avoid double counting capacity on vacant land).

Details of the methodology and assumptions are provided in the Technical Appendix.

## Summary of Results

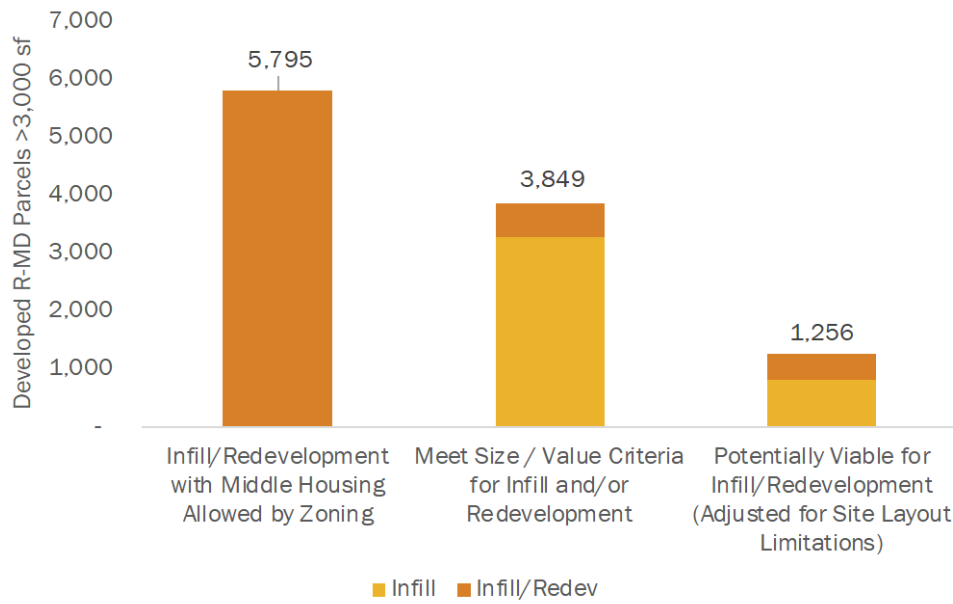
### Zoned Capacity and Potentially Viable Sites for Infill/Redevelopment

ECONorthwest's analysis showed:

- Middle housing infill and/or redevelopment is **allowed** on **all** parcels included in the analysis (roughly 5,795 parcels). Roughly **66%** of these parcels could **potentially allow infill and/or redevelopment** based on property size and value (roughly 3,850 parcels), though most of this is based on infill potential. After accounting (roughly) for site layout limitations that may preclude infill, roughly **22%** of parcels (about 1,250 parcels) **may be viable for infill and/or redevelopment** (see Exhibit 7). Only about **8%** of parcels are likely **financially feasible for redevelopment**.
- Larger sites are more likely to have development potential, but many smaller sites could potentially allow infill based on size criteria (see Exhibit 8).
- There is a wide range of site sizes for parcels included in the analysis, but on average, sites where infill and/or redevelopment was found to be potentially viable could accommodate roughly 3 additional housing units per site (see Exhibit 9).

### Exhibit 7: Parcels with Infill/Redevelopment Potential based on Zoning, Property Size and Value, and Typical Site Layout Limitations

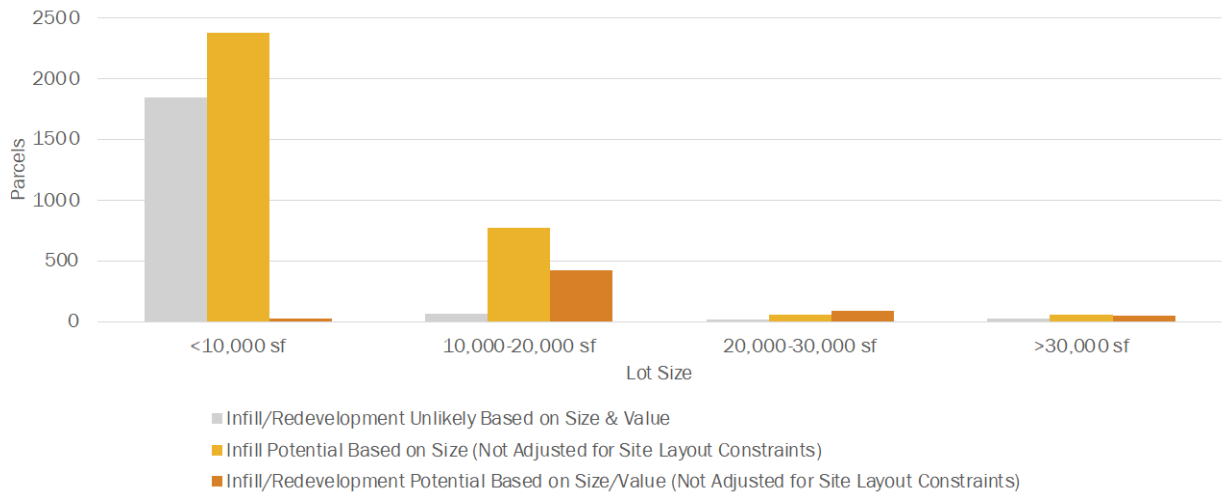
Source: ECONorthwest



Note: Does not account for all site-specific factors, including property condition, need for infrastructure improvements, localized market factors, and property owner preferences.

### Exhibit 8: Parcels with Infill/Redevelopment Potential by Parcel Size

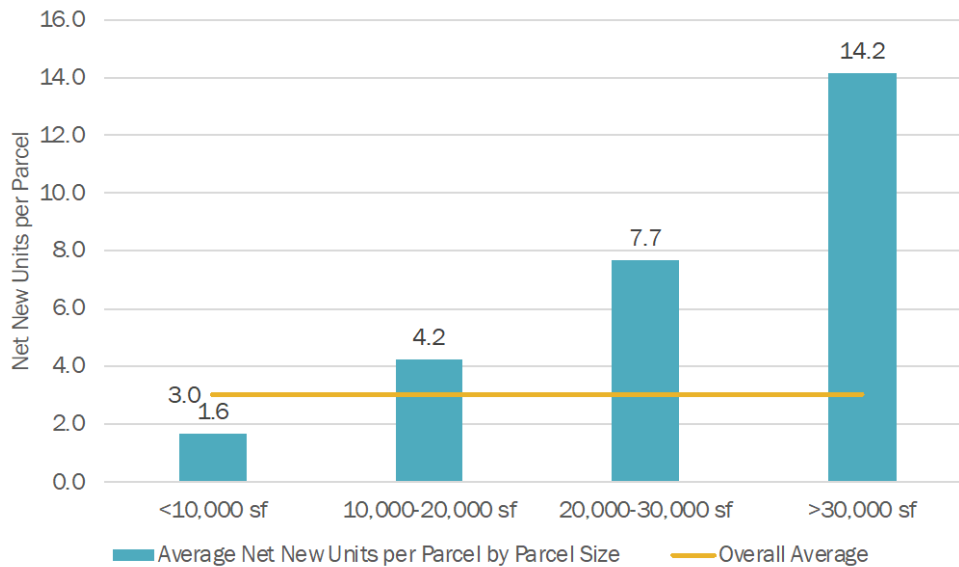
Source: ECONorthwest



Note: Does not account for all site-specific factors, including property condition, need for infrastructure improvements, localized market factors, and property owner preferences.

### Exhibit 9: Average Net New Units per Parcel with Infill/Redevelopment Potential by Parcel Size

Source: ECONorthwest



Note: Does not account for all site-specific factors, including property condition, need for infrastructure improvements, localized market factors, and property owner preferences.

### Estimated Housing Production from Middle Housing Infill and Redevelopment

While there are no perfect comparisons for estimating “uptake” (how many property owners eligible to build more housing will do so), the amount of middle housing production for directly comparable zoning allowances, and Milwaukie’s specific market and site conditions, ECONorthwest’s analysis of three different sets of data on uptake in somewhat similar situations in Milwaukie and Portland suggests that **middle housing production over 20 years could be between about 600 and 1,600 units—30 to 80 units per year, on average**. The wide range of estimates reflects the degree of uncertainty about both site-specific factors that could influence outcomes and about the pace of demand for middle housing in the area generally.

Details of the calculations behind estimates are included in Appendix B: Middle Housing Infill and Redevelopment Analysis of Potential.

## 3. Historical and Recent Development Trends

---

This chapter presents information about housing development in Milwaukie, including types of housing, development density, homeownership rates, and other information about housing development.

### Trends in Housing Mix

This section provides an overview of changes in the mix of housing types in Milwaukie and compares Milwaukie to Clackamas County, the Portland Tri-County region, and Oregon. These trends demonstrate the types of housing developed in Milwaukie historically. Unless otherwise noted, this section uses data from the 2000 and 2010 Decennial Census and the 2015-2019 American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates.

In this analysis, we grouped housing types based on (1) whether the structure is stand-alone or attached to another structure and (2) the number of dwelling units in each structure. The housing types used in this analysis are consistent with needed housing types as defined in ORS 197.303 and Milwaukie Development Code:<sup>5</sup>

- **Single-dwelling detached** includes single-dwelling detached units, cottage clusters, manufactured homes on lots and in mobile home parks, and accessory dwelling units.
- **Townhomes** are structures with a common wall where each unit occupies a separate lot.
- **Duplexes, triplexes, and quadplexes** includes attached and detached units as allowed by Milwaukie Development Code on single lots but can also be on separate lots with the newly created SB 458.
- **Multi-dwelling** is all attached structures with five or more units.

In Milwaukie, government-assisted housing (ORS 197.303[b]) and housing for farmworkers (ORS 197.303[e]) can be any of the housing types listed above. Analysis within this report discusses housing affordability at a variety of incomes, as required in ORS 197.303.

This section shows the following trends in housing mix in Milwaukie:

- **Milwaukie’s housing stock is predominantly single-dwelling detached housing units.** Sixty-seven percent of Milwaukie’s housing stock is single-dwelling detached; 25% is

---

<sup>5</sup> ORS 197.303 defines needed housing as “all housing on land zoned for residential use or mixed residential and commercial use that is determined to meet the need shown for housing within an urban growth boundary at price ranges and rent levels that are affordable to households within the county with a variety of incomes.”

multi-dwelling (with five or more units per structure); 6% is duplexes, triplexes, or quadplexes; and 2% is single-dwelling attached (e.g., townhomes).

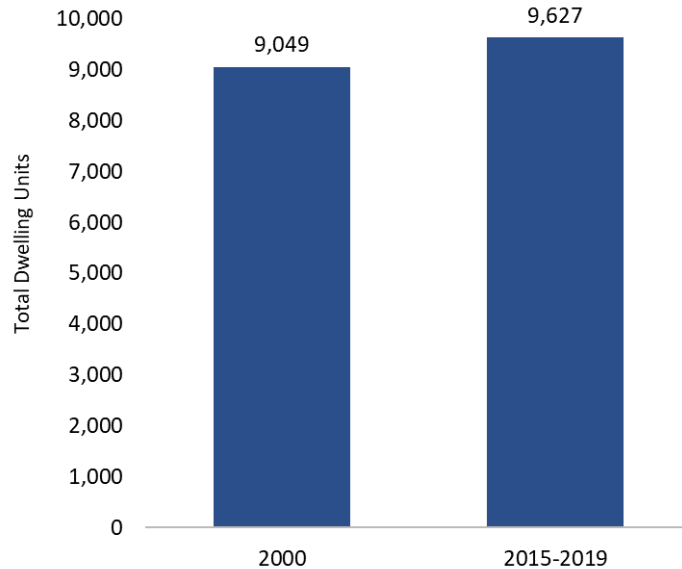
- **Single-dwelling detached housing accounted for the majority of new housing permitted in Milwaukie between 2010 and 2021.** About 76% of permits were for single-dwelling detached, 17% for multi-dwelling units, and 6% for accessory dwelling units.
- **Milwaukie is expected to have a substantial amount of multi-dwelling development over the next several years.** Milwaukie issued building permits for two multi-dwelling developments, totaling 249 units in fiscal year 2022. Another 648 units across six multi-dwelling developments were at some stage of development/permit review.

## Housing Mix

**The total number of dwelling units in Milwaukie increased by 6% from 2000 to 2015-2019.**

Milwaukie added 578 new dwelling units since 2000.

Exhibit 10. Total Dwelling Units, Milwaukie, 2000 and 2015-2019  
Source: US Census Bureau, 2000 Decennial Census, SF3 Table H030, and 2015-2019 ACS Table B25024.

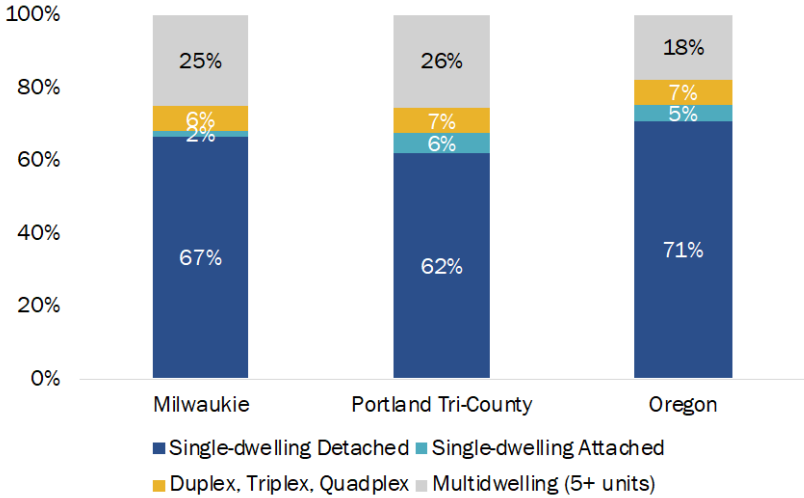


**Sixty-seven percent of Milwaukie’s housing stock was single-dwelling detached.**

Milwaukie had a smaller share of multi-dwelling housing (5+ units per structure) than the Portland region, as well as a smaller share of duplex, triplex, and quadplex housing.

**Exhibit 11. Housing Mix, Milwaukie, Portland Region, and Oregon, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS Table B25024.



**From 2000 to 2015-2019, the share of single-dwelling detached and single-dwelling attached housing in Milwaukie remained constant while the share of multi-dwelling housing (5+ units) increased by 3%.**

**Exhibit 12. Change in Housing Mix, Milwaukie, 2000 and 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2000 Decennial Census, SF3 Table H030, and 2015-2019 ACS Table B25024.

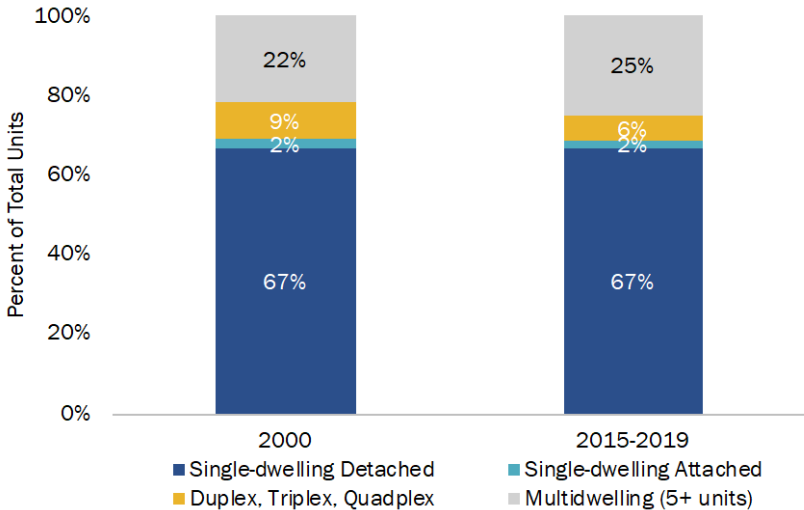
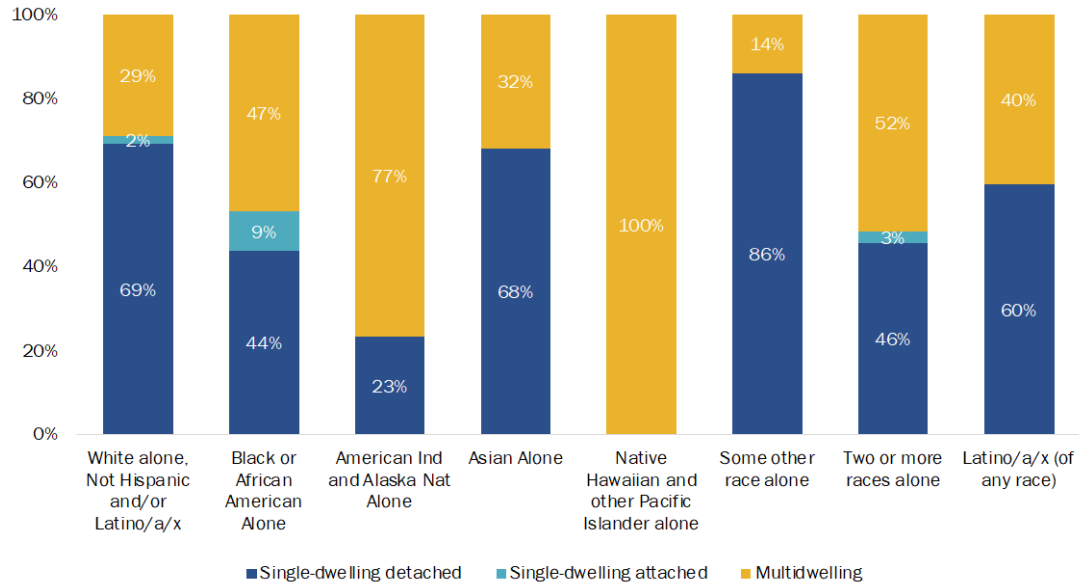


Exhibit 13 shows that householders that identified as White Alone, Asian Alone, and Some Other Race Alone were most likely to live in single-dwelling detached housing (69%, 68%, and 86%, respectively). Black/African American households or those who identified as Two or more races were more likely to live in multi-dwelling units (47% and 52%, respectively). Those that identified as American Indian and Alaska Native as well as Native Hawaiian and other Pacific Islander, lived in multi-dwelling housing at the highest rates (77% and 100%, respectively). Over half who identified as Latino/a/x lived in single-dwelling detached units (60%).

### Exhibit 13. Occupied Housing Structure by Race and Ethnicity, Milwaukie, 2015-2019

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS Table B25032 A-I.



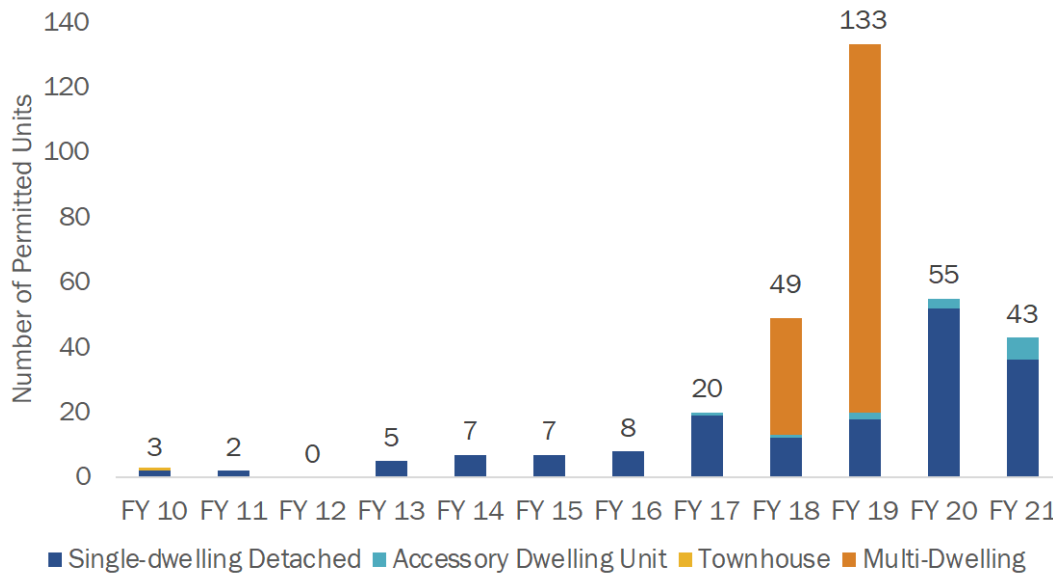
### Building Permits

Over the 2010 to 2021 fiscal year period, Milwaukie issued 189 building permits for new residential construction, which included a total of 332 permitted units. Of these 332 units, about 51% were for single-dwelling units, 45% were for multi-dwelling buildings, and 4% were for accessory dwelling units.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Milwaukie building permit data includes duplexes in the single-dwelling category and triplexes under multi-dwelling.

**Exhibit 14. Building Units for New Residential Construction By Structure Type, Milwaukie FY 2010 through FY 2021**

Source: City of Milwaukie, Permit Database.



In addition to the permitted units shown above, the City has seen an increase in multidwelling development applications over the past fiscal year. The City issued building permits for two multidwelling developments, totaling 249 units in fiscal year 2022. Another 648 units across six multidwelling developments were at some stage of development/permit review. These data suggest a significant trend toward more multidwelling development in the City in recent years.

## Trends in Housing Density

Housing density is the density of residential structures by structure type, expressed in dwelling units per net or gross acre.<sup>7</sup> The US Census does not track residential development density; thus, this study analyzes housing density based on the RLIS database for development between 2000 and 2020.

Exhibit 15 shows that between 2000 and 2020, Milwaukie’s newly permitted housing was developed<sup>8</sup> at a net density of 7.9 dwelling units per net acre. Exhibit 15 shows average net residential density by structure type for the historical analysis period. Single-dwelling<sup>9</sup> housing developed at 5.2 dwelling units per net acre, and multidwelling housing developed at 34.6 dwelling units per net acre.

Exhibit 15. Net Density by Structure Type and by Zoning District, Milwaukie 2000 through 2020

Source: RLIS.

Zones		Single Dwelling Units			Multi Dwelling Units			Total, Combined		
		Units	Acres	Net Density	Units	Acres	Net Density	Units	Acres	Net Density
Moderate Density Residential	R-MD	285	58	5.0	11	3	3.4	296	60.8	4.9
High Density Residential	R-2	5	1	4.4	4	0	11.6	9	1.5	6.0
High Density Residential	R-3	6	1	8.2	4	0	14.0	10	1.0	9.9
Downtown Mixed Use	DMU	13	0	36.4	192	2	92.5	205	2.4	84.3
Neighborhood Mixed Use	NMU	1	0	5.6	2	0	11.1	3	0.4	8.4
<b>Total</b>		<b>310</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>5.2</b>	<b>213</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>34.6</b>	<b>523</b>	<b>66</b>	<b>7.9</b>

<sup>7</sup> OAR 660-024-0010(6) uses the following definition of net buildable acre. “Net buildable acre” consists of 43,560 square feet of residentially designated buildable land after excluding future rights-of-way for streets and roads. While the administrative rule does not include a definition of a gross buildable acre, using the definition above, a gross buildable acre will include areas used for rights-of-way for streets and roads. Areas used for rights-of-way are considered unbuildable.

<sup>8</sup> Note (for the density analysis by zone): ADUs were included in the single-dwelling housing type category.

<sup>9</sup> This analysis does not differentiate between single-dwelling detached and single-dwelling attached units because Milwaukie’s building permit database combines them into one category: single dwelling.

## Trends in Tenure

Housing tenure describes whether a dwelling is owner or renter occupied. This section shows:

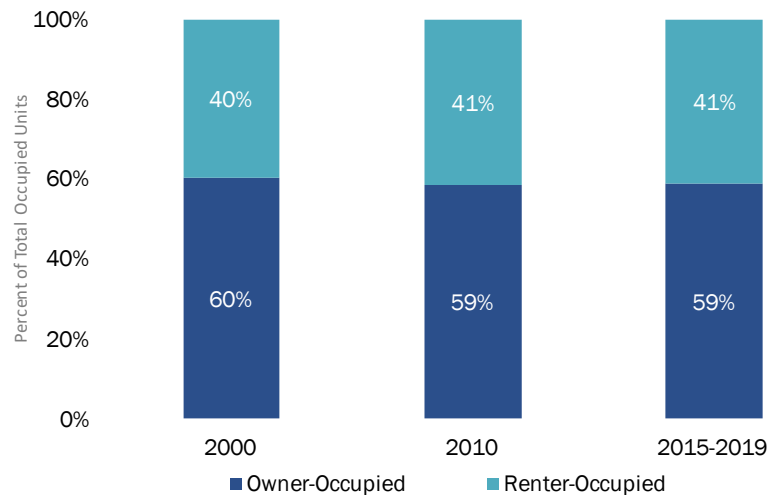
- **Homeownership rates in Milwaukie were slightly lower than the Portland regions and Oregon’s rates.** About 59% of Milwaukie’s households own their home. In comparison, 60% of Portland region’s households and 62% of Oregon households are homeowners.
- **Homeownership rates in Milwaukie remained largely stable between 2000 and 2015-2019.** In 2000, 60% of Milwaukie households were homeowners. This decreased to 59% in 2010 and remained steady at 59% in 2015-2019.
- **Most of Milwaukie’s homeowners (96%) live in single-dwelling detached housing, while almost half of renters (69%) lived in multidwelling housing** (including units in duplexes, triplexes, quadplexes, and housing with five or more units per structure).

The implications for the forecast of new housing are that Milwaukie has a balance of opportunities for homeownership and for renting. Relatively few multidwelling housing types (including duplexes) were owner occupied, which combined with information about housing affordability in Chapter 4 may suggest a need for homeownership opportunities for a wider range of housing types, such as town houses, cottage housing, and duplexes, triplexes, quadplexes, and possibly multiunit condominiums. In addition, broadening the types of housing for rental may provide more opportunity for affordable rents.

**The homeownership rate in Milwaukie decreased by 1% from 2000 to 2015-2019.**

Exhibit 16. Tenure, Occupied Units, Milwaukie, 2000, 2010, 2015-19

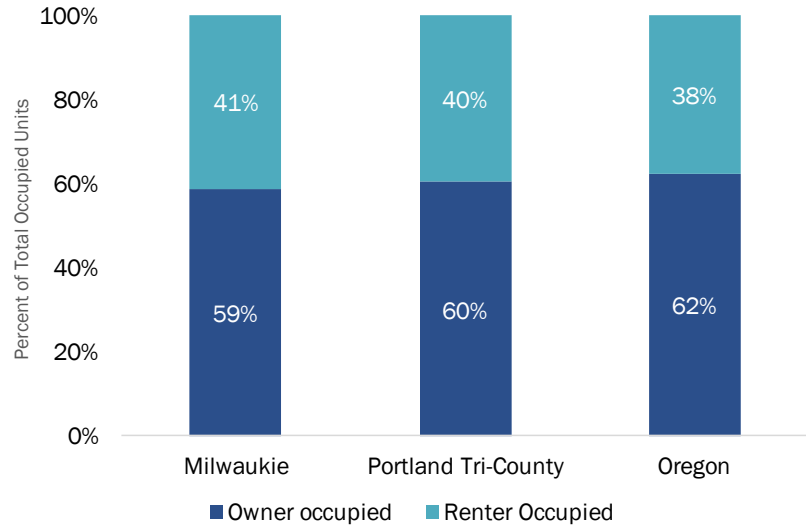
Source: US Census Bureau, 2000 Decennial Census SF1 Table H004, 2010 Decennial Census SF1 Table H4, 2015-2019 ACS Table B25003.



**Milwaukie had a lower homeownership rate than the Portland region and Oregon.**

**Exhibit 17. Tenure, Occupied Units, Milwaukie, the Portland region, and Oregon, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS 5-Year Estimates, Table B25003.



**Nearly all of Milwaukie's homeowners (96%) lived in single-dwelling detached housing.**

In comparison, only 28% of Milwaukie households that rent lived in single-dwelling detached housing.

Less than a quarter of renters lived in duplex, triplex, or quadplex housing, and over half of renters lived in multidwelling housing.

**Exhibit 18. Housing Units by Type and Tenure, Milwaukie, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS Table B25032.

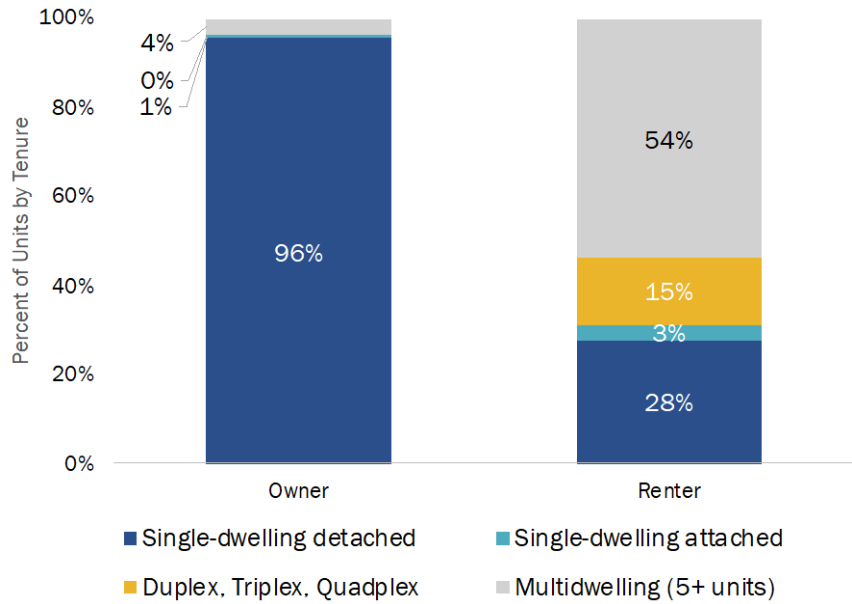
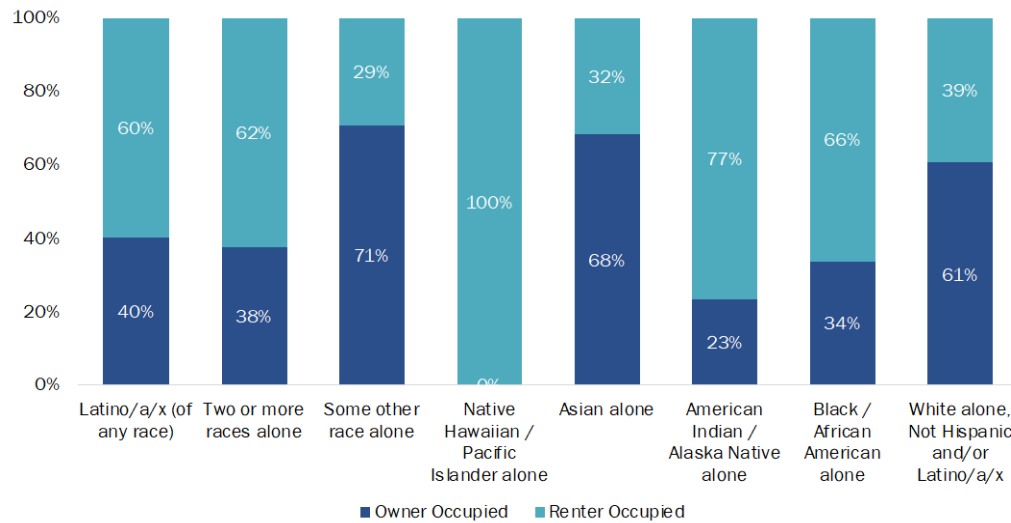


Exhibit 19 shows housing tenure by race and ethnicity for Milwaukee’s households. Households that identified as Black/African American, American Indian and Alaska Native Alone, and Native Hawaiian/Pacific Islander had the lowest rates of homeownership (34%, 23%, and 0%, respectively). In comparison, 61% of households that identified as White Alone, 68% of households that identified as Asian Alone, and 71% of households that identified as Some other Race Alone were homeowners. About 40% of households who identified as Latino/a/x (of Any Race) owned their own home.

Exhibit 19. Tenure by Race and by Ethnicity, Milwaukee, 2015-2019

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS Table B25003A-I.

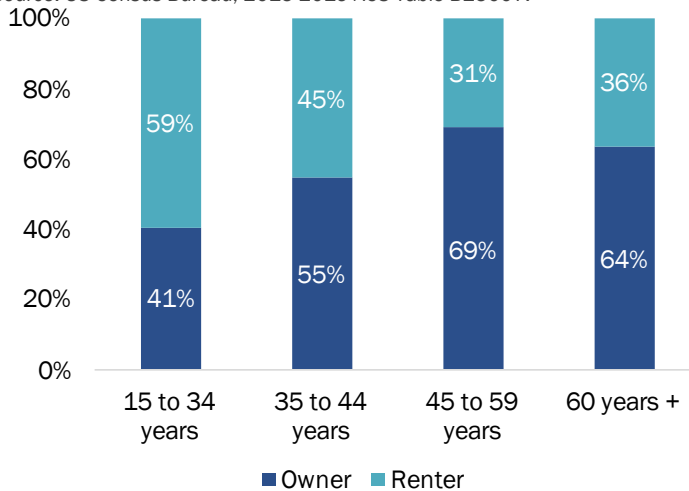


**The homeownership rate in Milwaukee increased with age. In Milwaukee, about 55% of householders 35 years or older owned their homes.**

The increase of homeownership with age (until age 60) is consistent with statewide ownership trends.

Exhibit 20. Tenure by Age of the Head of Household, Milwaukee, 2015-2019

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS Table B25007.



## Vacancy Rates

Housing vacancy is a measure of housing available to prospective renters and buyers. It also measures unutilized housing stock. The Census defines vacancy as "unoccupied housing units . . . determined by the terms under which the unit may be occupied, e.g., for rent, for sale, or for seasonal use only." The following provide information about vacancy rates in Milwaukie and the Portland region.

- According to the 2010 Census, the vacancy rate in Milwaukie was 4.4%, compared to 5.6% for the Portland region and 8.9% for Oregon.
- According to the 2015-2019 American Community Survey, the rate was 5.2% in Milwaukie, compared to 6.2% for the Portland region and 9.3% for Oregon.
- In Spring 2022, *The Apartment Report* showed a vacancy rate of 2.68% in Milwaukie, compared to a regional vacancy rate of 3.56%.<sup>10</sup>

## Government-Assisted Housing

Governmental agencies and nonprofit organizations offer a range of housing assistance to low and moderate-income households in renting or purchasing a home. There are 14 government-assisted housing developments in or nearby Milwaukie with a total of 840 dwelling units.

### Exhibit 21. Government-Assisted Housing, Milwaukie and nearby areas, 2019

Source: Oregon Department of Health and Human Services, Affordable Housing Inventory in Oregon, July 2019.

Note: bedroom size data not available for Jennings Lodge.

\*Note: These developments are not within the Milwaukie city limits.

Development Name	Total Units	Unit Size						
		SRO	Studio	1-bd	2-bd	3-bd	4-bd	Unknown
<b>Avalon House</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>7</b>	-	-	-	-	-	-
*Cascade Meadows Senior Apts	61	-	-	61	-	-	-	-
<b>Charbern Apts</b>	<b>53</b>	-	<b>6</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>1</b>	-	-
*Fox Pointe Apts	96	-	-	2	76	18	-	-
<b>Hillside Manor</b>	<b>100</b>	-	-	<b>68</b>	<b>32</b>	-	-	-
Hillside Park	100	-	-	65	35	-	-	-
*Ikoï So Terrace	35	-	-	35	-	-	-	-
*Jennings Lodge	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
*Lake Crest Apts	229	-	30	59	120	20	-	-
Madrona House	4	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>North Main Apts</b>	<b>64</b>	-	<b>47</b>	<b>17</b>	-	-	-	-
*Seneca Terrace	32	-	-	-	32	-	-	-
*Willamalane	52	-	-	16	24	12	-	-
Willard Street Duplex	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
<b>Total</b>	<b>840</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>83</b>	<b>361</b>	<b>329</b>	<b>51</b>	-	<b>5</b>

<sup>10</sup> The Apartment Report, Multifamily NW, Spring 2022.

While there are not emergency shelters located in Milwaukie, the Clackamas County Continuum of Care (CoC) region has 193 emergency shelter beds, 65 transitional shelter beds, and 1,313 permanently supportive housing beds supporting persons experiencing houselessness in the Clackamas County region.

**Exhibit 22. Facilities and Housing for Households Experiencing Houselessness, Clackamas County Continuum of Care Region, 2021**

Source: HUD 2021 Continuum of Care Homeless Assistance Programs, Housing Inventory Report, Clackamas County CoC.

Population Served	Emergency, Safe Haven, and Transitional Beds		Permanent Housing Beds
	Emergency Shelter	Transitional Housing	
Family Units	26	12	132
<b>Family Beds</b>	<b>79</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>412</b>
Adult-Only Beds	73	3	324
Child-Only Beds	-	-	-
Total Yr-Round Beds	152	30	736
<b>Chronic Beds</b>	<b>n/a</b>	<b>n/a</b>	<b>180</b>
Veteran Beds	15	-	257
Youth Beds	-	23	8

## Manufactured Homes

Manufactured homes provide a source of affordable housing in Milwaukie. They provide a form of homeownership that can be made available to low and moderate-income households. Cities must plan for manufactured homes—both on lots and in parks (ORS 197.475-492).

Generally, manufactured homes in parks are owned by the occupants who pay rent for the space. Monthly housing costs are typically lower for a homeowner in a manufactured home park for several reasons, including the fact that property taxes levied on the value of the land are paid by the property owner, rather than the manufactured homeowner. The value of the manufactured home generally does not appreciate in the way a conventional home would, however. Manufactured homeowners in parks are also subject to the mercy of the property owner in terms of rent rates and increases. It is generally not within the means of a manufactured homeowner to relocate to another manufactured home to escape rent increases. Living in a park is desirable to some homeowners because it can provide a more secure community with on-site managers and amenities, such as laundry and recreation facilities. OAR 197.480(4) requires cities to inventory the mobile home or manufactured dwelling parks sited in areas planned and zoned or generally used for commercial, industrial, or high-density residential development. Exhibit 23 presents the inventory of mobile and manufactured home parks within Milwaukie as of 2022.

Milwaukie has 2 manufactured home parks within its city limits. Within these parks, there are a total of 65 spaces (of which 0 spaces were vacant as of March 2022).

### Exhibit 23. Inventory of Mobile/Manufactured Home Parks, Milwaukie, 2022

Source: Oregon Manufactured Dwelling Park Directory, 2022

Name	Location	Type	Total Spaces	Vacant Spaces	Zone
King's Court Mobile City LLC	5990 SE King Rd	Family	43	0	R-3
Linwood Mobile Estates LLC	10523 SE Linwood Ave	55+	22	0	R-3
<b>Total</b>			<b>65</b>	<b>0</b>	

## 4. Demographic and Other Factors Affecting Residential Development in Milwaukie

---

Demographic trends are important for a thorough understanding of the dynamics of the Milwaukie housing market. Milwaukie exists in a regional economy; trends in the region impact the local housing market. This chapter documents demographic, socioeconomic, and other trends relevant to Milwaukie at the national, state, and regional levels.

Demographic trends provide a context for growth in a region; factors such as age, income, migration, and other trends show how communities have grown and how they will shape future growth. To provide context, we compare Milwaukie to Clackamas County and Oregon. We also compare Milwaukie to nearby cities where appropriate. Characteristics such as age and ethnicity are indicators of how the population has grown in the past and provide insight into factors that may affect future growth.

### Demographic and Socioeconomic Factors Affecting Housing Choice<sup>11</sup>

Analysts typically describe housing demand as the preferences for different types of housing (e.g., single-dwelling detached or apartment) and the ability to pay for that housing (the ability to exercise those preferences in a housing market by purchasing or renting housing; in other words, income or wealth).

Many demographic and socioeconomic variables affect housing choice. However, the literature about housing markets finds that age of the householder, size of the household, and income are most strongly correlated with housing choice.

- **Age of householder** is the age of the person identified (in the Census) as the head of household. Households make different housing choices at different stages of life. This chapter discusses generational trends, such as housing preferences of baby boomers (people born from about 1946 to 1964), millennials (people born from about 1980 to 2000), and Generation Z (people born after 1997).
- **Size of household** is the number of people living in the household. Younger and older people are more likely to live in single-person households. People in their middle years are more likely to live in multiperson households (often with children).
- **Household income** is probably the most important determinant of housing choice. Income is strongly related to the type of housing a household chooses (e.g., single-

---

<sup>11</sup> The research in this chapter is based on numerous articles and sources of information about housing and has been adapted to Milwaukie's unique circumstances using a prior housing capacity analysis conducted by ECONorthwest.

dwelling detached housing, duplexes, or buildings with more than five units) and to household tenure (e.g., rent or own).

- **Racial exclusion, neighborhood segregation, and exclusionary zoning** shaped development of Oregon’s communities. The results of these policies are still seen in patterns of development and where people live.

This chapter focuses on these factors, presenting data that suggests how changes to these factors may affect housing need in Milwaukie over the next 20 years.

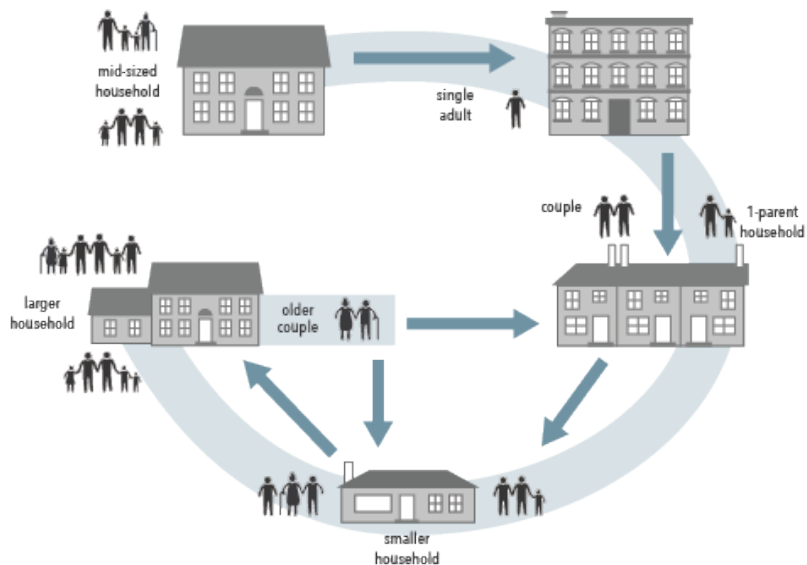
## Regional and Local Demographic Trends May Affect Housing Need in Milwaukie

Demographic trends that might affect the key assumptions used in the baseline analysis of housing need are (1) the aging population, (2) changes in household size and composition, and (3) increases in diversity.

An individual’s housing needs change throughout their life, with changes in income, family composition, and age. The types of housing needed by a 20-year-old college student differ from the needs of a 40-year-old parent with children, or an 80-year-old single adult. As Milwaukie’s population ages, different types of housing will be needed to accommodate older residents. The housing characteristics by age data below reveal this cycle in action in Milwaukie.

**Housing needs and preferences change in predictable ways over time, such as with changes in marital status and size of household.**  
Households of different sizes need different types of housing.

**Exhibit 24. Effect of Demographic Changes on Housing Need**  
Source: ECONorthwest, adapted from Clark, William A.V. and Frans M. Dieleman. 1996. Households and Housing. New Brunswick, NJ: Center for Urban Policy Research.



Within Oregon and Clackamas County, historical racist policies affected and continue to affect availability of housing for BIPOC. There is a long history of racial exclusion, discrimination, housing bias, and exclusionary zoning. Milwaukie and Clackamas County have a considerable

amount of work to do to address the historical inequalities, through development of new policies that support integrating equity into their decision-making systems.

## Growing Population

Milwaukie’s population growth will drive future demand for housing in the city over the planning period. Milwaukie must use this forecast as the basis for forecasting housing growth over the 2023 to 2043 period.

Exhibit 25 shows that Milwaukie’s population grew by 4% between 2000 and 2021. Milwaukie added 745 new residents, at an average annual growth rate of 0.2%.

Exhibit 25. Population, Milwaukie (city limits), the Portland Region, Oregon, U.S., 2000, 2010, 2021  
Source: US Decennial Census 2000 and 2010, and Portland State University, Population Research Center.

	2000	2010	2021	Change 2000 to 2021		
				Number	Percent	AAGR
U.S.	281,421,906	308,745,538	332,915,073	51,493,167	18%	0.8%
Oregon	3,421,399	3,831,074	4,266,560	845,161	25%	1.1%
Portland Tri-County	1,444,219	1,641,036	1,851,024	406,805	28%	1.2%
Milwaukie	20,490	20,291	21,235	745	4%	0.2%

## Aging Population

This section shows two key characteristics of Milwaukie’s population, with implications for future housing demand in Milwaukie:

- Milwaukie’s senior population grew between 2000 and 2019 and is expected to continue to increase.** Milwaukie currently has a smaller share of people over 60 years old than Clackamas County. The Clackamas County forecast share of residents aged 60 years and older will account for 27% of its population (2040), compared to 20% in the 2015-2019 period. It is reasonable to expect that Milwaukie’s senior population will grow consistent with regional trends, which will increase demand for housing that is suitable for seniors.

The impact of growth in seniors in Milwaukie will depend, in part, on whether older people already living in Milwaukie continue to reside there as they retire. National surveys show that, in general, most retirees prefer to age in place by continuing to live in their current home and community as long as possible.<sup>12</sup>

**Growth in the number of seniors will result in demand for housing types specific to seniors, such as small and easy-to-maintain dwellings, assisted-living facilities, or age-restricted developments.** Senior households will make a variety of housing choices, including remaining in their homes as long as they are able, downsizing to smaller

<sup>12</sup> A survey conducted by the AARP indicates that 90% of people 50 years and older want to stay in their current home and community as they age. See <http://www.aarp.org/research>.

single-dwelling homes (detached and attached) or multi-dwelling units, or moving into group housing (such as assisted-living facilities or nursing homes) as their health declines. The challenges aging seniors face in continuing to live in their community include changes in health-care needs, loss of mobility, the difficulty of home maintenance, financial concerns, and increases in property taxes.<sup>13</sup>

- **Milwaukie has a slightly larger proportion of younger working-aged people than Clackamas County and Oregon.** About 32% of Milwaukie’s population is between 20 and 39 years old, compared to 30% of the Portland region and 28% of Oregon.

People roughly aged 20 to 40 now are referred to as the millennial generation and account for the largest share of population in Oregon. By 2040, they will be about 40 to 60 years of age. Generation Z (those aged roughly 10 to 19 now) will be between 30 and 40 years old. The forecast for Clackamas County shows growth across both of these age groups through 2040, with the largest growth for people 40 to 59 years old in 2040.

Milwaukie is currently attracting millennials. The community’s ability to continue to attract and retain people in this age group will depend, in large part, on whether the city has opportunities for housing that both appeals to and is affordable to millennials and Generation Z, as well as jobs that allow younger people to live and work in Milwaukie.

In the near term, millennials and Generation Z may increase demand for rental units. Research suggests that millennials’ housing preferences may be similar to baby boomers’, with a preference for smaller, less-costly units. Surveys about housing preference suggest that millennials want affordable single-dwelling homes in areas that offer transportation alternatives to cars, such as suburbs or small cities with walkable neighborhoods.<sup>14</sup> Recent growth in homeownership among millennials proves that millennials prefer to become homeowners, with the millennial homeownership rate increasing from 33% in 2009 to 43% in 2019.<sup>15</sup> While researchers do not yet know how Generation Z will behave in adulthood, many expect they will follow patterns of previous generations.<sup>16</sup>

A survey of people living in the Portland region shows that millennials prefer single-dwelling detached housing. The survey finds that housing price is the most important

---

<sup>13</sup> “Aging in Place: A toolkit for Local Governments” by M. Scott Ball.

<sup>14</sup> The American Planning Association, “Investing in Place; Two generations’ view on the future of communities.” 2014.

“Access to Public Transportation a Top Criterion for Millennials When Deciding Where to Live, New Survey Shows,” Transportation for America.

“Survey Says: Home Trends and Buyer Preferences,” National Association of Home Builders International Builders

<sup>15</sup> “Millennials and Housing: Homeownership Demographic Research.” Freddie Mac Single-Family, 2021.

[https://sf.freddiemac.com/content/\\_assets/resources/pdf/fact-sheet/millennial-playbook\\_millennials-and-housing.pdf](https://sf.freddiemac.com/content/_assets/resources/pdf/fact-sheet/millennial-playbook_millennials-and-housing.pdf).

<sup>16</sup> “2021 Home Buyers and Sellers Generational Trends Report.” National Association of Realtors, 2021.

<https://www.nar.realtor/sites/default/files/documents/2021-home-buyers-and-sellers-generational-trends-03-16-2021.pdf>.

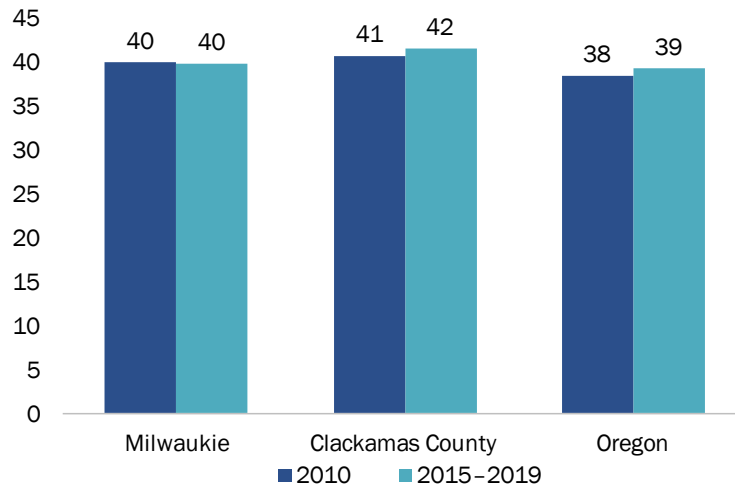
factor in choosing housing for younger residents.<sup>17</sup> The survey results suggest millennials are more likely than other groups to prefer housing in an urban neighborhood or town center. While this survey is older and for the entire Portland region, it shows similar results to national surveys and studies about housing preference for millennials.

Growth in millennials and Generation Z in Milwaukie will result in increased demand for both affordable single-dwelling detached housing (such as small single-dwelling detached units like cottages), as well as increased demand for affordable town houses and multi-dwelling housing. Growth in this population will result in increased demand for both ownership and rental opportunities, with an emphasis on housing that is comparatively affordable. There is potential for attracting new residents to housing in Milwaukie’s commercial areas, especially if the housing is relatively affordable and located in proximity to services.

**From 2000 to 2015-2019, Milwaukie’s median age remained stable even as the median age for Clackamas County and Oregon increased.**

**Exhibit 26. Median Age, Milwaukie, Clackamas County, and Oregon, 2000 to 2015–2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2000 Decennial Census Table B01002, 2015–2019 ACS, Table B01002.



<sup>17</sup> Davis, Hibbits, & Midghal Research, “Metro Residential Preference Survey,” May 2014.

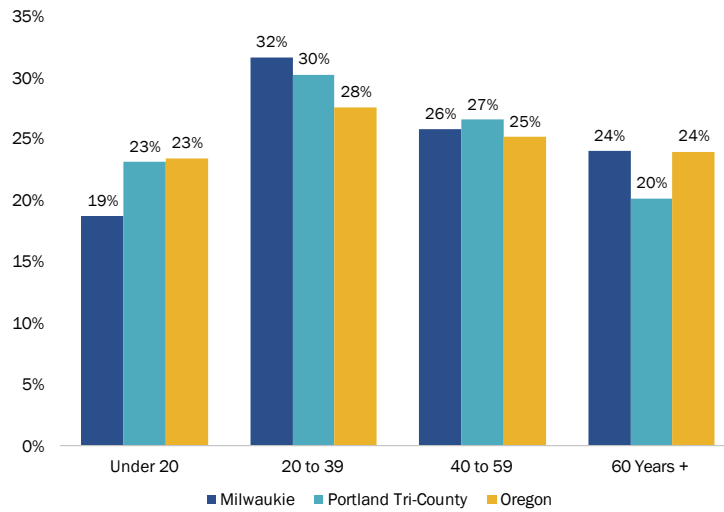
**In the 2015-2019 period, about 57% of Milwaukie's residents were between the ages of 20 and 59 years.**

Milwaukie had a higher share of people over the age of 60 than the Portland region.

About a fifth of Milwaukie's population is under 20 years old.

**Exhibit 27. Population Distribution by Age, Milwaukie, the Portland region, and Oregon, 2015–2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015–2019 ACS, Table B01001.

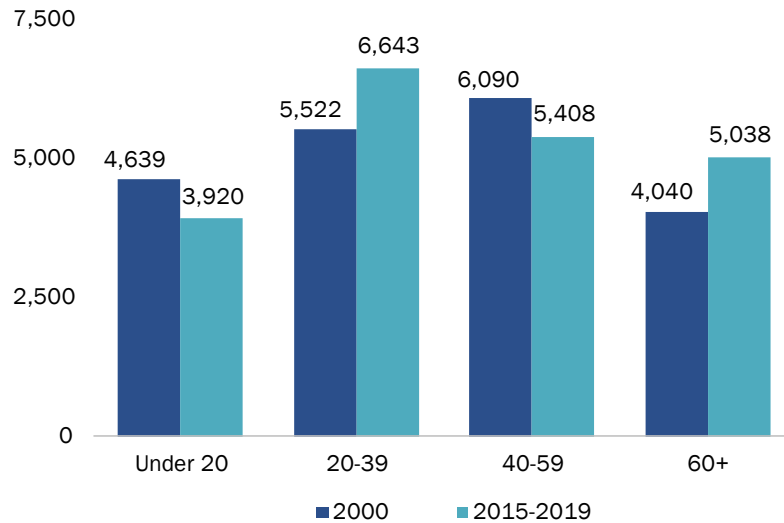


**Between 2000 and 2015-2019, all age groups in Milwaukie grew in size.**

The largest increase in residents were those aged 20-39 (growth of 1,121 people) followed by those aged 60+ (growth of 998 people).

**Exhibit 28. Population Growth by Age, Milwaukie, 2000, 2015–2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2000 Decennial Census Table P012 and 2015–2019 ACS, Table B01001.



**People in all age groups are expected to grow in Clackamas County over the next two decades.**

The groups who will add the most people are those over the age of 60 (forecast to grow by 34%, adding more than 37,000 new people) and people aged 40 to 59 (forecast to grow by nearly as many, adding 34,000 people).

**By 2040, it is forecasted that Clackamas County residents aged 40 and older will make up 55% of the county's total population.**

This accounts for a 2% increase from this age cohort's population estimate for 2020.

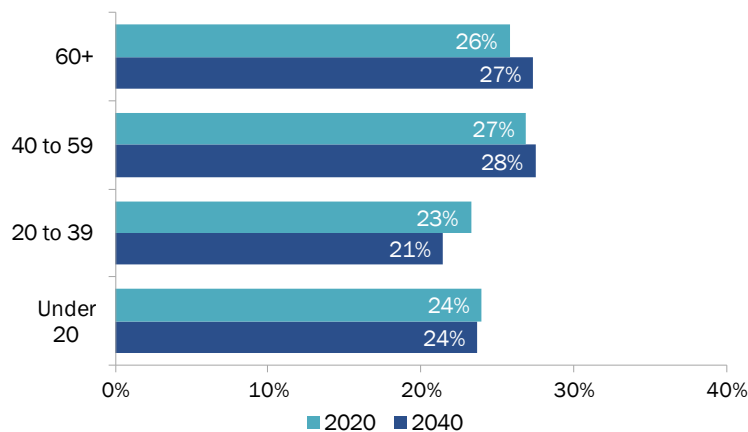
**Exhibit 29. Fastest-Growing Age Groups, Clackamas County, 2020 to 2040**

Source: PSU Population Research Center, Clackamas County Forecast, June 2021

25%	16%	29%	34%
25,514 People	16,395 People	33,794 People	37,380 People
<b>Under 20</b>	<b>20-39 Yrs</b>	<b>40-59 Yrs</b>	<b>60+ Yrs</b>

**Exhibit 30. Population Growth by Age Group, Clackamas County, 2020 and 2040**

Source: PSU Population Research Center, Clackamas County Forecast, June 2018.



**Increased Ethnic Diversity**

The number of residents that identified as Latino/a/x increased in Milwaukie by 516 people, from 1,426 people in 2010 to 1,942 people in the 2015-2019 period. The US Census Bureau forecasts that at the national level, the Latino/a/x population will continue growing faster than most other non-Latino/a/x populations between 2020 and 2040. The Census forecasts that the Latino/a/x population will increase 93% from 2016 to 2060, and foreign-born Latino/a/x populations will increase by about 40% in that same time.<sup>18</sup>

Continued growth in the Latino/a/x population will affect Milwaukie's housing needs in a variety of ways. Growth in first and, to a lesser extent, second and third-generation Latino/a/x immigrants will increase demand for larger dwelling units to accommodate the, on average, larger household sizes for these households. In that Latino/a/x households are twice as likely to

<sup>18</sup> US Census Bureau, *Demographic Turning Points for the United States: Population Projections for 2020 to 2060*.

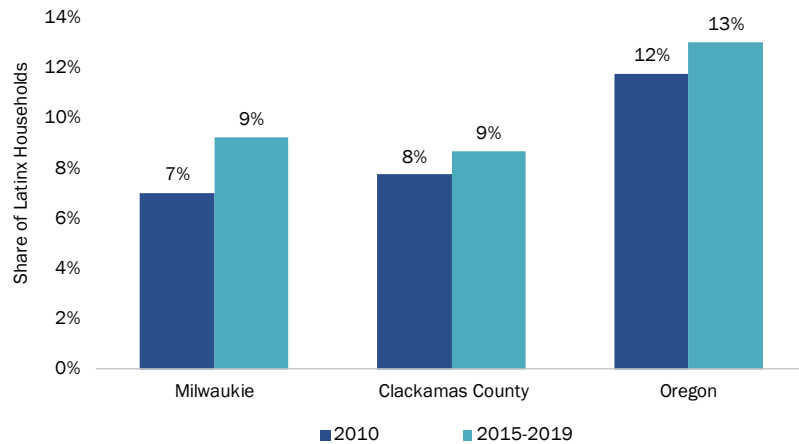
include multigenerational households than the general populace.<sup>19</sup> As Latino/a/x households change over generations, household size typically decreases and housing needs become similar to housing needs for all households.

According to the *State of Hispanic Homeownership* report from the National Association of Hispanic Real Estate Professionals, the Latino population accounted for 29.2% of the nation’s new household formation between 2017 and 2021.<sup>20</sup> The rate of homeownership for Latino households increased from 45.6% in 2015 to 48.4% in 2021. Latino homeownership growth has remained steady over the last decade and is at its highest rates since 2009.

**The share of Milwaukie’s households that identified as Latino/a/x increased from 2000 and 2015–2019, at a faster rate than both the county and the state.**

Milwaukie was less ethnically diverse than both Clackamas County and Oregon in the 2015–2019 period.

**Exhibit 31. Latino/a/x Population as Percent of Total Population, Milwaukie, Clackamas County, Oregon, 2010 and 2015–2019**  
 Source: US Census Bureau, 2000 Decennial Census Table P008, 2015–2019 ACS Table B03002.



<sup>19</sup> Pew Research Center. (2013). *Second-Generation Americans: A Portrait of the Adult Children of Immigrants*. National Association of Hispanic Real Estate Professionals (2019). *2019 State of Hispanic Homeownership Report*.  
<sup>20</sup> National Association of Hispanic Real Estate Professionals (2021). *2021 State of Hispanic Homeownership Report*.

## Racial Diversity

While the majority of Milwaukie’s population is White, Milwaukie has residents of many races, as shown in Exhibit 32, consistent with Clackamas County’s population.

**In the 2015–2019 period, Milwaukie was just as racially diverse as Clackamas County and less racially diverse than Oregon.**

Exhibit 32. Population by Race/Ethnicity as a Percent of Total Population, Milwaukie, Clackamas County, Oregon, 2015–2019  
Source: US Census Bureau, 2015–2019 ACS Table B02001 and B03002.

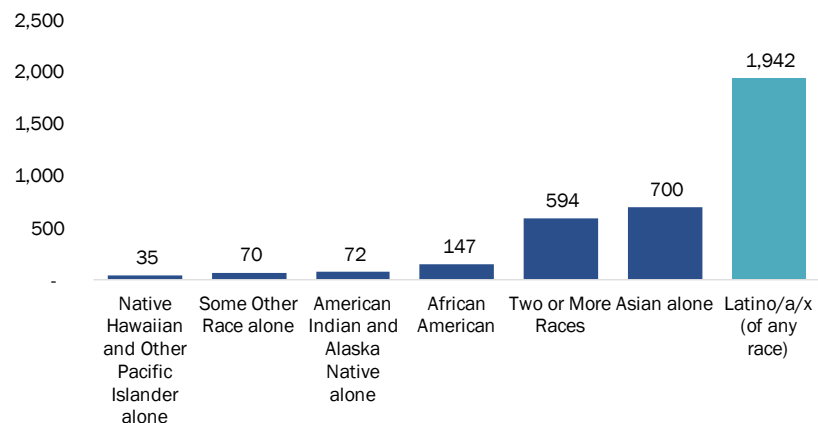
	Milwaukie	Clackamas Co.	Oregon
White Alone	83%	82%	76%
Latino/a/x (of any race)	9%	9%	13%
Two or More Races	3%	3%	4%
Asian Alone	3%	4%	4%
American Indian and Alaska Native Alone	0%	1%	1%
Black or African American Alone	1%	1%	2%
Native Hawaiian and Other Pacific Islander Alone	*	*	*
Some Other Race Alone	*	*	*

**In Milwaukie, about 3,560 people identified as a race other than White Alone and over 1,942 people identified as Latino/a/x (of Any Race).**

Not shown in the exhibit are the 17,449 people identifying as White, not Latino/a/x in Milwaukie.

Exhibit 33. Number of People by Race and Ethnicity, Milwaukie, 2015-2019

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS, Table B03002.



## Household Size and Composition

Milwaukie's household composition shows that Milwaukie had a smaller percentage of households with children than the Portland region and the state. On average, Milwaukie's households are smaller than both Clackamas County's households and Oregon's.

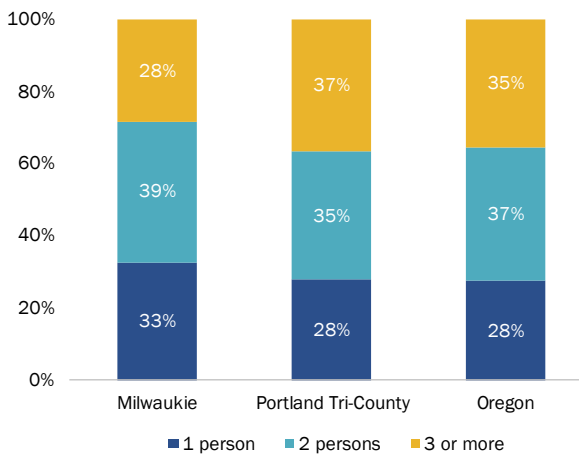
**Milwaukie's average household size was smaller than both Clackamas County's and Oregon's.**

Exhibit 34. Average Household Size, Milwaukie, Clackamas County, Oregon, 2015-2019  
Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS 5-Year Estimate, Table B25010.

**2.25 Persons** Milwaukie      **2.59 Persons** Clackamas County      **2.51 Persons** Oregon

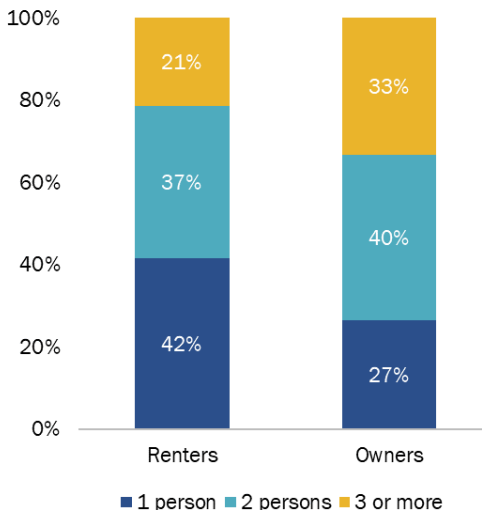
**About 72% of Milwaukie's households were one and two-person households.** Milwaukie has a smaller share of households with 3 or more people than the Portland region or Oregon.

Exhibit 35. Household Size, Milwaukie, the Portland region, Oregon, 2015-2019  
Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS 5-Year Estimate, Table B25010.



**Almost half of all renter-occupied households in Milwaukie were 1-person households (42%).** The majority of owner-occupied households were 2- and 3-person households, a larger percentage than renter-occupied households (73% and 58%, respectively).

Exhibit 36. Tenure by Household Size, Milwaukie, 2015-2019  
Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS 5-Year Estimate, Table B25009

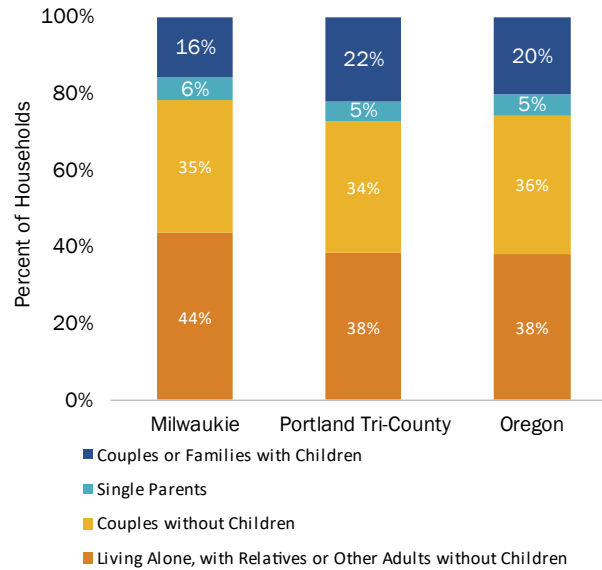


**Milwaukie has a larger share of households with no children (79%) than the Portland region (72%) or State (74%).**

About 16% of Milwaukie households have children, compared with 22% of the Portland region households and 20% of Oregon households.

**Exhibit 37. Household Composition, Milwaukie, the Portland region, Oregon, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS 5-Year Estimate, Table DP02.



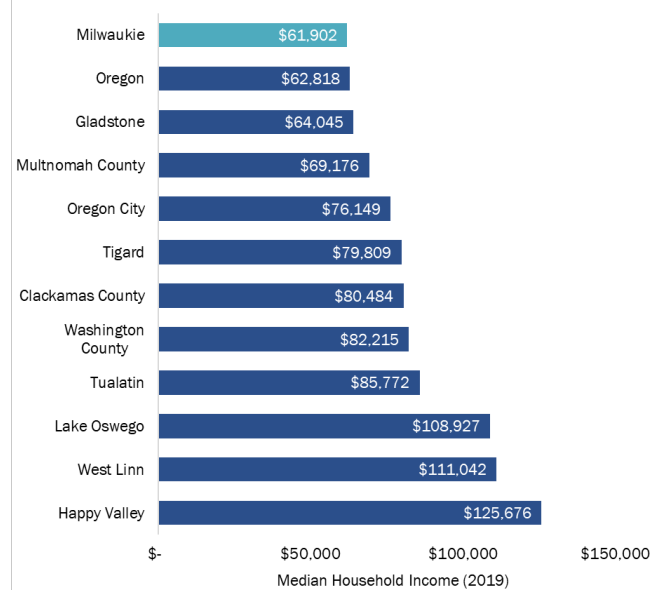
## Income of Milwaukie Residents

Income is a key determinant in housing choice and households' ability to afford housing. Milwaukie's median household income was substantially lower than the Clackamas County median (nearly \$18,600 lower). Adjusted for inflation, Milwaukie's household income decreased by 7% since 2000, consistent with county and statewide trends. The decrease in household income (adjusted for inflation) occurred at a time when rent and housing prices in Milwaukie (and the whole region) increased substantially.

**Over the 2015-2019 period, Milwaukie's median household income was below that of the county and the state.** Over this period, Milwaukie's median household income was \$61,902. Clackamas County's median household income was \$80,484 and Oregon's median household income was \$62,818.

**Exhibit 38. Median Household Income, Milwaukie, Clackamas County, Oregon, Comparison Cities, 2015-2019**

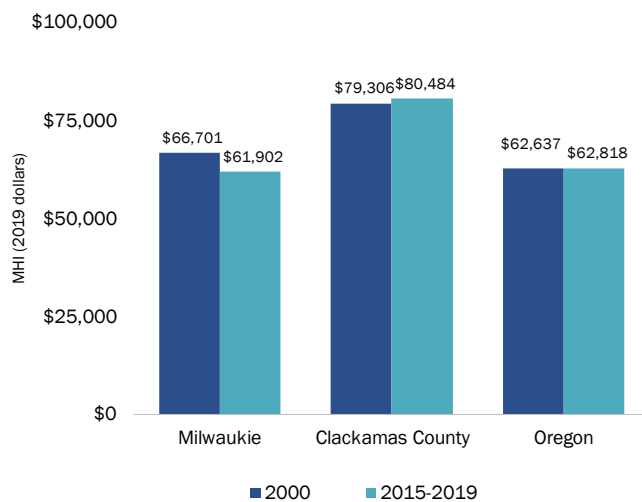
Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS 5-Year Estimate, Table B25119.



**After adjusting for inflation, Milwaukie's median household income decreased by 7% from 2000 to 2015-2019.**

Contrastingly, Clackamas County's and Oregon's median household income increased (by -1% and 0%, respectively).

**Exhibit 39. Change in Median Household Income, Milwaukie, Clackamas County, Oregon, 2000 to 2015-2019, Inflation-Adjusted**  
Source: US Census Bureau, 2000 Decennial Census, Table HCT012; 2015-2019 ACS 5-Year Estimate, Table B25119.

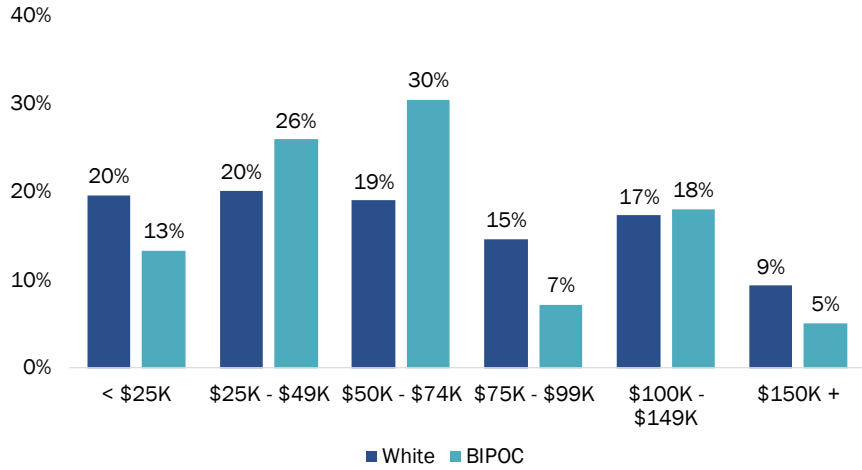


**More than half of BIPOC households have household incomes below \$74k (69%).**

In contrast, White households are more consistently spread out, with 59% of White households with income below \$74k.

**Exhibit 40. Household Income, BIPOC and White Households, Milwaukee, 2015-2019**

Source: ACS 5-Year Estimates, 2015-2019 Table B19001 A-I\* White includes Hispanic of Latino Householders

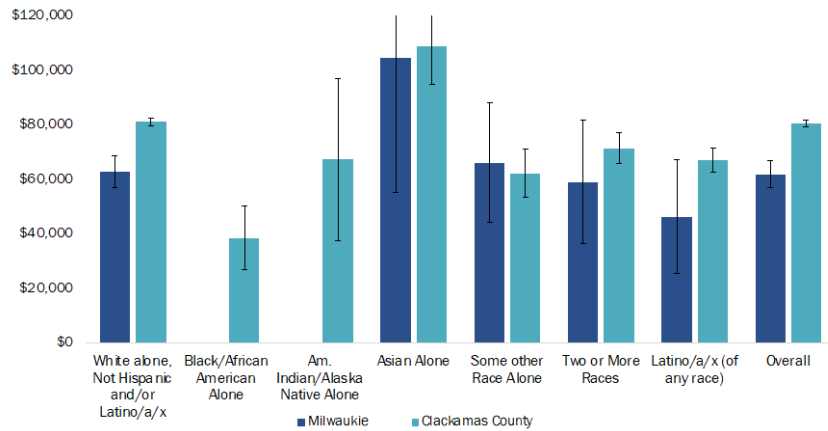


**Income varies by race, with some communities of color having lower average household incomes than the overall average.**

Income for Latino/a/x households (the largest community of color in Milwaukee) about \$46,280 or 75% of the overall average in Milwaukee.

**Exhibit 41. Median Household Income by Race/Ethnicity of the Head of Household, Milwaukee, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS 5-Year Estimate, Table S1901. Note: This graph shows “whiskers” that indicate margin of error for this data. The margin of error is largest for groups with fewer people, such as Asian Alone in Milwaukee. Median family income for Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA was \$96,900 (US Department of Housing and Urban Development).

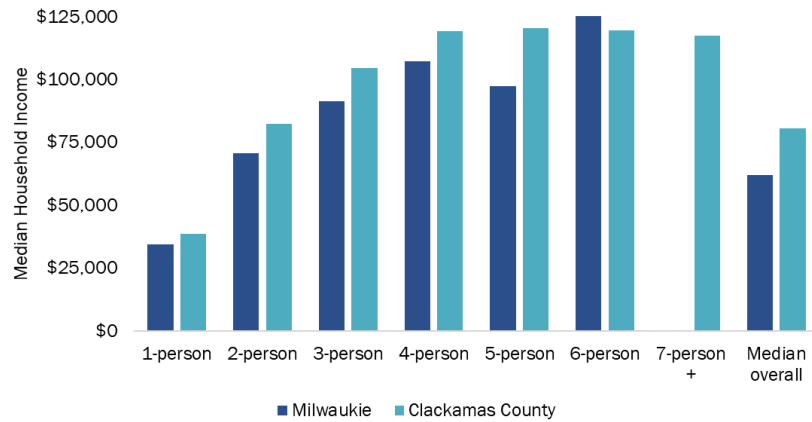


**In general, larger households in Milwaukie have higher household incomes than smaller ones.**

The largest increases in income across household sizes was a \$36,374 increase from 1-person to 2-person income, and a \$152,615 increase from 5 to 6 person households.

**Exhibit 42. Household Income by Household Size, Milwaukie, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2018 ACS 5-Year Estimate, Table B19019

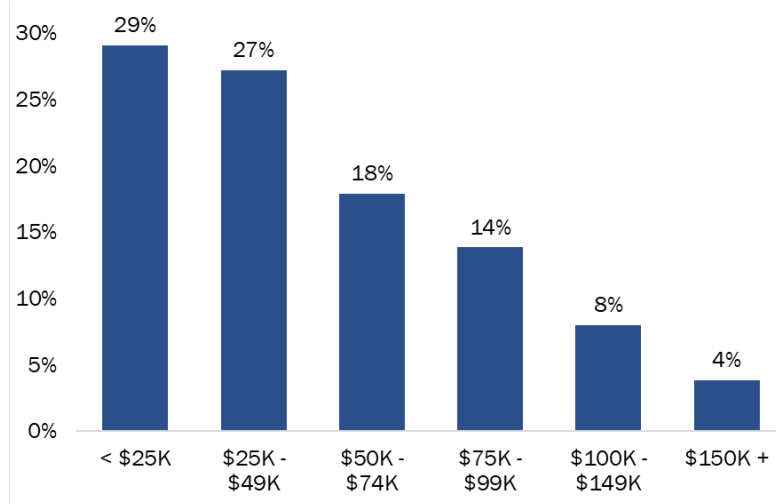


**Seniors were more likely to have incomes at or below the average of about \$61,000.**

Fifty-six percent of households with a head of household aged 65 or older earned less than \$50,000 per year, compared to 52% of households citywide.

**Exhibit 43. Household Income by Age of Householder (Aged 65 Years and Older), Milwaukie, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS 5-Year Estimate, Table B19037.

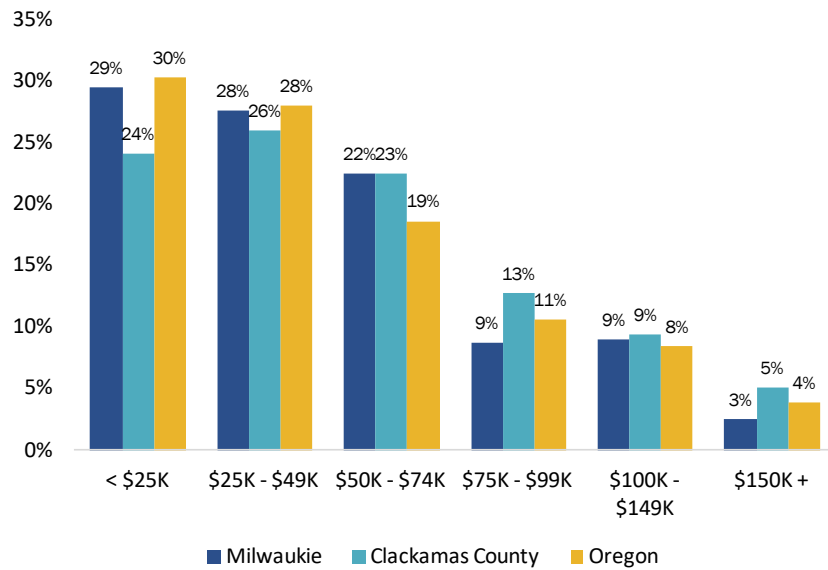


**Across all regions, as incomes increased, the percentage of renter-occupied households decreased.**

Almost 60% of renter-occupied households in Milwaukie have a household income under \$50,000 (57%).

**Exhibit 44. Renter Household Income, Milwaukie, Clackamas County, Oregon, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS 5-Year Estimate, Table B25118

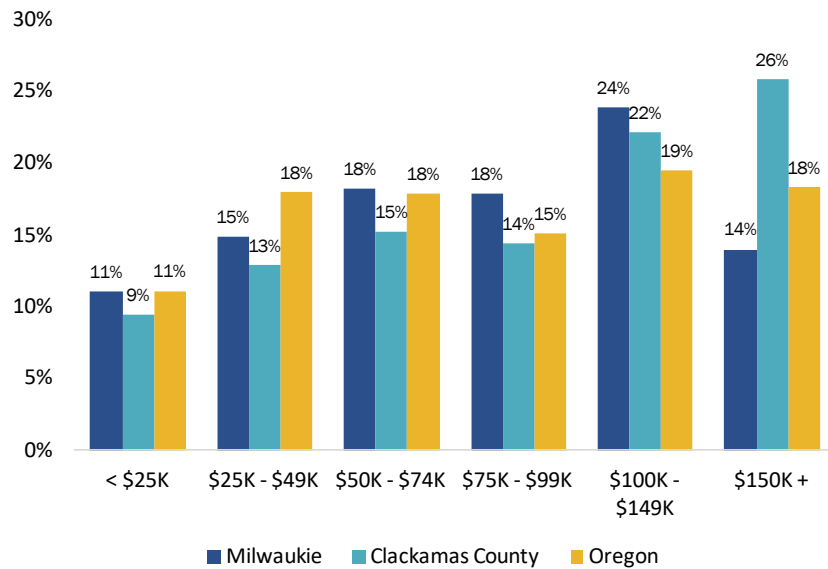


**The majority of owner-occupied households have household incomes over \$50,000.**

Almost 75% of owner-occupied households in Milwaukie have household incomes over \$50,000 (74%).

**Exhibit 45. Owner-Occupied Household Income, Milwaukie, Clackamas County, Oregon, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS 5-Year Estimate, Table B25118



## Commuting Trends

Milwaukie is part of the complex, interconnected economy within the Portland Metro region. Of the more than 15,000 jobs in Milwaukie, 95% of workers commute into Milwaukie from other areas, most notably from Portland, Gresham, Oregon City, Oak Grove, and Happy Valley. More than 10,000 residents of Milwaukie commute out of the city for work, many of them to Portland, Beaverton, and Tigard.

**About 15,198 people work in Milwaukie. A majority of these people commute into Milwaukie for work.**  
 About 752 people live and work in Milwaukie, accounting for about 5% of jobs in Milwaukie.  
 About 10,267 people live in Milwaukie but commute outside of the city for work.

Exhibit 46. Commuting Flows, Milwaukie, 2019  
 Source: US Census Bureau, Census on the Map.



**About 5% of people who work at businesses located in Milwaukie also live in Milwaukie.**  
 The remainder commute from Portland and other parts of the Metro.

Exhibit 47. Places where Workers at Businesses in Milwaukie Lived, 2019  
 Source: US Census Bureau, Census on the Map.



About 7% of Milwaukie residents worked in Milwaukie.

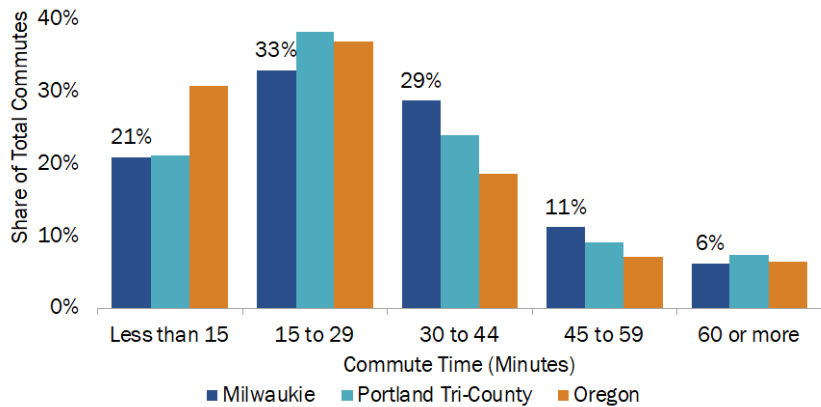
Exhibit 48. Places where Milwaukie Residents Were Employed, 2019  
 Source: US Census Bureau, Census On the Map.



**Less than a quarter of Milwaukie residents (21%) had a commute time that took less than 15 minutes.**

**Exhibit 49. Commute Time by Place of Residence, Milwaukie, the Portland Region, Oregon, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS 5-Year Estimate, Table B08303.

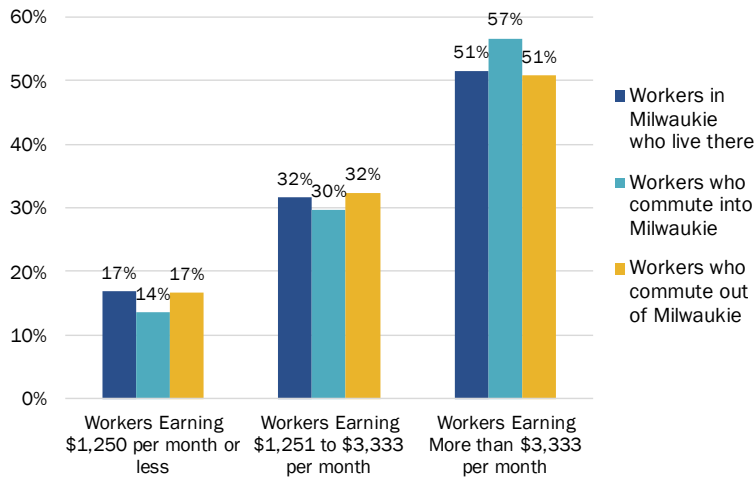


**Workers commuting into Milwaukie tended to have higher wages on average than those who lived and worked in Milwaukie or those who lived in Milwaukie but commuted out to work.**

Fifty-seven percent of workers who commute into Milwaukie were earning more than \$3,333 per month.

**Exhibit 50. Average Wages for Commuters, Milwaukie, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, Census on the Map.

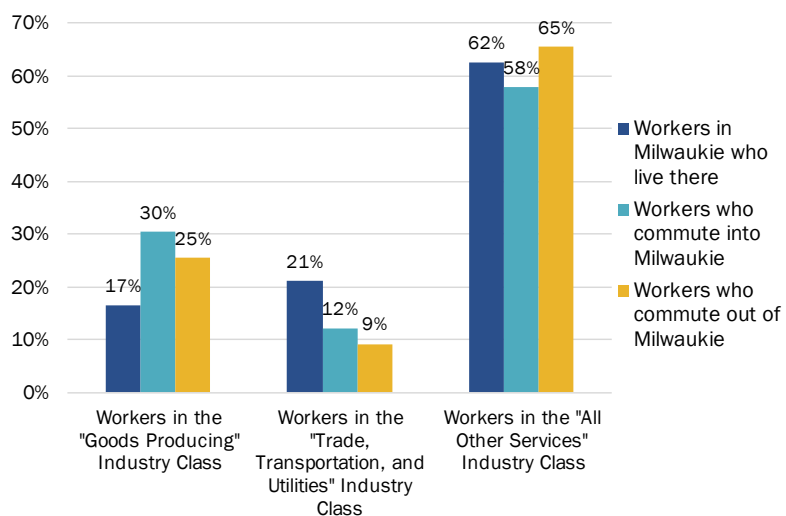


**Workers commuting into Milwaukie had a higher percentage of workers in the “Good Producing” Industry Class than workers in Milwaukie who live there and workers who commute out of Milwaukie.**

Workers in Milwaukie who live there had the highest percentage of workers in the “Trade, Transportation, and Utilities” Industry Class.

**Exhibit 51. Commuters by Industry, Milwaukie, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, Census on the Map.



## Populations with Special Needs

### People Experiencing Houselessness

Gathering reliable data from individuals experiencing houselessness is difficult precisely because they are unstably housed. People can cycle in an out of houselessness and move around communities and shelters. Moreover, the definition of houselessness can vary between communities. Individuals and families temporarily living with relatives or friends are insecurely housed, but they are often neglected from houselessness data. Even if an individual is identified as lacking sufficient housing, they may be reluctant to share information. As a result, information about people experiencing houselessness in Milwaukie is not readily available.

According to HUD's 2021 Annual Homeless Assessment Report (AHAR), across the United States, the number of people experiencing *sheltered* homelessness has been decreasing since 2015, but the drop between 2020 and 2021 was steeper than in recent years.<sup>21</sup> It is likely that some of this decline is due to COVID-related precautions that resulted in fewer beds available (due to the need to have more space between beds). Other factors include people being unwilling to use shelter beds due to health risks as well as eviction moratoria and stimulus payments, which may have prevented people from needing emergency shelter.

Pandemic-related disruptions to *unsheltered* houselessness counts made it difficult to determine if this population is increasing or decreasing in communities. Many communities chose not to conduct unsheltered PIT counts due to the risk of increasing COVID-19 transmission. While the communities that conducted unsheltered counts seem to indicate that this population did not increase, trends on unsheltered houselessness are known for only half of communities.

---

This section uses the following sources of information:

**Point-in-Time (PIT) Count:** The PIT count is a snapshot of individuals experiencing houselessness on a single night in a community. It records the number and characteristics (e.g., race, age, veteran status) of people who live in emergency shelters, transitional housing, rapid rehousing, Safe Havens, or PSH—as well as recording those who are unsheltered. HUD requires that communities and Continuums of Care (CoC) perform the PIT count during the last ten days of January on an annual basis for sheltered people and on a biennial basis for unsheltered people. Though the PIT count is not a comprehensive survey, it serves as a measure of houselessness at a given point of time and is used for policy and funding decisions.

**McKinney Vento Data:** The McKinney Vento Homeless Assistance Act authorized, among other programs, the Education for Homeless Children and Youth (EHCY) Program to support the academic progress of children and youths experiencing houselessness. The US Department of Education works with state coordinators and local liaisons to collect performance data on students experiencing houselessness. The data records the number of school-aged children who live in shelters or hotels/motels and those who are doubled up, unsheltered, or unaccompanied. This is a broader definition of houselessness than that used in the PIT.

Although these sources of information are known to undercount people experiencing houselessness, they are consistently available for counties in Oregon.

---

<sup>21</sup> The U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development (2021). The 2021 Annual Homeless Assessment Report (AHAR) to Congress. Office of Community Planning and Development.

**About 568 sheltered and unsheltered people were identified as experiencing houselessness in Clackamas County in 2022.**

Clackamas County's Point-in-Time Houseless count decreased by 74% from 2015 to 2022.

Exhibit 52. Number of Persons Houseless, Sheltered and Unsheltered, Clackamas County, Point-in-Time Count, 2015, 2019, and 2022

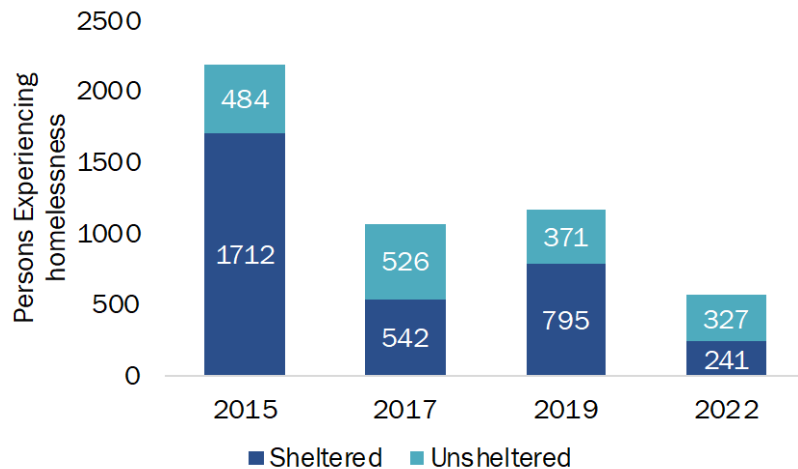
Source: Oregon Housing and Community Services.



**Between 2015 and 2022, the number of persons that experienced sheltered houselessness shrunk by 56%, and the number of persons that experienced unsheltered houselessness decreased by about 38%.**

Exhibit 53. Number of Persons Houseless by Living Situation, Clackamas County, Point-in-Time Count, 2015, 2017, 2019, and 2022

Source: Oregon Housing and Community Services.

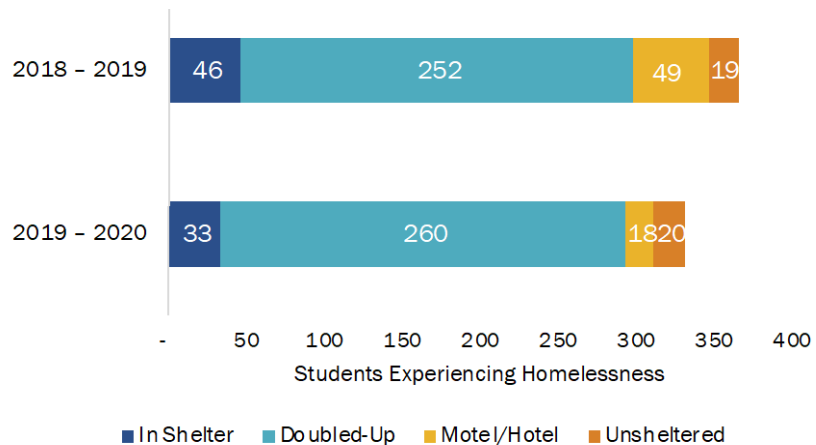


**From the 2018-19 school year to the 2019-20 school year, student houselessness decreased by 10% (35 students), from 366 students in 2018-19 to 331 students in 2019-20.**

Of the 331 students in 2019-20 experiencing houselessness, 71 were unaccompanied.

Exhibit 54. Students Houseless by Living Situation, North Clackamas School District, 2018 - 2019 and 2019 - 2020

Source: McKinney Vento, Houseless Student Data.

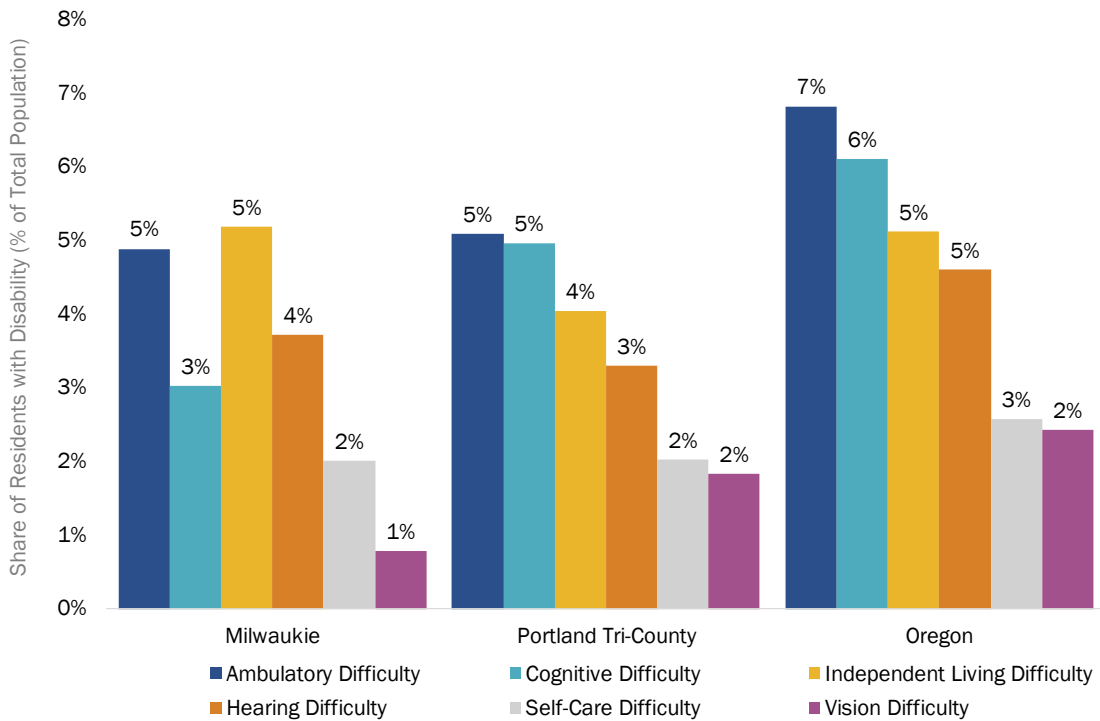


## People with Disabilities

Persons with disabilities often require housing accommodations such as single-story homes or ground floor dwelling units, unit entrances with no steps, wheel-in showers, widened doorways, and other accessibility features. Limited supply of these housing options poses additional barriers to housing access for these groups. Exhibit 55 shows the percentage of the population with a disability.

Exhibit 55. Persons Living with a Disability by Type and as a Percent of Total Population Milwaukie, the Portland Region, Oregon, 2015-2019

Source: US Census Bureau 2015-2019 ACS, Table K201803.



## Regional and Local Trends Affecting Affordability in Milwaukie

This section describes changes in sales prices, rents, and housing affordability in Milwaukie, compared to geographies in the region. Overall, Milwaukie’s median home sales price is about \$525,000 (Exhibit 56).

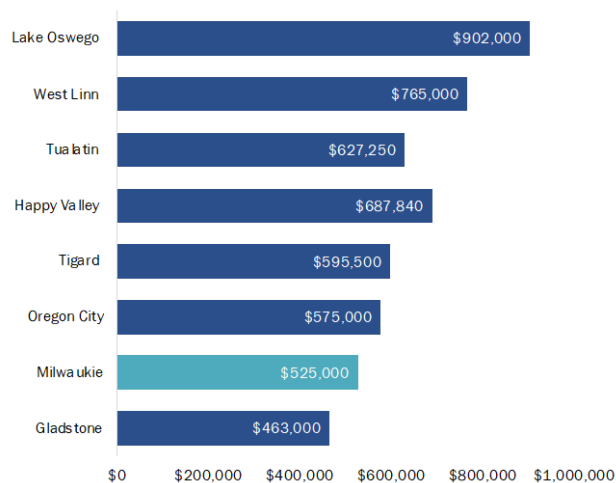
### Changes in Housing Costs

**Milwaukie’s median home sales price was \$525,000 in January to March of 2022.**

Milwaukie’s median home sales price changed from \$178,900 in February 2012 to \$525,000, growth of about \$346,000 or 193%. This change in price is comparable to other cities in the Portland region (Exhibit 57).

Exhibit 56. Median Home Sales Price, Milwaukie and Comparison Cities, February 2022

Source: Redfin Data Center, 2022.



Milwaukie’s median home sales price was generally lower than that of other cities in the region.

Exhibit 57. Median Sales Price, Milwaukie and Comparison Cities, 2012 through 2022

Source: Redfin Data Center, 2022.

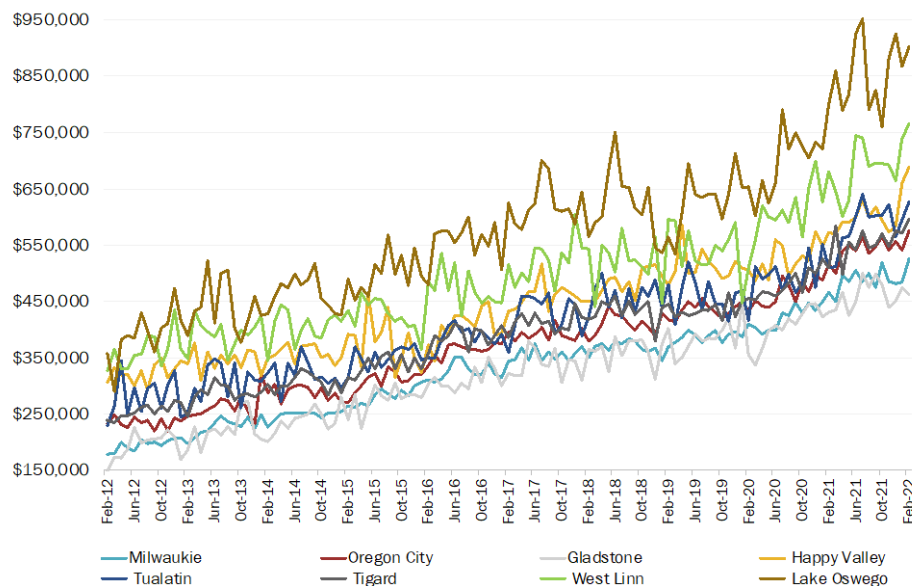
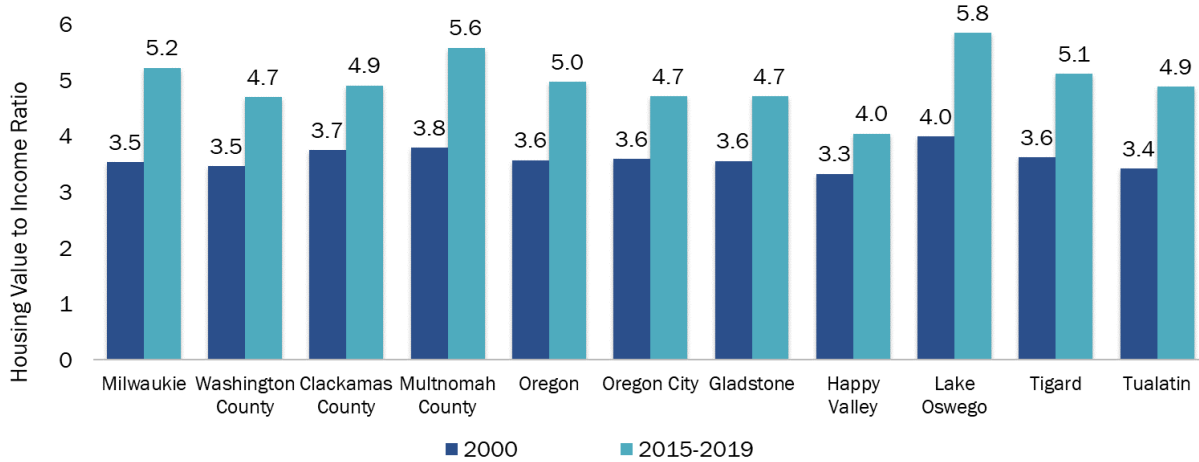


Exhibit 58 shows that, since 2000, housing costs in Milwaukie increased faster than incomes. The household-reported median value of a house in Milwaukie was 3.5 times the median household income in 2000 and 5.2 times the median household income in the 2015-2019 period.

Exhibit 58. Ratio of Median Housing Value to Median Household Income, Milwaukie, Comparison Counties, Oregon, and Comparison Cities, 2000 to 2015-2019<sup>22</sup>

Source: US Census Bureau, 2000 Decennial Census (Table HCT012, H085); 2015-2019 ACS (Table B19013, B25077).



## Rental Costs

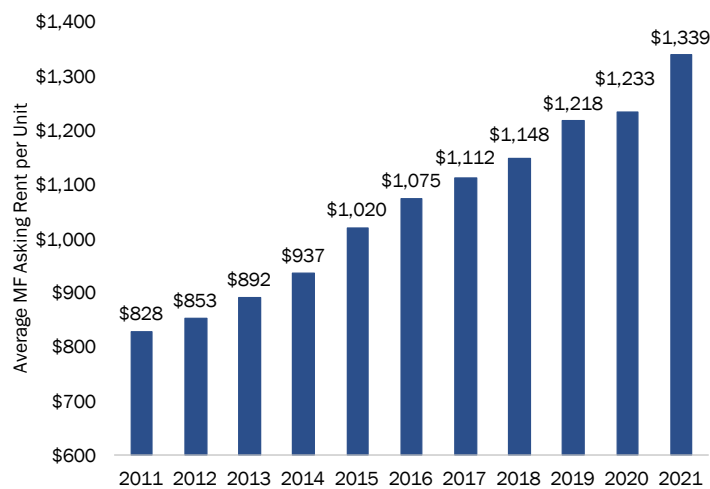
Multi-dwelling average asking rents were \$1,339 per unit in 2021, not including costs of utilities. The asking rents in 2021 vary from \$1,146 for a one-bedroom unit to \$1,683 for a three-bedroom unit.

**The average asking price per multi-dwelling unit in Milwaukie has increased steadily over the past decade.**

Between 2015 and 2021, Milwaukie's average multi-dwelling asking rent increased by about \$319 (31%), from \$1,020 per month to \$1,339 per month.

Exhibit 59. Average Multi-dwelling Asking Rent per Unit, Milwaukie, 2011 through 2021

Source: CoStar.

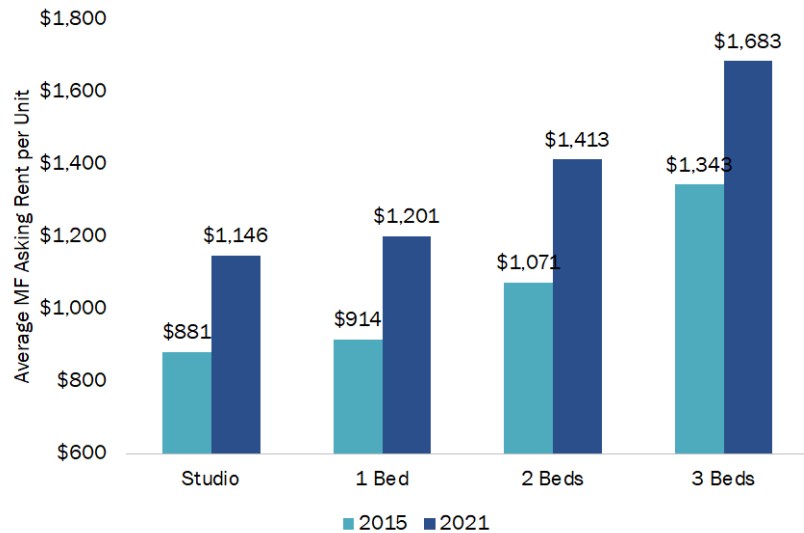


<sup>22</sup> This ratio compares the median value of housing in Milwaukie (and other places) to the median household income.

The average asking price per multi-dwelling unit in Milwaukie has increased steadily for all units, regardless of number of bedrooms.

Exhibit 60. Average Multi-dwelling Asking Rent per Unit by Number of Bedrooms, Milwaukie, 2015 and 2021

Source: CoStar.

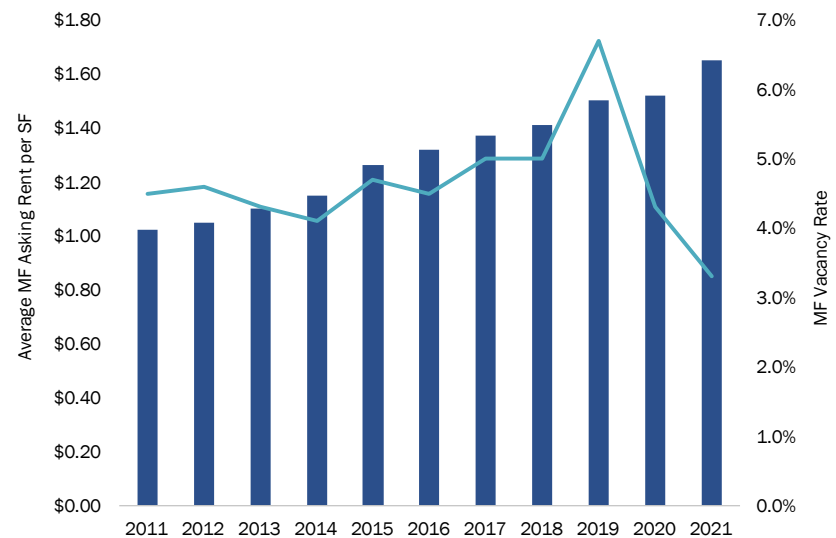


In 2021, Milwaukie’s average multi-dwelling asking rent was \$1.65 per square foot, up from \$1.26 per square foot in 2015.

In this time, Milwaukie’s multi-dwelling vacancy rate decreased from 4.7% in 2015 to 3.3% in 2021.

Exhibit 61. Average Multi-dwelling Asking Rent per Square Foot and Average Multi-dwelling Vacancy Rate, Milwaukie, 2010 through 2021

Source: CoStar.



## Housing Affordability

A typical standard used to determine housing affordability is that a household should pay no more than a certain percentage of household income for housing, including payments and interest or rent, utilities, and insurance. The Department of Housing and Urban Development’s guidelines indicate that households paying more than 30% of their income on housing experience “cost burden” and households paying more than 50% of their income on housing experience “severe cost burden.” Using cost burden as an indicator is one method of determining how well a city is meeting the Goal 10 requirement to provide housing that is affordable to all households in a community.

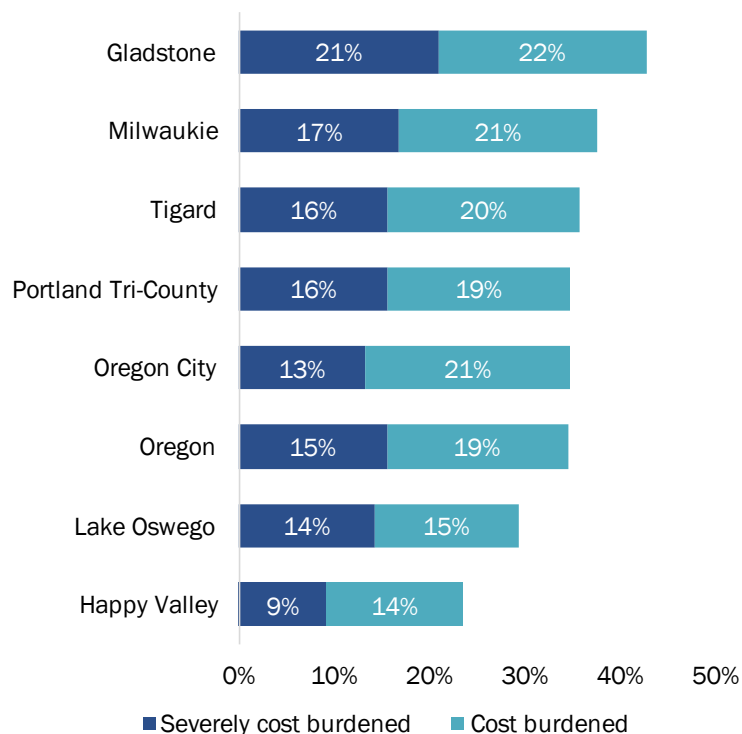
About 38% of Milwaukie’s households were cost burdened in the 2015-2019 period and 17% were severely cost burdened. In this period, about 52% of *renter* households were cost burdened or severely cost burdened, compared with 29% of homeowners. Overall, a larger share of households in Milwaukie experienced cost burden compared to households in the Portland region and Oregon.

**Overall, about 38% of all households in Milwaukie were cost burdened.**

Milwaukie had a higher share of cost-burdened households compared to the Portland region and the state.

Exhibit 62. Housing Cost Burden, Milwaukie, the Portland Region, Oregon, Other Comparison Cities, 2015-2019

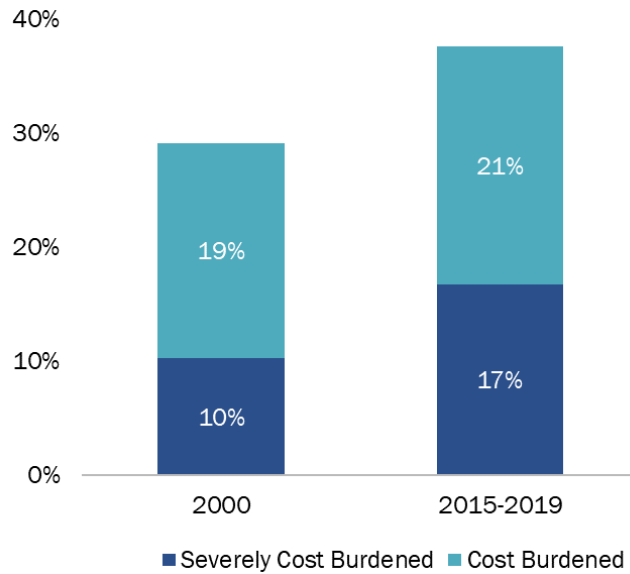
Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS Tables B25091 and B25070.



**From 2000 to the 2015-2019 period, the number of cost-burdened and severely cost-burdened households grew by 9% in Milwaukee.**

**Exhibit 63. Change in Housing Cost Burden, Milwaukee, 2000 to 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2000 Decennial Census, Tables H069 and H094 and 2015-2019 ACS Tables B25091 and B25070.



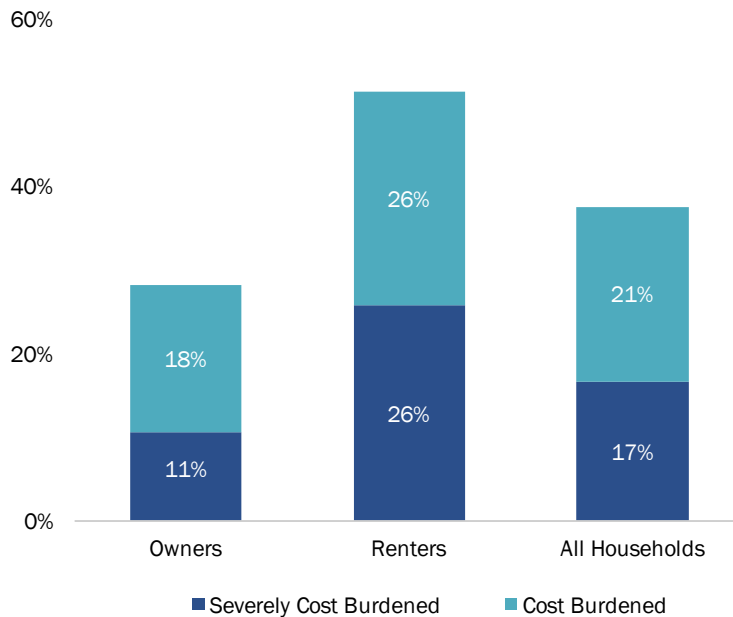
**Renters are much more likely to be cost burdened than homeowners.**

In the 2015-2019 period, about 52% of Milwaukee’s renters were cost burdened or severely cost burdened, compared to 29% of homeowners.

About 26% of Milwaukee’s renters were severely cost burdened (meaning they paid more than 50% of their income on housing costs alone).

**Exhibit 64. Housing Cost Burden by Tenure, Milwaukee, 2015-2019**

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS Tables B25091 and B25070.



**Cost burden is highest for the households with the lowest incomes.**

Most households earning less than \$20k are cost burdened (79%), compared with 0% of households with an income of \$75k or more.

Exhibit 65. Cost-Burdened Renter Households, by Household Income, Milwaukie, 2015-2019

Source: US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS Table B25074.



**A higher proportion of BIPOC owner-occupied households are cost burdened (especially severely cost burdened) than white owner-occupied households.**

In contrast, a higher proportion of white renter-occupied households are severely cost burdened (43% in total vs. 34%).

Exhibit 66. Cost Burden, by Tenure for BIPOC and White populations, Milwaukie, 2014-2018

Source: CHAS, 2014-2018, Table 9

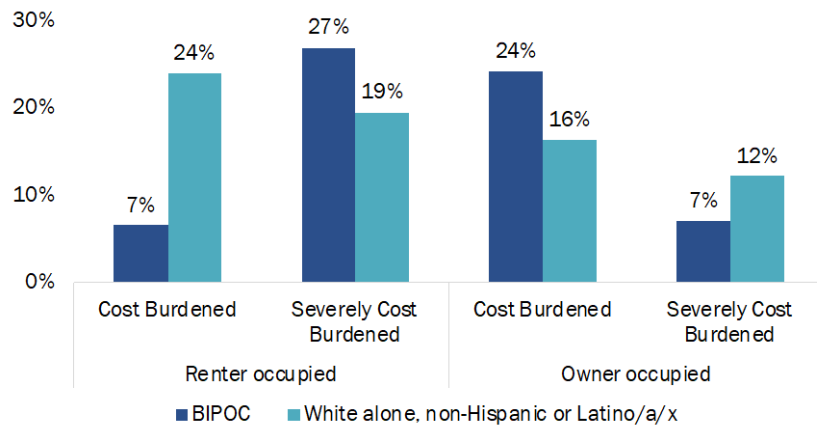


Exhibit 67 through Exhibit 69 show cost burden in Oregon for renter households for seniors, people of color, and people with disabilities.<sup>23</sup> This information is not readily available for a city with a population as small as Milwaukie, which is why we present statewide information. These exhibits show that these groups experience cost burden at higher rates than the overall statewide average.

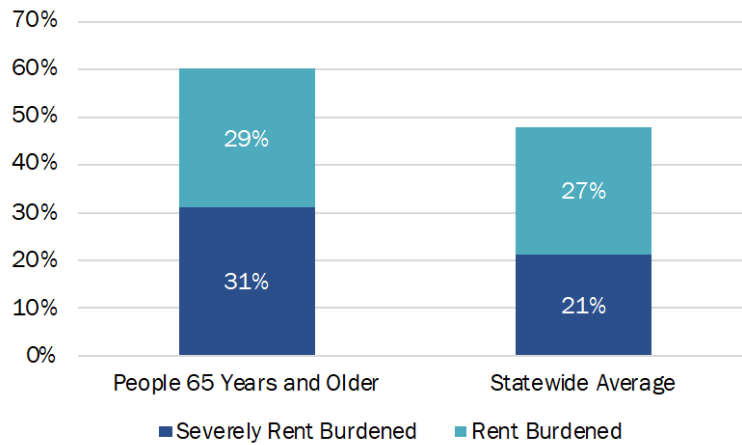
<sup>23</sup> From the report *Implementing a Regional Housing Needs Analysis Methodology in Oregon*, prepared for Oregon Housing and Community Services by ECONorthwest, March 2021.

**Renters 65 years of age and older were disproportionately rent burdened compared to the state average.**

About 60% of renters aged 65 years and older were rent burdened, compared with the statewide average of 48% of renters.

**Exhibit 67. Cost-Burdened Renter Households, for People 65 Years of Age and Older, Oregon, 2018**

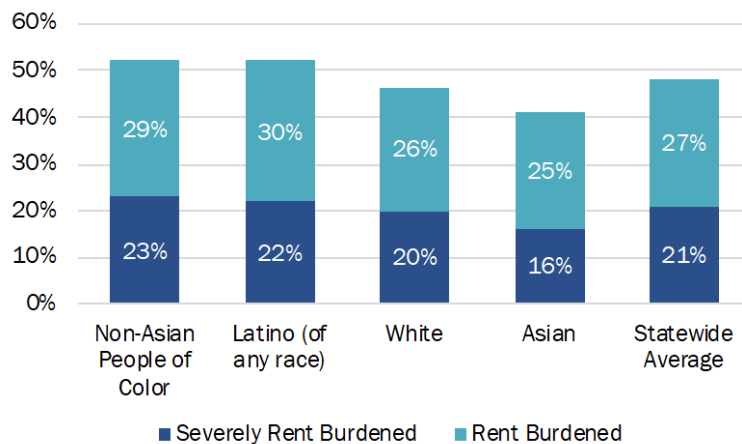
Source: US Census, 2018 ACS 1-Year PUMS Estimates. From the Report *Implementing a Regional Housing Needs Analysis Methodology in Oregon: Approach, Results, and Initial Recommendations* by ECONorthwest, August 2020.



**Compared to the average renter household in Oregon, those that identified as a non-Asian person of color or as Latino/a/x were disproportionately rent burdened.**

**Exhibit 68. Cost-Burdened Renter Households, by Race and Ethnicity, Oregon, 2018**

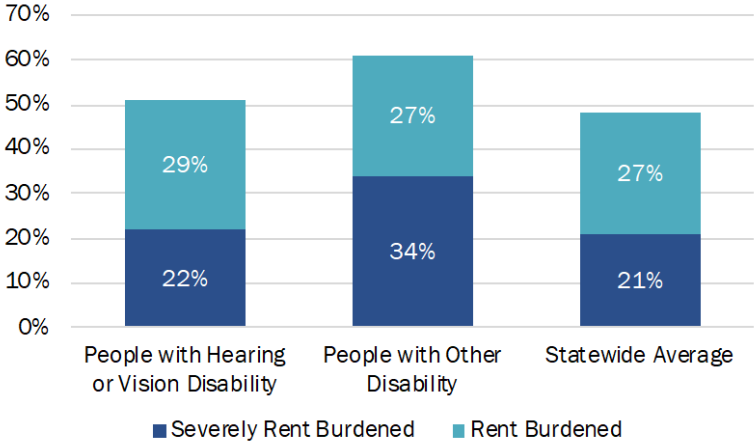
Source: US Census, 2018 ACS 1-Year PUMS Estimates. From *Implementing a Regional Housing Needs Analysis Methodology in Oregon: Approach, Results, and Initial Recommendations* by ECONorthwest, August 2020.



**Renters with a disability in Oregon were disproportionately cost burdened.**

**Exhibit 69. Cost-Burdened Renter Households, for People with Disabilities, Oregon, 2018**

Source: US Census, 2018 ACS 1-Year PUMS Estimates. From the Report *Implementing a Regional Housing Needs Analysis Methodology in Oregon: Approach, Results, and Initial Recommendations* by ECONorthwest, August 2020.



While cost burden is a common measure of housing affordability, it does have some limitations. Some important limitations are:

- A household is defined as cost burdened if the housing costs exceed 30% of their income, regardless of actual income. The remaining 70% of income is expected to be spent on nondiscretionary expenses, such as food or medical care expenses. Households with higher incomes may be able to pay more than 30% of their income on housing without impacting the household’s ability to pay for necessary nondiscretionary expenses.
- Cost burden compares income to housing costs and does not account for accumulated wealth. As a result, the estimate of how much a household can afford to pay for housing does not include the impact of a household’s accumulated wealth. For example, a household of retired people may have relatively low income but may have accumulated assets (such as profits from selling another house) that allow them to purchase a house that would be considered unaffordable to them based on the cost burden indicator.
- Cost burden does not account for debts, such as college loans, credit card debt, or other debts. As a result, households with high levels of debt may be less able to pay up to 30% of their income for housing costs.

Another way of exploring the issue of financial need is to review housing affordability at varying levels of household income.

**Fair Market Rent for a 2-bedroom apartment in Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA is \$1,735.**

Exhibit 70. HUD Fair Market Rent (FMR) by Unit Type, Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA, 2021  
Source: US Department of Housing and Urban Development.

<b>\$1,416</b>	<b>\$1,512</b>	<b>\$1,735</b>	<b>\$2,451</b>	<b>\$2,903</b>
Studio	1-Bedroom	2-Bedroom	3-Bedroom	4-Bedroom

**A household must earn at least \$30.03 per hour to afford a two-bedroom unit at Fair Market Rent (\$1,735) in Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA.**

Exhibit 71. Affordable Housing Wage, Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA, 2021  
Source: US Department of Housing and Urban Development; Oregon Bureau of Labor and Industries.

**\$30.03 per hour**

Affordable housing wage for two-bedroom unit in Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA

That is about \$62,000 for a full-time job. About 75% of Milwaukie's households have income below \$60,000 per year.

The Median Family Income (MFI) in the Portland region (and Clackamas County) in 2021 was \$96,900 for a household of four people. MFI is a standard used (and defined) by the US Department of Housing and Urban Development on a county-by-county basis. It is used to estimate affordable rental costs for income-restricted housing based on household size. A household earning 100% of MFI (\$96,900) can afford a monthly rent of about \$2,420 or a home roughly valued between \$339,000 and \$388,000. As Exhibit 73 shows, about 39% of Milwaukie's households have an income less than \$48,450 (50% or less of MFI) and cannot afford a two-bedroom apartment at Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA's Fair Market Rent (FMR) of \$1,735.

To afford the average asking rent of \$1,413, a household would need to earn about \$56,520 or 58% of MFI. About 40% of Milwaukie's households earn less than \$50,000 and cannot afford these rents. In addition, about 22% of Milwaukie's households have incomes of less than \$29,070 (30% of MFI) and are at risk of becoming houseless.

To afford the median home sales price of \$525,000, a household would need to earn about \$145,000 or 150% of MFI. About 9% of Milwaukie's households have income sufficient to afford this median home sales price.

Exhibit 72. Financially Attainable Housing, by Median Family Income (MFI) for Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA (\$96,900), 2021

Source: US Department of Housing and Urban Development, 2021. Oregon Employment Department.

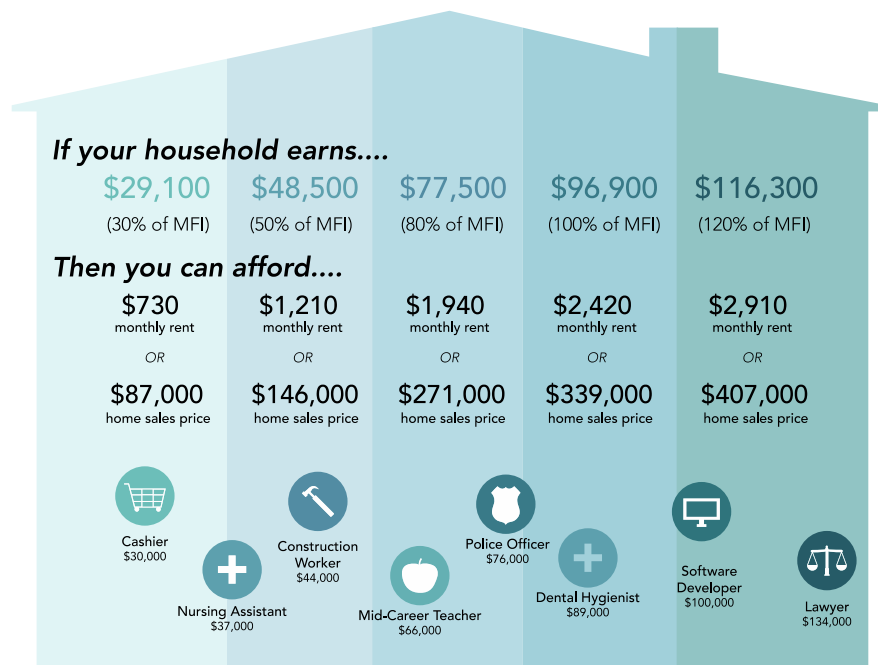


Exhibit 73 shows that 39% of Milwaukie’s households are extremely low or very low income, with incomes below \$48,450. These households can afford monthly rent of \$1,210 or less, which is below the HUD Fair Market Rent of \$1,735 and below the market rent of \$1,413 for a two-bedroom unit. Private housing developers generally cannot build housing affordable to households in these income groups because the rents are too low to pay for the cost of development. Newly built housing for households with these incomes is generally income-restricted affordable housing, built with government subsidy.

About 22% of Milwaukie households are low income, with incomes between \$48,000 and \$78,000. These households can afford rents of \$1,210 to \$1,940. Only the highest-income households in this group can afford market-rate housing (such as HUD Fair Market Rent of \$1,735 or market rent of \$1,413 for a two-bedroom unit). Private housing developers generally cannot build housing affordable to households in this income group because the rents are too low to pay for the cost of development. Newly built housing for households in this income group is less commonly built and generally has some form of government subsidy to make development financially feasible.

About 21% of Milwaukie’s households are middle income (with incomes between \$78,000 and \$116,000) and 19% are high income (with incomes above \$116,000). These households can afford rental housing in Milwaukie, and some can afford the cost of homeownership (generally

households with incomes above \$116,000). Private housing developers can build most types of housing affordable to these income groups without government subsidy.

**Exhibit 73. Share of Households by Median Family Income (MFI) for Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA, Milwaukie, 2021**

Source: US Department of HUD. US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS Table 19001.

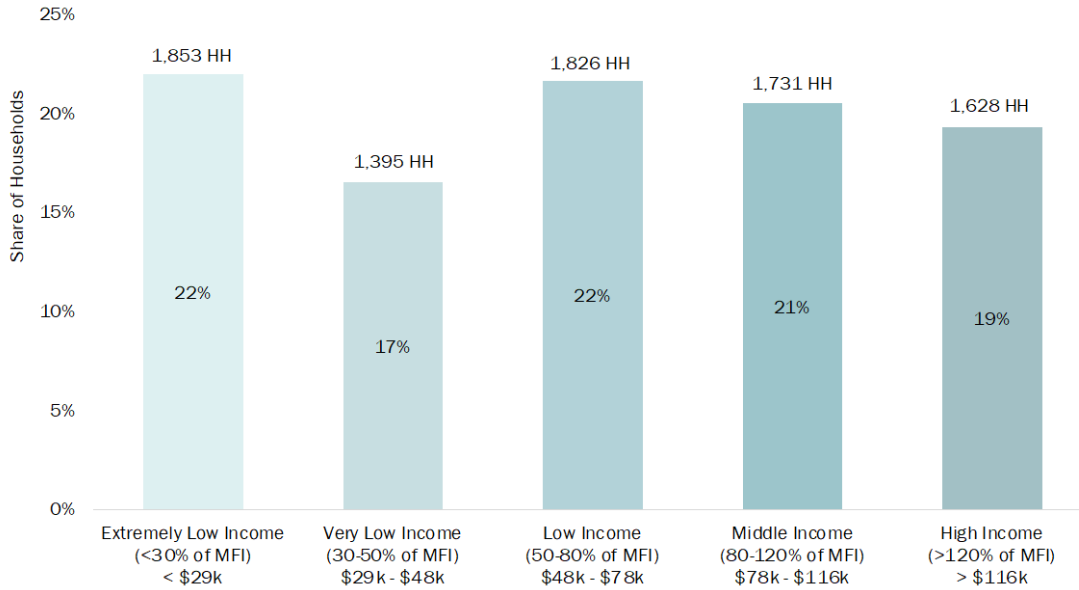


Exhibit 74 compares the number of households by income category with the number of units affordable to those households in Milwaukie. Milwaukie currently has a deficit of housing units for households earning 0-50% of the MFI (less than \$48,450 per year), resulting in cost burdened of these households. Similarly, Milwaukie has a deficit of units affordable to households earning 50-80% of the MFI (\$48,450 to \$77,520) who are also cost burdened. This indicates a deficit of more affordable housing types (such as government-subsidized housing, existing lower-cost apartments, and manufactured housing). For households earning more than 80% of the MFI, some households are renting or buying down, which means that they are occupying units affordable to lower-income households. These households could afford more costly housing but either choose to live in less costly housing or cannot find higher-cost housing that meets their needs.

**Exhibit 74. Unit Affordability by Household Income, Milwaukie, 2014-2018**

Source: CHAS, 2014-2018, Table 18.

Unit Affordability	Household Income			
	0-50% MFI \$0 to \$48,450	50-80% MFI \$48,450 to \$77,520	80% MFI \$77,520 +	
<b>0-50%</b> (Monthly housing costs of \$1,210 or less)	490	90	289	*Renting/
<b>50-80%</b> (Monthly housing costs of \$1,210-\$1,940)	860	655	1,525	Buying Down*
<b>+80%</b> (Monthly housing costs of \$1,940 or more)	770	565	3,850	

## Summary of the Factors Affecting Milwaukie's Housing Needs

The purpose of the analysis thus far has been to provide background on the kinds of factors that influence housing choice. While the number and interrelationships among these factors ensure that generalizations about housing choice are difficult to make and prone to inaccuracies, it is a crucial step to informing the types of housing that will be needed in the future.

There is no question that age affects housing type and tenure. Mobility is substantially higher for people aged 20 to 34. People in that age group will also have, on average, less income than people who are older, and they are less likely to have children. These factors mean that younger households are much more likely to be renters, and renters are more likely to be in multi-dwelling housing.

The data illustrates what more detailed research has shown and what most people understand intuitively: life cycle and housing choice interact in ways that are predictable in the aggregate, age of the household head is correlated with household size and income, household size and age of household head affect housing preferences, and income affects the ability of a household to afford a preferred housing type. The connection between socioeconomic and demographic factors and housing choice is often described informally by giving names to households with certain combinations of characteristics: the "traditional family," the "never-marrieds," the "dinks" (dual income, no kids), and the "empty nesters."<sup>24</sup> Thus, simply looking at the long wave of demographic trends can provide good information for estimating future housing demand.

Still, one is ultimately left with the need to make a qualitative assessment of the future housing market. The following is a discussion of how demographic and housing trends are likely to affect housing in Milwaukie over the next 20 years:

- **Housing affordability is a growing challenge in Milwaukie.** Housing affordability is a challenge in most of the Portland region in general, and Milwaukie is affected by these regional trends. Housing prices are increasing faster than incomes in Milwaukie and Clackamas County, which is consistent with state and national challenges. Since 2015, rental costs increased by about 31% and sales prices increased by about 98%. But incomes in Milwaukie (and the Portland region) have remained flat, with a decrease in income since 2000 when adjusted for inflation.

In addition, Milwaukie has a modest supply of multi-dwelling housing (about 25% of the city's housing stock), but over half of renter households are cost burdened (52%). Milwaukie's key challenge over the next 20 years is providing opportunities for the development of relatively affordable housing of all types, such as lower-cost single-dwelling housing, town homes, cottage housing, duplexes, triplexes, quadplexes, market-rate multi-dwelling housing, and income-restricted affordable housing.

---

<sup>24</sup> See *Planning for Residential Growth: A Workbook for Oregon's Urban Areas* (June 1997).

- **Without substantial changes in housing policy, on average, future housing will look a lot like past housing.** That is the assumption that underlies any trend forecast, and one that is important when trying to address demand for new housing.

The City’s residential policies can impact the amount of change in Milwaukie’s housing market, to some degree. The City has adopted policies to allow for development of middle housing types, such as town homes, cottage housing, duplexes, triplexes, quadplexes. If the City adopts policies to increase opportunities to build multi-dwelling housing types (particularly multi-dwelling housing that is affordable to low and moderate-income households), a larger percentage of new housing developed over the next 20 years in Milwaukie may begin to address the city’s needs.

- **Where the future differs from the past, it is likely to move in the direction, on average, of smaller units and more diverse housing types.** Most of the evidence suggests that the bulk of the change will be in the direction of smaller average house and lot sizes for single-dwelling housing. This includes providing opportunities for the development of smaller single-dwelling detached homes, town homes, and multi-dwelling housing. However, the ongoing impacts of the COVID-19 pandemic may trigger a reversal of these trends, if more working-aged persons transition to permanent work-from-home situations.

Key demographic and economic trends that will affect Milwaukie’s future housing needs are (1) the aging of baby boomers, (2) the aging of millennials and Generation Z, and (3) the continued growth in the Hispanic and Latino/a/x population.

- *The baby boomer population is continuing to age.* Household sizes decrease as this population ages. The majority of baby boomers are expected to remain in their homes as long as possible, downsizing or moving when illness or other issues cause them to move. Demand for specialized senior housing, such as age-restricted housing or housing in a continuum of care from independent living to nursing home care, may grow in Milwaukie. Given the regional concentration of hospitals and health care, Milwaukie could attract a larger share of need for these types of housing.
- *Millennials and Generation Z will continue to form households and make a variety of housing choices.* As millennials and Generation Z age, generally speaking, their household sizes will increase, and their homeownership rates will peak by about age 55. Between 2023 and 2043, millennials and Generation Z will be a key driver in demand for housing for families with children. The ability to attract millennials and Generation Z will depend on the City’s availability of renter and ownership housing that is large enough to accommodate families while still being relatively affordable. It will also depend on the location of new housing in Milwaukie, as many millennials prefer to live in more urban or walkable environments.<sup>25</sup>

---

<sup>25</sup> Choi, Hyun June; Zhu, Jun; Goodman, Laurie; Ganesh, Bhargavi; Stochak, Sarah. (2018). Millennial Homeownership, Why is it So Low, and How Can We Increase It? Urban Institute. [https://www.urban.org/research/publication/millennial-homeownership/view/full\\_report](https://www.urban.org/research/publication/millennial-homeownership/view/full_report)

Homeownership is becoming increasingly common among millennials, but financial barriers to homeownership remain for some millennials and Generation Z, resulting in need to rent housing, even if they prefer to become homeowners. Housing preferences for Generation Z are not yet known but are expected to be similar to millennials, with the result that they will also need affordable housing, both for rental and later in life for ownership. Some millennials and Generation Z households will occupy housing that is currently occupied but becomes available over the planning period, such as housing that is currently owned or occupied by baby boomers. The need for housing large enough for families may be partially accommodated by these existing units.

- *Hispanic and Latino/a/x population will continue to grow.* Hispanic and Latino/a/x population growth will be an important driver in growth of housing demand, both for owner and renter-occupied housing. Growth in the Hispanic and Latino/a/x population will drive demand for housing for families with children. Given the lower income for Hispanic and Latino/a/x households, especially first-generation immigrants, growth in this group will also drive demand for affordable housing, both for ownership and renting.

In summary, an aging population; increasing housing costs; housing affordability concerns for seniors, millennials, Generation Z, and Latino/a/x populations; and other variables are factors that support the need for smaller and less expensive units and a broader array of housing choices.

# 5. Housing Need in Milwaukie

---

## Projected New Housing Units Needed in the Next 20 Years

The results of the Housing Capacity Analysis are based on (1) Metro’s official household forecast for growth in Milwaukie over the 20-year planning period, (2) information about Milwaukie’s housing market relative to Clackamas County, the Portland region, Oregon, and other nearby cities, and (3) the demographic composition of Milwaukie’s existing population and expected long-term changes in the demographics of Clackamas County.

### Forecast for Housing Growth

A 20-year household forecast (in this instance for 2023 to 20443) is the foundation for estimating needed new dwelling units. The forecast for Milwaukie is based on Metro’s 2045 Household Distributed Forecast.<sup>26</sup> Exhibit 76 shows the forecast of new housing based on the Metro 2045 Distributed Forecast for both the Milwaukie city limits and the UGMA.

Exhibit 75. Forecast of Demand for New Dwelling Units, Milwaukie City Limits, 2023 to 2043

Source: Metro’s 2045 Distributed Forecast. Calculations by ECONorthwest.

Year	Household Forecast Milwaukie City Limits
2023	9,559
2043	11,230
<b>Change 2023 to 2043</b>	
Number	1,670
Percent	17%
AAGR	0.81%

---

<sup>26</sup> Metro’s 2045 Distributed Forecast shows that the Milwaukie city limits had 9,141 households in 2020. The forecast shows Milwaukie growing to 11,328 households in 2045, an average annual growth rate of 0.86% for the 25-year period. Using this growth rate, ECONorthwest extrapolated the forecast to 2023 and 2043 in Exhibit 75.

## Housing Units Needed Over the Next 20 Years

Exhibit 76 presents a forecast of new housing in Milwaukie's city limits for the 2023 to 2043 period. This section determines the needed mix and density for the development of new housing over this 20-year period in Milwaukie.

Over the next 20 years, the need for new housing developed in Milwaukie will generally include a wider range of housing types and housing that is more affordable. This conclusion is based on the following information, found in the previous sections:

- Milwaukie's existing housing mix is predominately single-dwelling detached. In the 2015-2019 period, 67% of Milwaukie's housing was single-dwelling detached, 2% was single-dwelling attached, 6% was multi-dwelling housing (with two to four units per structure), and 25% was multi-dwelling housing (with five or more units per structure). Between 2010 and 2021, Milwaukie issued building permits, of which 76% were single-dwelling units (both single-dwelling detached and attached), 17% were multi-dwelling of all types, and 6% were accessory dwelling units.
- Demographic changes across Milwaukie suggest increases in demand for single-dwelling attached housing and multi-dwelling housing. The key demographic and socioeconomic trends that will affect Milwaukie's future housing needs are an aging population, increasing housing costs, and housing affordability concerns for millennials, Generation Z, and Latino/a/x populations. The implications of these trends are increased demand from smaller, older (often single-person) households and increased demand for affordable housing for families, both for ownership and rent.
- Milwaukie's median household income was \$61,902, about \$18,000 lower than Clackamas County's median. Since 2000, housing costs in Milwaukie increased faster than incomes. The median value of a house in Milwaukie was 3.5 times the median household income in 2000 and 5.2 times the median household income in the 2015-2019 period.
- About 38% of Milwaukie's households are cost burdened (paying 30% or more of their household income on housing costs). About 52% of Milwaukie's **renters** are cost burdened and about 29% of Milwaukie's **homeowners** are cost burdened. Cost-burden rates in Milwaukie are similar to those in the Portland region.
- Milwaukie needs more affordable housing types for homeowners. Housing sales prices increased in Milwaukie over the last several years. Since 2015, rental costs increased by about 31% and sales prices increased by about 98%. But incomes in Milwaukie (and the Portland region) have remained flat, with a decrease in income since 2000 when adjusted for inflation.
- To afford the average asking rent of \$1,413, a household would need to earn about \$56,520 or 58% of MFI. About 40% of Milwaukie's households earn less than \$50,000 and cannot afford these rents. In addition, about 22% of Milwaukie's households have incomes of less than \$29,070 (30% of MFI) and are at risk of becoming houseless.

- To afford the median home sales price of \$525,000, a household would need to earn about \$145,000 or 150% of MFI. About 9% of Milwaukie’s households have income sufficient to afford this median home sales price.
- Milwaukie needs more affordable housing types for renters. To afford the average asking rent for a two-bedroom unit of \$1,413, a household would need to earn about \$56,520 or 58% of MFI. About 40% of Milwaukie’s households earn less than \$50,000 and cannot afford these rents. In addition, about 22% of Milwaukie’s households have incomes of less than \$29,070 (30% of MFI) and are at risk of becoming houseless.

These factors suggest that Milwaukie needs a broader range of housing types with a wider range of price points than are currently available in Milwaukie’s housing stock. This includes providing opportunity for the development of housing types across the affordability spectrum, such as single-dwelling detached housing (e.g., small-lot single-dwelling detached units, cottages, accessory dwelling units, and “traditional” single-dwelling homes), town houses, duplexes, triplexes, quadplexes, and multi-dwelling buildings with five or more units.

Exhibit 76 shows the forecast of needed housing in the Milwaukie city limits during the 2023 to 2043 period. The projection is based on the following assumptions:

- The assumptions about the mix of housing (based on the discussion above) in Exhibit 76 are as follows. This represents Milwaukie’s needed housing mix:
  - **About 40% of new housing will be single-dwelling detached**, a category which includes manufactured housing. About 67% of Milwaukie’s existing housing was single-dwelling detached in the 2015-2019 period.
  - **About 5% of new housing will be single-dwelling attached**. About 2% of Milwaukie’s existing housing was town house in the 2015-2019 period.
  - **About 20% of new housing will be duplexes, triplexes, and quadplexes**. About 6% of Milwaukie’s existing housing were these housing types in the 2015-2019 period.
  - **About 35% of new housing will be multi-dwelling housing (with five or more units per structure)**. About 25% of Milwaukie’s existing housing was multi-dwelling in the 2015-2019 period.

The Milwaukie city limits are forecast to grow by 1,670 new dwelling units over the 20-year period, 40% of which will be single-dwelling detached housing.

Exhibit 76. Forecast of Demand for New Dwelling Units, Milwaukie City Limits, 2023 to 2043

Source: Calculations by ECONorthwest.

Variable	Milwaukie City Limits
<b>Needed new dwelling units (2023-2043)</b>	<b>1,670</b>
Dwelling units by structure type	
Single-dwelling detached	
Percent single-dwelling detached DU	40%
Total new single-dwelling detached DU	668
Townhouse	
Percent townhouse DU	5%
Total new townhouse DU	84
Duplex, Triplex, Quadplex	
Percent duplex, triplex, quadplex	20%
Total new duplex, triplex, quadplex	334
Multidwelling (5+ units)	
Percent multidwelling (5+ units)	35%
Total new multidwelling (5+ units)	585
<b>Total new dwelling units (2023-2043)</b>	<b>1,670</b>

Exhibit 77 allocates needed housing to plan designations in Milwaukie. The allocation is based, in part, on the types of housing allowed in the zoning districts of each plan designation. Exhibit 77 shows:

- **Moderate Density** land will accommodate single-dwelling detached housing, accessory dwelling units, cottage cluster housing, duplexes, triplexes, and quadplexes.
- **High Density** land will accommodate single-unit detached, duplex, triplex, quadplex, town house, cottage cluster, ADU, and manufactured dwelling parks.
- **Commercial Mixed-Use** land will accommodate rowhouses, multiunit, cottage cluster, mixed use, live/work dwellings.

These allocations assume that Milwaukie will be complying with the requirements of House Bill 2001 to allow cottage housing, town houses, duplexes, triplexes, and quadplexes in zones where single-dwelling housing is allowed.

Exhibit 77. Allocation of Needed Housing by Housing Type and Plan Designation, Milwaukie City Limits, 2023 to 2043

Source: ECONorthwest.

Housing Type	Plan Designations			TOTAL
	Moderate Density	High Density	Commercial Mixed Use	
<b>Dwelling Units</b>				
Single Dwelling Unit detached	635	33	-	668
Single Dwelling Unit attached	50	33	-	83
Duplex, triplex, quadplex	284	50	-	334
Multi Dwelling Unit (5+ units)	-	334	251	585
<b>Total</b>	<b>969</b>	<b>450</b>	<b>251</b>	<b>1,670</b>
<b>Percent of Units</b>				
Single Dwelling Unit detached	38%	2%	0%	40%
Single Dwelling Unit attached	3%	2%	0%	5%
Duplex, triplex, quadplex	17%	3%	0%	20%
Multi Dwelling Unit (5+ units)	0%	20%	15%	35%
<b>Total</b>	<b>58%</b>	<b>27%</b>	<b>15%</b>	<b>100%</b>

Exhibit 15 shows densities for development in Milwaukie for 2000 to 2022. Exhibit 78 shows the following densities, using the densities shown in Exhibit 15 as a base.<sup>27</sup> The densities in Exhibit 78 include an assumption that densities in Moderate and High Density zones will increase by 3%, a result of complying with House Bill 2001.<sup>28</sup>

- **Moderate Density:** Densities in this designation average 5.02 dwelling units per acre.
- **High Density:** Densities in this designation average 7.82 dwelling units per acre.
- **Commercial Mixed Use:** Densities in this designation average 74.52 dwelling units per acre.

Exhibit 78. Future Density for Housing Built in the Milwaukie City Limits, 2023 to 2043

Source: ECONorthwest. Note: DU is dwelling unit.

Plan Designation	Avg. Density (DU/net acre)
Moderate Density	5.02
High Density	7.82
Commercial Mixed Use	74.52

<sup>27</sup> OAR 660-024-0010(6) uses the following definition of net buildable acre. Net buildable acre “consists of 43,560 square feet of residentially designated buildable land after excluding future rights-of-way for streets and roads.” While the administrative rule does not include a definition of a gross buildable acre, using the definition above, a gross buildable acre will include areas used for rights-of-way for streets and roads. Areas used for rights-of-way are considered unbuildable.

<sup>28</sup> ORS 197.296(6) limits assumptions about increases in future density to a 3% increase based on complying with HB 2001, without additional quantifiable information about density increase. Given that the City just adopted zoning code to comply with HB 2001 earlier in 2022, such information is not yet available.

## Needed Housing by Income Level

The next step in the Housing Capacity Analysis is to develop an estimate of need for housing by income and housing type. This analysis requires an estimate of the income distribution of current and future households in the community. Estimates presented in this section are based on secondary data from the Census and analysis by ECONorthwest.

The analysis in Exhibit 79 is based on Census data about household income levels for existing households in Milwaukie. Income is distributed into market segments consistent with HUD income level categories using Clackamas County’s 2021 median family income (MFI) of \$96,900. The exhibit assumes that approximately the same percentage of households will be in each market segment in the future.

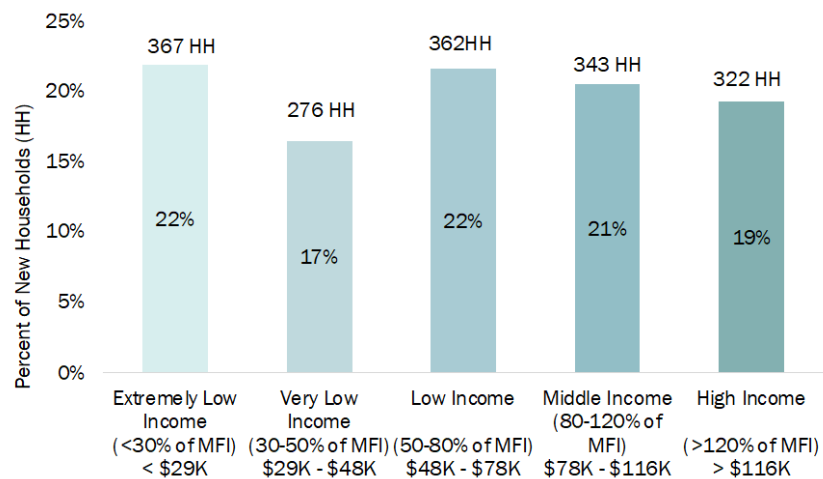
**About 39% of Milwaukie’s future households will have income below 50% of Clackamas County’s median family income (less than \$48,000).**

**About 43% will have incomes between 50% and 120% of the county’s MFI (between \$48,000 and \$116,000).**

This graph shows that, as Milwaukie’s population grows, Milwaukie will continue to have demand for housing across the affordability spectrum.

Exhibit 79. Future (New) Households, by Median Family Income (MFI) for Clackamas County (\$96,900), Milwaukie City Limits, 2023 to 2043

Source: US Department of HUD, Clackamas County, 2021. US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS Table 19001.



## Other Housing Needs

ORS 197.303, 197.307, 197.312, and 197.314 require cities to plan for government-assisted housing, farmworker housing, manufactured housing on lots and in parks, and housing for people with disabilities and people experiencing homelessness.

- **Income-restricted and government-subsidized housing.** Government subsidies can apply to all housing types (e.g., single-dwelling detached, apartments, etc.). Milwaukie allows development of government-assisted housing in all residential plan designations, with the same development standards for market-rate housing. This analysis assumes that Milwaukie will continue to allow government housing in all of its residential plan designations. Because government-assisted housing is similar in character to other housing (with the exception being the subsidies), it is not necessary to develop separate forecasts for government-subsidized housing.
- **Farmworker housing.** Farmworker housing can also apply to all housing types, and the City allows development of farmworker housing in all residential zones, with the same development standards as market-rate housing. This analysis assumes that Milwaukie will continue to allow farmworker housing in all of its residential zones. Because it is similar in character to other housing (with the possible exception of government subsidies, if population restricted), it is not necessary to develop separate forecasts for farmworker housing.
- **Manufactured and prefabricated housing on lots.** Milwaukie allows manufactured homes on lots where it allows other single-unit detached housing.
  - Regarding manufactured dwellings, Milwaukie’s development code (section 19.506.4) says that “bare metal is not allowed as a roofing material and is not allowed on more than 25% of any façade of the unit.” Milwaukie may need to revise these requirements so that manufactured housing is not subject to standards that are different from single-family structures, consistent with the requirements of ORS 197.314.
  - Milwaukie development code defines prefabricated structures but does not otherwise mention prefabricated housing, an issue we recommend the City address to meet the requirements of ORS 197.314. Prefabricated housing is housing built piece by piece (generally in a factory) that is transported to the building site and assembled on site. Prefabricated housing includes housing built in panels or modules (called modular housing).
- **Manufactured housing in parks.** Milwaukie conditionally allows manufactured homes in parks in the R-MD and R-3 zones. OAR 197.480(4) requires cities to inventory the mobile home or manufactured dwelling parks sited in areas planned and zoned or generally used for commercial, industrial, or high-density residential development. According to the Oregon Housing and Community Services’ Manufactured Dwelling

Park Directory,<sup>29</sup> Milwaukie has 2 manufactured home parks within the city, with 65 spaces.

- ORS 197.480(2) requires Milwaukie to project need for mobile home or manufactured dwelling parks based on (1) population projections, (2) household income levels, (3) housing market trends, and (4) an inventory of manufactured dwelling parks sited in areas planned and zoned or generally used for commercial, industrial, or high-density residential development.
- Exhibit 75 shows that Milwaukie will grow by 1,670 households over the 2023 to 2043 period.
- Analysis of housing affordability shows that about 39% of Milwaukie’s new households will be considered very low or extremely low income, earning 50% or less of the region’s median family income. One type of housing affordable to these households is manufactured housing.
- Manufactured housing accounts for about 0.9% (about 91 dwelling units) of Milwaukie’s current housing stock.
- National, state, and regional trends since 2000 showed that manufactured housing parks are closing, rather than being created. For example, between 2000 and 2015, Oregon had 68 manufactured parks close, with more than 2,700 spaces. Discussions with several stakeholders familiar with manufactured home park trends suggest that over the same period, few to no new manufactured home parks have opened in Oregon.
- The households most likely to live in manufactured homes in parks are those with incomes between \$29,000 and \$48,000 (30% to 50% of MFI), which includes 17% of Milwaukie’s households. However, households in other income categories may live in manufactured homes in parks.
- National and state trends for manufactured home park closures, and the fact that no new manufactured home parks have opened in Oregon in the last 15 years, demonstrate that the development of new manufactured home parks in Milwaukie is unlikely. However, manufactured home parks provide an important opportunity for affordable housing for homeownership. Preserving existing manufactured home parks and allowing smaller manufactured units in manufactured home parks are important ways to provide opportunities for affordable, lower-cost homeownership opportunities.
- If the City had the need for a new manufactured home park over the 2023-2043 period, it would be for 16 new units (0.9% of new units) on 2 acres of land at a density of 8 dwelling units per acre. If a new manufactured home park were developed in Milwaukie, the City would have sufficient capacity to accommodate it

---

<sup>29</sup> Oregon Housing and Community Services, Oregon Manufactured Dwelling Park Directory, <http://o.hcs.state.or.us/MDPCRParcs/ParkDirQuery.jsp>

in zones where manufactured housing is allowed. The housing forecast includes new manufactured homes on lots and in parks in the category of single-dwelling detached housing.

- Over the next 20 years (or longer), one or more manufactured home parks may close in Milwaukie. This may be a result of manufactured home park landowners selling or redeveloping their land for uses with higher rates of return, rather than lack of demand for spaces in manufactured home parks. Manufactured home parks contribute to the supply of low-cost affordable housing options, especially for affordable homeownership.
- While there is statewide regulation of manufactured home parks closures designed to lessen the financial difficulties of closures for park residents,<sup>30</sup> the City has a role to play in ensuring that there are opportunities for housing for the displaced residents. The City's primary roles are to ensure that there is sufficient land zoned for new multi-dwelling housing and to reduce barriers to residential development to allow for the development of new, relatively affordable housing.

In addition to these required housing types, this section also addresses housing for people with disabilities and housing for people experiencing homelessness.

- **Housing for People with Disabilities.** Housing for people with disabilities can apply to all housing types, with the same development standards as market-rate housing. It can also apply to other residential/group living uses (such as nursing homes, residential care homes or facilities, or room and boarding facilities) as well as government-subsidized housing (including units that are population restricted). Broadly, housing options for people with disabilities include (1) living in housing independently (alone or with roommates/family), (2) living in housing with supportive services (e.g., with help from a live-in or visiting caregiver), or (3) living in housing in a supervised residential setting. Meeting the housing needs for people with disabilities will require addressing affordability issues, as well as ensuring that people with disabilities have access to housing that addresses their disability and that they have access to housing without discrimination.
- **Housing for People Experiencing Homelessness.** Meeting the housing needs of people experiencing homelessness ranges from emergency shelter, transitional housing, and permanent supportive housing (including supportive housing with services) and improved access to an affordable unit (including rent and utility assistance). Persons experiencing homelessness or those at risk of becoming homeless will require assistance with addressing individual, complex barriers to improve long-term housing stability.

---

<sup>30</sup> ORS 90.645 regulates rules about the closure of manufactured dwelling parks. It requires that the landlord must give at least one year's notice of park closure and pay tenants between \$5,000 and \$9,000 for each manufactured dwelling park space, in addition to not charging tenants for demolition costs of abandoned manufactured homes.

## 6. Residential Land Sufficiency in Milwaukie

---

This chapter presents an evaluation of the sufficiency of vacant residential land in Milwaukie to accommodate expected residential growth over the 2023 to 2043 period. This chapter includes an estimate of residential development capacity (measured in new dwelling units) and an estimate of Milwaukie's ability to accommodate needed new housing units for the 2023 to 2043 period, based on the analysis in the Housing Capacity Analysis. The chapter ends with a discussion of the conclusions of the Housing Capacity Analysis.

### Capacity Analysis

The buildable lands inventory summarized in Chapter 2 provides a *supply* analysis (buildable land by type), and Chapter 5 provided a *demand* analysis (population and growth leading to demand for more residential development). The comparison of supply and demand allows the determination of land sufficiency.

#### Milwaukie Capacity of Buildable Land

The capacity analysis estimates the development potential of vacant residential land to accommodate new housing, based on the needed densities by the housing type categories shown in Exhibit 78.

Exhibit 80 shows that **Milwaukie has 51 acres of vacant land to accommodate dwelling units**, based on the following assumptions:

- **Buildable residential land.** The capacity estimates start with the number of buildable acres in plan designations that allow residential uses outright, as shown in Exhibit 5.
  - Exhibit 80 assumes that the commercial plan designations will be able to accommodate nearly 730 dwelling units on commercial mixed-use land, consistent with housing development that occurred in commercial areas over the 2009 to 2020 period in Exhibit 15.
- **Needed densities.** The capacity analysis assumes development will occur at needed densities. Those densities were derived from the needed densities shown in Exhibit 78.
  - Exhibit 15 shows an average net density of 8.0 dwelling units per net acre for development over the 2009 to 2020 period.
  - The estimate of capacity on buildable land in Exhibit 80 uses the same average densities by plan designation in Exhibit 15, incorporated with assumptions based on the implementation of HB 2001. Commercial Mixed-Use density of 74.5 dwelling units per acre is the average of historical densities in mixed-use zones. Based on these assumptions, Milwaukie's development capacity is between 5.02 and 74.52

dwelling units per acre.<sup>31</sup>

**Exhibit 80. Estimate of Capacity on Buildable Land, Milwaukie City Limits, 2023 to 2043**

Source: Buildable Lands Inventory; Calculations by ECONorthwest. \*Note: These acres are net acres because the buildable land inventory shows that most vacant unconstrained land is on small parcels with existing rights-of-way. There is no need to account for need for new roads in most areas of Milwaukie.

<b>Plan Designation</b>	<b>Total Unconstrained Buildable Acres</b>	<b>Density Assumption (DU/Acre)</b>	<b>Capacity (Dwelling Units)</b>
Moderate Density	30	5.02	149
High Density	12	7.82	93
Commercial Mixed Use	10	74.52	730
<b>Total</b>	<b>51</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>972</b>

Note: Since this analysis was completed, Milwaukie increased the allowed densities in High Density to allow for 25 to 32 dwelling units per acre. This table uses the historical density assumption based on information in Exhibit 15.

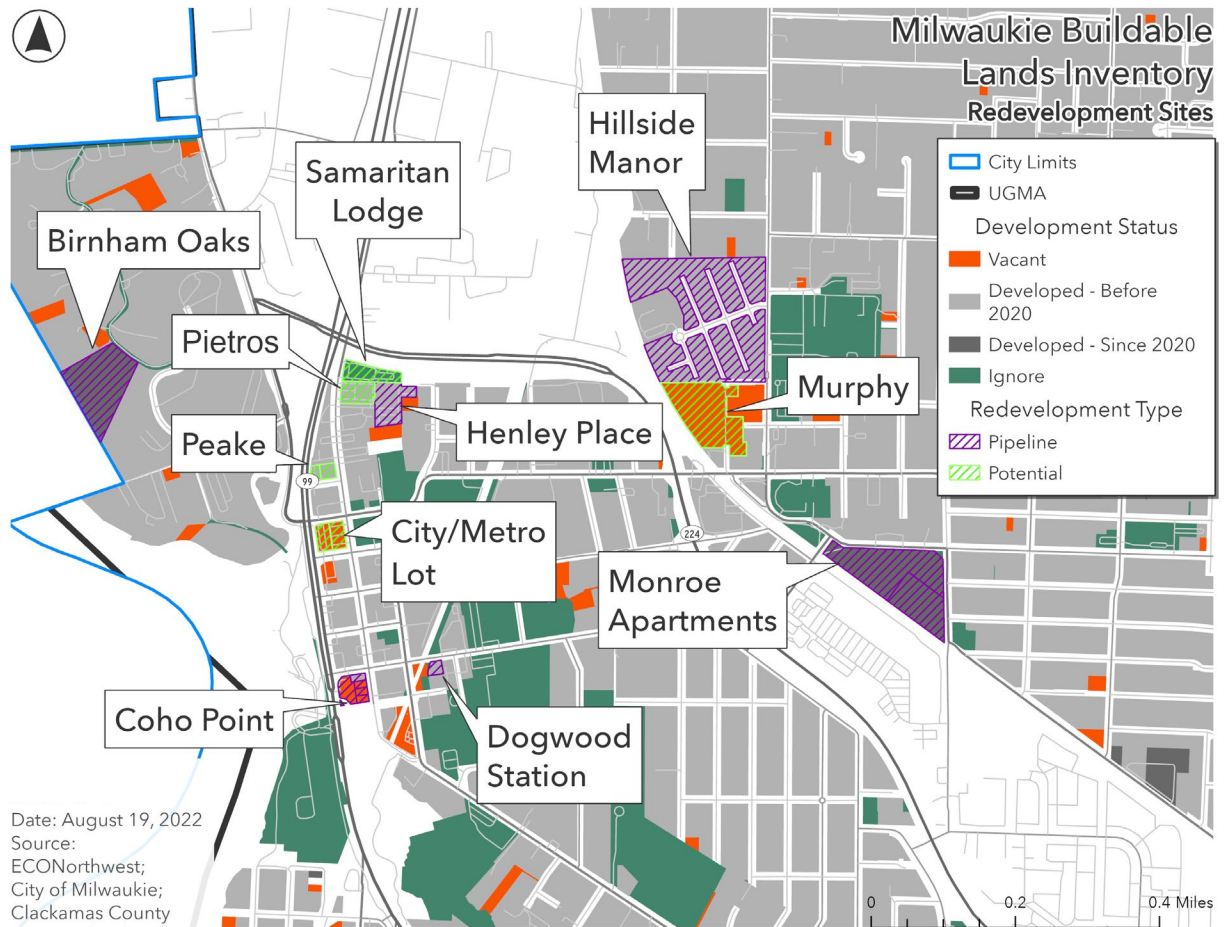
---

<sup>31</sup> Exhibit 80 shows that 972 new dwelling units can be accommodated on Milwaukie's 51 unconstrained buildable acres, which is 18.89 dwelling units per acre. These acres are net acres because the buildable land inventory shows that most vacant unconstrained land is on small parcels with existing rights-of-way. There is no need to account for need for new roads in most areas of Milwaukie.

## Downtown Redevelopment Analysis

Milwaukie's downtown has seen recent interest and investment, with a number of recently completed projects and additional developments in the pipeline. City staff identified potential sites for mixed-use redevelopment based on local knowledge and property owner/developer interest. These sites are identified on Exhibit 81.

Exhibit 81: Potential Redevelopment Sites and Pipeline Projects in Downtown and Central Milwaukie



Given that some of these overlap with land identified as vacant, ECONorthwest filtered the sites identified by staff to focus on those on land identified as developed. Staff provided estimated unit counts for pipeline projects based on the best available information from developers. For potential projects on other sites where less is known, ECONorthwest estimated the potential units from redevelopment based on the historic density of development in this zone (see Exhibit 80 ). The estimated capacity based on redevelopment in the downtown is summarized in Exhibit 82.

Exhibit 82: Downtown Mixed-Use Redevelopment Capacity

	Total Units	Units from Redevelopment (Excluding vacant land)
Pipeline projects	1,262	1,202
Potential projects (at 74.5 du/ac)	609	186
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,871</b>	<b>1,388</b>

### Summary of Development Capacity

Exhibit 83 summarizes housing development capacity based on (1) vacant buildable land, (2) middle housing infill and redevelopment lots, and (3) mixed-use redevelopment in commercial areas. When accounting for Middle Housing Infill and Redevelopment Potential and Mixed-use Redevelopment potential, the capacity of Moderate Density and Commercial Mixed-Use increases, as shown in Exhibit 83.

- Moderate Density (R-MD the zone most affected by HB 2001) adds an additional 600 to 1,600 units.
- Commercial Mixed-Use (the zone most likely to experience redevelopment) then adds an additional estimated 1,388 units.

Exhibit 83. Estimate of Capacity on Buildable Land, Infill/Redevelopment, and MU Redevelopment, Milwaukie City Limits, 2023 to 2043

Source: Buildable Lands Inventory; Calculations by ECONorthwest. \*Note: These acres are net acres because the buildable land inventory shows that most vacant unconstrained land is on small parcels with existing rights-of-way. There is no need to account for need for new roads in most areas of Milwaukie.

Plan Designation	Capacity on Vacant Land (Dwelling Units)	Middle Housing Infill and Redevelopment Potential		Mixed-Use Redevelopment Potential
		Low	High	
Moderate Density	149	600	1,600	
High Density	93			
Commercial Mixed Use	730			1,388
<b>Total</b>	<b>972</b>	<b>600</b>	<b>1,600</b>	<b>1,388</b>

# Residential Land Sufficiency

The next step in the analysis of the sufficiency of residential land within Milwaukie is to compare the demand for housing by plan designation (Exhibit 77) with the capacity of land by plan designation (Exhibit 80), including the Middle Housing Infill/Redevelopment and Mixed-Use Redevelopment.

Exhibit 84 shows the following about land sufficiency in Milwaukie:

- Moderate Density.** Milwaukie likely has enough capacity in Moderate Density areas as a result of infill and redevelopment of missing middle housing types. If only 600 new units result from new middle housing infill and redevelopment by 2043, then Milwaukie may have a deficit of 220 dwelling units. If the high estimate of 1,600 new units results from new middle housing infill and redevelopment by 2043, then Milwaukie would have a surplus of 780 units of capacity beyond the forecast.
- High Density.** Milwaukie does not have enough capacity to accommodate housing growth in the High Density designation. Milwaukie only has 12 acres of unconstrained, vacant buildable land in High Density, and the development densities of 7.8 dwelling units per acre is lower than what is common in High Density areas in other cities in the Portland region.
- Commercial Mixed Use.** Milwaukie has enough capacity to accommodate housing growth in Commercial Mixed-Use areas. Most of this capacity is in the form of expected redevelopment occurring in Milwaukie, as described in Chapter 2.

Exhibit 84. Comparison of Capacity of Existing Residential Land with Demand for New Dwelling Units and Land Surplus or Deficit, Milwaukie City Limits, 2023 to 2043

Source: Buildable Lands Inventory; Calculations by ECONorthwest.

Plan Designation	Capacity (Dwelling Units)		Demand (Dwelling Units)	Capacity less Demand (Dwelling Units)	
	Low	High		Low	High
Moderate Density	749	1,749	969	(220)	780
High Density	93	93	450	(357)	(357)
Commercial Mixed Use	2,118	2,118	251	1,867	1,867
<b>Total</b>	<b>2,960</b>	<b>3,960</b>	<b>1,670</b>	<b>1,290</b>	<b>2,290</b>

## Conclusions

The key findings and conclusions of Milwaukie's Housing Capacity Analysis are that:

- **Milwaukie's population is forecast to grow slower than in the past.** Milwaukie's city limit is forecast to grow from 9,559 households in 2023 to 11,230 households in 2043, an increase of 1,670 households, about 83 dwelling units per year on average. This household growth will occur at an average annual growth rate of 0.81%.
- **Milwaukie's development occurred at an average of eight dwelling units per net acre over the 2000 to 2020 period.** Over the 2023 to 2043 period, if new housing develops at the same densities as the 2000 to 2020 period, Milwaukie's housing will develop with between 5 and 74 dwelling units per acre.
- **Milwaukie is able to meet the requirement for future development of at least 8 dwelling units per net acre, as required in OAR 660-007.** Overall, Milwaukie is planning for future densities of about 18.9 dwelling units per net acre,<sup>32</sup> mostly as a result of the relatively high development densities achieved in Commercial Mixed-Use.
- **Milwaukie has enough capacity within city limits to accommodate the forecast of growth in some plan designations between 2023 and 2043.**
  - Milwaukie likely has enough capacity in the Moderate Density Plan Designation to accommodate growth. It seems likely that the City will have more than the estimate of 600 units of middle housing infill and redevelopment, which suggests that there is enough capacity to accommodate the forecast of growth in Moderate Density. It also seems unlikely that Milwaukie will see the high estimate of infill and redevelopment of missing middle housing (1,600 dwelling units). The amount of middle housing development in Milwaukie will depend on factors such as property owner preference for new development, financial feasibility of infill or redevelopment (which is supported in 2022 by a strong housing market), and characteristics of parcels that infill or redevelop (such as the size and configuring of existing development on individual parcels).
  - Milwaukie has a deficit of capacity to accommodate growth in the High Density Plan Designation. One reason for this is that Milwaukie has little land in this plan designation. Equally important is that Milwaukie's High Density Plan Designation is developing at relatively low densities, about 7.8 dwelling units per net acre. Milwaukie may want to identify reasons for this low development density and propose code changes to increase densities in the High Density Plan Designation.

---

<sup>32</sup> The estimate of 18.9 dwelling units per net acre for future density is based on the estimate of vacant land (51 acres) and expected future densities for new development. Much of this capacity is in Commercial Mixed-Use areas, which have historically developed at 74.5 dwelling units per acre. Even if future development in Commercial Mixed-Use areas occurs at a substantially lower density (like 20 dwelling units per net acre), Milwaukie's vacant land would still likely achieve development densities of more than 8 dwelling units per net acre.

- Milwaukie is expecting substantial multi-dwelling unit redevelopment in Commercial Mixed-Use Plan Designations, which suggests that the City has sufficient capacity to accommodate expected growth in these areas. This report documents projects within the development pipeline (i.e., under development) and likely future projects.
- **Milwaukie is planning for a mix of new housing that meets the requirements of OAR 660-007.** Milwaukie’s forecast shows that 40% of new housing developed over the 20-year planning period will be single-dwelling detached housing, 5% will be town houses, 20% will be duplex through quadplex, and 35% will be multi-dwelling with 5 or more units per structure. This mix of housing should provide opportunities for development of housing that is comparatively affordable.
- **Milwaukie’s needed housing mix is for an increase in housing affordable to renters and homeowners, with more attached and multi-dwelling housing types.** Historically, about 67% of Milwaukie’s housing was single-dwelling detached. While 40% of new housing in Milwaukie is forecast to be single-dwelling detached, the City will need to provide opportunities for the development of new single-dwelling attached housing (5% of new housing), duplexes, triplexes, quadplexes (20% of new housing), and multi-dwelling structures with 5 or more units (35% of new housing). Milwaukie is able to meet its needed housing mix based on these assumptions.
  - The factors driving the shift in types of housing needed in Milwaukie include changes in demographics and decreases in housing affordability. The aging of baby boomers and the household formation of millennials and Generation Z will drive demand for renter and owner-occupied housing, such as single-dwelling detached housing, accessory dwelling units, town houses, cottage housing, duplexes, triplexes, quadplexes, and multi-dwelling structures. These groups may prefer housing in walkable neighborhoods, with access to services.
  - Milwaukie will be complying with the requirements of House Bill 2001 to allow cottage housing, town houses, duplexes, triplexes, and quadplexes in zones where single-dwelling housing is allowed. Allowing this wider range of housing in more areas will likely result in a change in mix of housing developed over the next 20 years, especially in areas with large areas of vacant buildable land.
  - Without diversification of housing types and the development of housing affordable to households with incomes below 80% of MFI (\$78,000), lack of affordability will continue to be a problem, possibly growing in the future if incomes continue to grow at a slower rate than housing costs. About 38% of Milwaukie’s households are cost burdened (paying more than 30% of their income on housing), including a cost burden rate of 52% for renter households.

Under the current conditions, 643 new households will have incomes of \$48,450 (in 2021 dollars) or less. These households often cannot afford market-rate housing, and for newly built housing to be affordable, it will need to be income-restricted government-subsidized housing. About 705 new households will have incomes

between \$48,450 and \$116,280. These households will all need access to housing that is affordable to them, which will predominantly be existing housing or newly built smaller units, such as cottage housing, duplexes, or multi-dwelling housing.

- **Milwaukie has a need for additional housing affordable to lower and middle-income households.** Milwaukie has a need for additional housing affordable to households with extremely low incomes and very low incomes, people experiencing homelessness, and households with low and middle incomes. These needs include existing unmet housing needs and likely housing needs for new households over the 20-year planning period.
  - About 39% of Milwaukie’s households have extremely low incomes or very low incomes, with household incomes below \$48,450. At most, these households can afford \$1,211 in monthly housing costs. Median gross rent in Milwaukie was \$1,173 in the 2015-2019 period and has likely increased since. Development of housing affordable to these households (either rentals or homes for sale) rarely occurs without government subsidy or other assistance. Meeting the housing needs of extremely low-income and very low-income households will be a significant challenge to Milwaukie.
  - About 43% of Milwaukie’s households have low or middle incomes, with household incomes between \$48,450 and \$116,280. These households can afford between \$1,211 and \$2,907 in monthly housing costs. Households at the lower end of this income category may struggle to find affordable rental housing, especially with growing costs of rental housing across the Portland Metropolitan region. Some of the households in this group are likely part of the 38% of all households that are cost burdened. Development of rental housing affordable to households in this income category (especially those with middle incomes) can occur without government subsidy, but the City’s zoning code will need to provide opportunities for the development of a wider range of housing types in more places to accommodate more of this type of housing.

Homeownership opportunities for households in this income category may be limited to existing housing, unless there are opportunities to build new housing at lower costs.

The *Milwaukie Housing Production Strategy* provides recommendations for actions to meet the housing needs described above and throughout this report.

# Appendix A: Residential Buildable Lands Inventory Methodology

---

The buildable lands inventory uses methods and definitions that are consistent with Goal 10/OAR 660-008. This appendix describes the methodology that ECONorthwest used for this report, based on 2020 data. The results of the BLI are discussed in Chapter 2.

## Overview of the Methodology

The general structure of this BLI analysis is based on Oregon Metro’s Buildable Land Inventory methodology. The steps and substeps in the supply inventory are:

1. Identify vacant tax lots (and complement developed tax lots) by zoning class
2. Remove tax lots from the BLI that don’t have the potential to provide residential or employment growth capacity (e.g., parks)
3. Calculate deductions for environmental resources
4. Calculate deductions for “future streets”
5. Calculate BLI estimates (BLI includes capacity estimates for vacant and redevelopment)
  - a. Single Family Residential (SFR)
  - b. Multifamily Residential (MFR) and Mixed-Use Residential Capacity (MUR)

This BLI for Milwaukie is a 2022 update to the City’s previous BLI conducted in 2020. In order to update step 2, we used building permits since 2020 to ascertain which properties have developed since then, which directly impacts their development status and, thus, whether they are included in the residential BLI.

## Inventory Steps

The BLI consists of several steps:

1. Generate land base
2. Classify lands
3. Identify and apply constraints
4. Remove ROW

5. Verification
6. Tabulation and mapping.

### Step 1: Generate “land base”

The land base for the Milwaukie residential BLI includes all tax lots in the city limits and urban growth management area in residential zones where housing development is allowed with clear and objective standards. These zones are:

Milwaukie:

- Residential
  - R-1
  - R-2
  - R-3
  - R-MD
- Residential-Business Office (R-1-B)
- Downtown Mixed Use (DMU)
- General Mixed Use (GMU)
- Neighborhood Mixed Use (NMU)
- Tacoma Station Area Mixed Use (MUTSA)

Clackamas County:

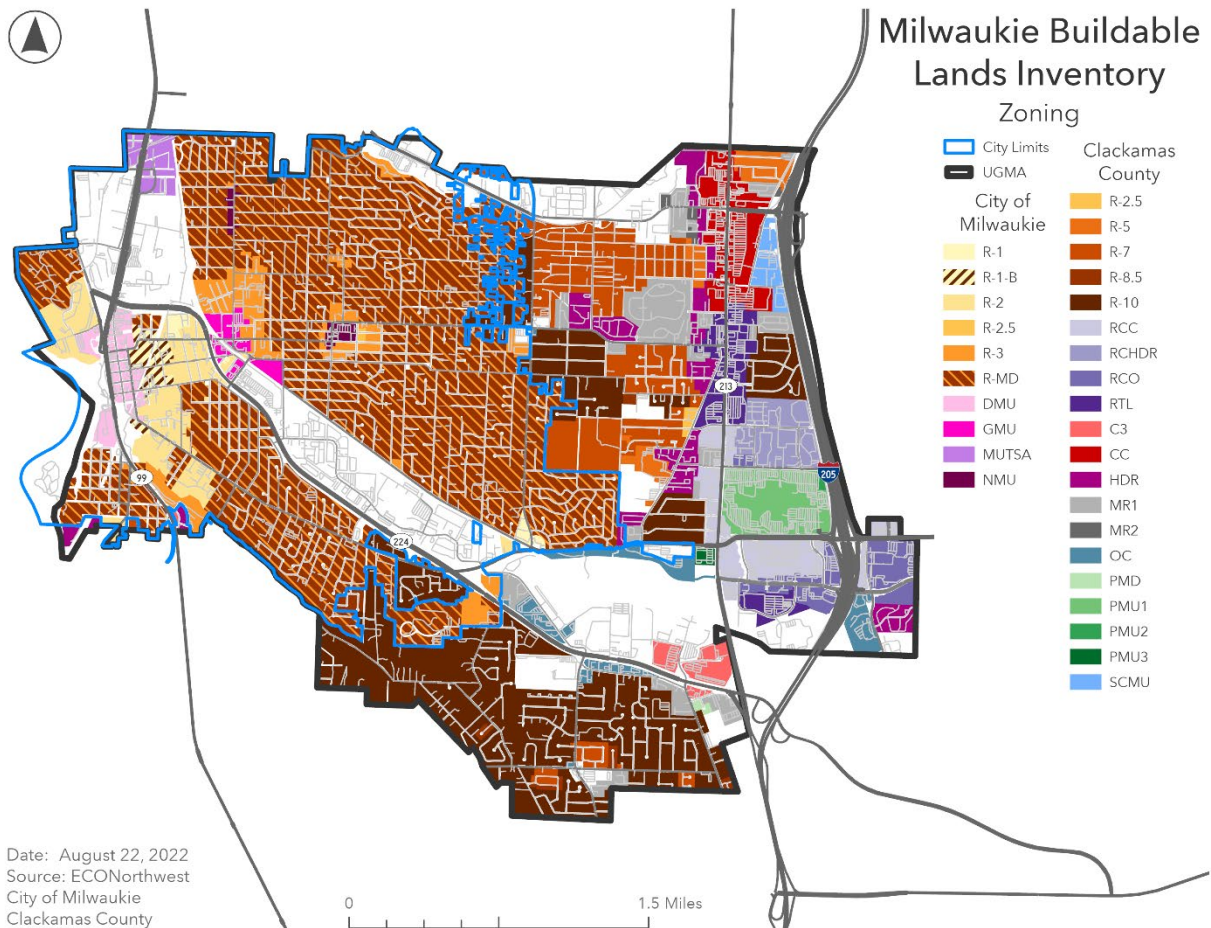
- Urban Low Density Residential
  - R-2.5
  - R-5
  - R-7
  - R-8.5
  - R-10
- Medium Density Residential
  - MR-1
  - MR-2
- Planned Medium Density Residential (PMD)
- High Density Residential (HDR)
- Regional Center High Density Residential (RCHDR)
- Planned Mixed Use
  - PMU-1
  - PMU-2
  - PMU-3
- Corridor Commercial (CC)
- General Commercial (C-3)
- Office Commercial (OC)
- Regional Center Commercial (RCC)

- Regional Center Office (RCO)
- Retail Commercial (RTL)
- Station Community Mixed Use (SCMU)

Exhibit 85 shows the residential zones included in the BLI.

**Exhibit 85. Residential Land Base by Plan Designation, Milwaukie City Limits and Urban Growth Management Area, 2022**

Source: ECONorthwest analysis, Clackamas County, City of Milwaukie.



## Step 2: Classify lands

In this step, ECONorthwest classified each tax lot with a plan designation that allows residential uses into one of three mutually exclusive categories based on development status, as defined by Metro’s BLI methodology. The rules are described below in Exhibit 86.

Exhibit 86. Rules for Development Status Classification

Development Status	Definition
Vacant	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Any tax lot that is fully vacant (using aerial photography).</li> <li>A tax lot with less than 2,000 sq. ft. of developed area and where this area is less than 10% of the total tax lot area.</li> <li>Tax lots that are 95% or more “vacant” as identified in the Metro vacant land inventory.</li> </ul>
Developed	Land that does not meet the Vacant or Ignore development status definitions.
Ignore	Publicly owned parcels (unless intended for residential/employment development), schools, churches and social organizations, private rights-of-way, rail properties, tax lots under 1,000 sq. ft., parks open spaces, and private residential common areas.

Since this BLI is an update to a 2020 BLI, the classifying of lands occurred by spatially joining recent building permits to parcel data. Parcels that were previously vacant but had building permits that indicated newly developed residential units were updated to the “Developed” development status.

## Step 3: Identify and apply constraints

Consistent with OAR 660-008-0005(2) guidance on residential buildable lands inventories, ECONorthwest deducted certain lands with development constraints from the BLI. We used the following constraints, as listed in Exhibit 87.

Exhibit 87. Constraints to be included in BLI

Constraint	Statutory Authority	Threshold	Source
Regulatory Floodways	OAR 660-008-0005(2)	Lands within FEMA FIRM–identified floodway	FEMA via National Map
100-Year Floodplain	OAR 660-008-0005(2)	Lands within FEMA FIRM 100-year floodplain	FEMA via National Map
Steep Slopes	OAR 660-008-0005(2)	Slopes greater than 25%	Oregon Metro
Title 3	OAR 660-008-0005(2)	Land within the Water Quality and Flood Management areas	Oregon Metro
Title 13	OAR 660-008-0005(2)	Land within the Upland Wildlife Habitat Quality, Riparian Wildlife Habitat Quality, or in “Areas Where nearby Activities have an impact on Resources”	Oregon Metro

These constraints, the very same as used in 2020, were applied to single-dwelling and multi-dwelling residential tax lots as follows:

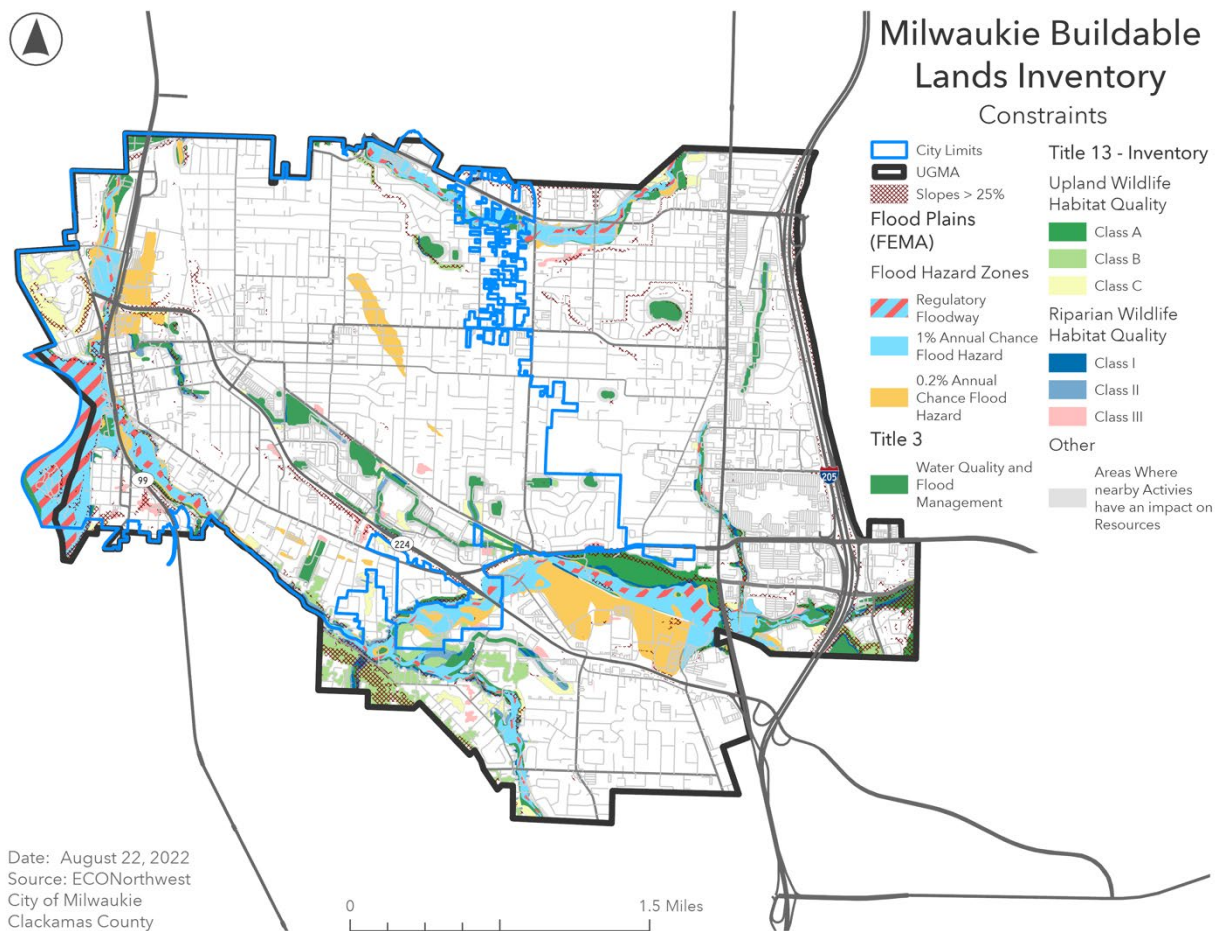
Single-dwelling residential lots removed 100% of floodways and floodplains. Slopes greater than 25% and Title 3 were treated the same with 100% removed. If tax lots where slopes greater than 25% constrained 50% or more of said lot, a maximum capacity rule was utilized to add back units. If these slopes constrained less than 50%, it was assumed that 90% of the unconstrained area was in the BLI, essentially applying a 10% discount to vacant buildable acres. Fifty percent of Title 13 constrained acres were removed from the BLI. At least one unit per tax lot was assumed, even if lots were fully constrained.

Multi-dwelling residential removed 100% of floodways and 50% of floodplains. Slopes greater than 25% were 100% removed. Title 3 constrained acres were 50% removed and Title 13 constrained acres were 15% removed. At least one unit per tax lot was assumed, even if lots were fully constrained.

These constraints are shown in Exhibit 88:

Exhibit 88. Residential Development Constraints, Milwaukie City Limits and Urban Growth Management Area, 2020

Source: ECONorthwest analysis, Clackamas County, City of Milwaukie.



**Step 4: Remove ROW**

In order to consider future right-of-way developments, portions of vacant land were adjusted. Zero percent of tax lots under 3/8 acres was assumed for future development. For tax lots between 3/8 and one acre, 10% of the lot was assumed. For tax lots greater than one acre, 18.5% of the lot was assumed. All Industrial-zoned (IND) lots assumed a 10% proportion for all lots with that zone designation.

**Step 5: Verification**

ECONorthwest used a multistep verification process. The first verification step involved a “rapid visual assessment” of land classifications using GIS and recent aerial photos. The rapid visual assessment involves reviewing classifications overlaid on recent aerial photographs to verify uses on the ground. ECONorthwest reviewed all tax lots included in the inventory using the rapid visual assessment methodology.

City staff and ECONorthwest performed an additional round of verification, which involved verifying the development status determination and the results of the rapid visual assessment. ECONorthwest amended the BLI based on City staff review and a discussion of the City's comments.

### Step 6: Tabulation and mapping

The results are presented in tabular and map format. We included a comprehensive plan map, the land base by classification, vacant and partially vacant lands by plan designation, and vacant and partially vacant lands by plan designation with constraints showing.

# Results of the Buildable Lands Inventory

Exhibit 89 shows development status with constraints applied, resulting in buildable acres. Vacant land within these constraints is considered unavailable for development and removed from the inventory of buildable land.

Exhibit 89. Development Status with Constraints, Milwaukie City Limits and UGMA, 2022  
Source: ECONorthwest analysis, Clackamas County, City of Milwaukie.

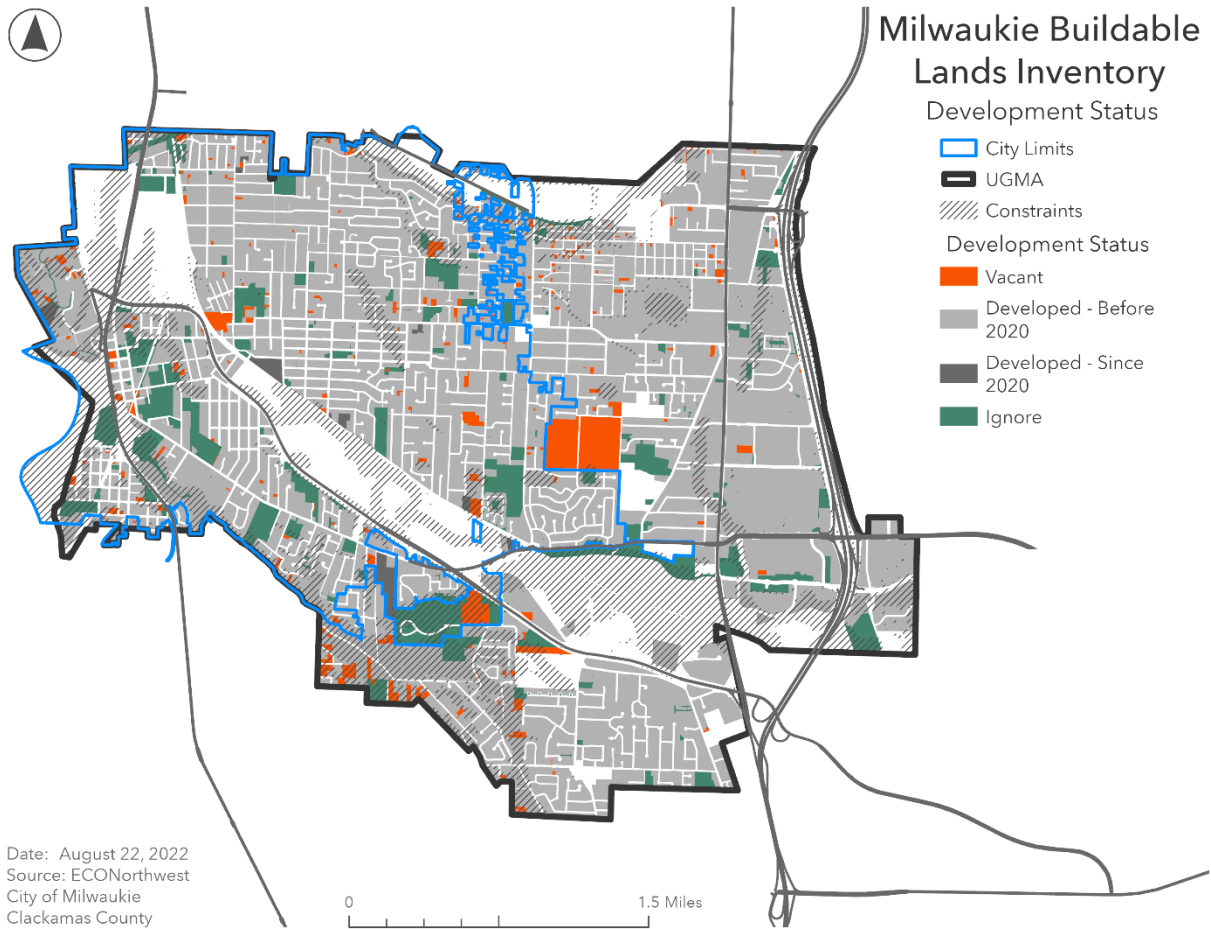


Exhibit 90 shows the total acreage of all Residential lands within the City of Milwaukie, Clackamas County, and the dual interest area, as well as total unconstrained area and net acres (with rights-of-way removed).

**Exhibit 90. Residential Land with Constraints Applied and ROW Removed, Milwaukie City Limits and UGMA, 2022**

Source: ECONorthwest analysis, Clackamas County, City of Milwaukie.

<b>Jurisdiction</b>	<b>Total Acres</b>	<b>Unconstrained Acres</b>	<b>Net Acres (ROW Removed)</b>
<b>City of Milwaukie</b>	<b>2,061</b>	<b>1,858</b>	<b>1,743</b>
Vacant	69	51	46
Developed	1,699	1,579	1,506
Ignore	293	228	190
<b>Dual Interest (in UGMA)</b>	<b>415</b>	<b>331</b>	<b>293</b>
Vacant	88	78	65
Developed	299	236	215
Ignore	29	16	13
<b>Clackamas County (in UGMA)</b>	<b>1,808</b>	<b>1,621</b>	<b>1,445</b>
Vacant	30	25	23
Developed	1,646	1,500	1,341
Ignore	131	96	81
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,284</b>	<b>3,810</b>	<b>3,482</b>

## Vacant Buildable Land

Exhibit 91 shows buildable acres (i.e., acres in tax lots after constraints are deducted) for vacant land by zone. Milwaukie has 51 acres of unconstrained, vacant buildable lands within its city limits. Most of that land is in the R-MD.

### Exhibit 91. Buildable Acres in Vacant Tax Lots by Plan Designation and Zone, Milwaukie City Limits and UGMA, 2022

Source: ECONorthwest analysis, Clackamas County, City of Milwaukie.

Jurisdiction	Vacant Land with Constraints	Unconstrained Vacant Acres
<b>City of Milwaukie Plan Designation/Zones</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>51</b>
Moderate Density Designation		
R-MD	42	30
High Density Designation		
R-2	3	2
R-3	13	10
Commercial Mixed Use Designation		
DMU	4	3
GMU	7	7
MUTSA	0.5	0.0
<b>Dual Interest (in UGMA)</b>	<b>88</b>	<b>78</b>
R-7	61	60
R-10	26	18
<b>Clackamas County (in UGMA)</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>24</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>186</b>	<b>154</b>

Exhibit 92 shows Milwaukie’s buildable vacant residential land for the entire city limits and urban growth management area, while Exhibit 93 shows buildable vacant land for just the city limits of Milwaukie.

Exhibit 92. Unconstrained Vacant Residential Land, Milwaukie City Limits and UGMA, 2022  
 Source: ECONorthwest analysis, Clackamas County, City of Milwaukie.

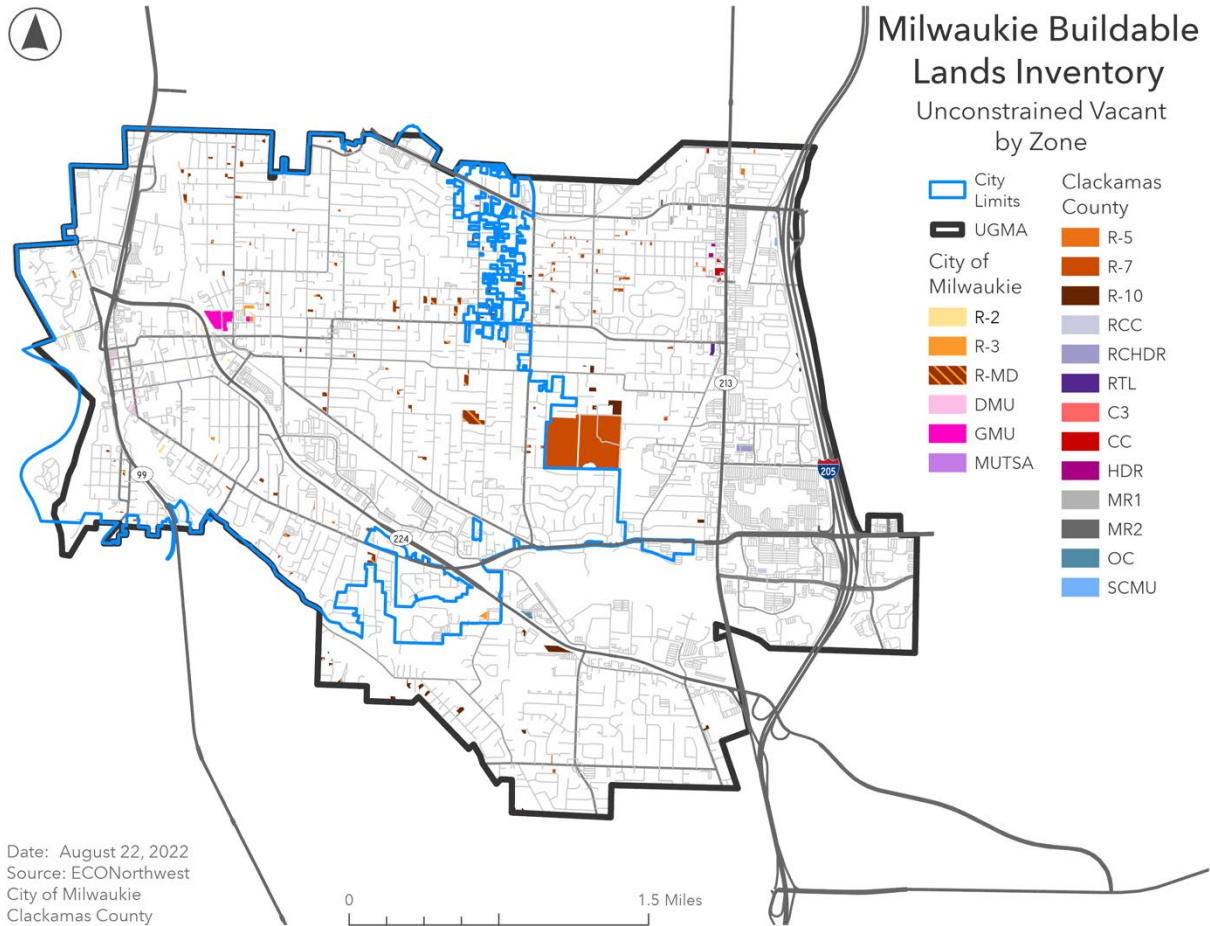
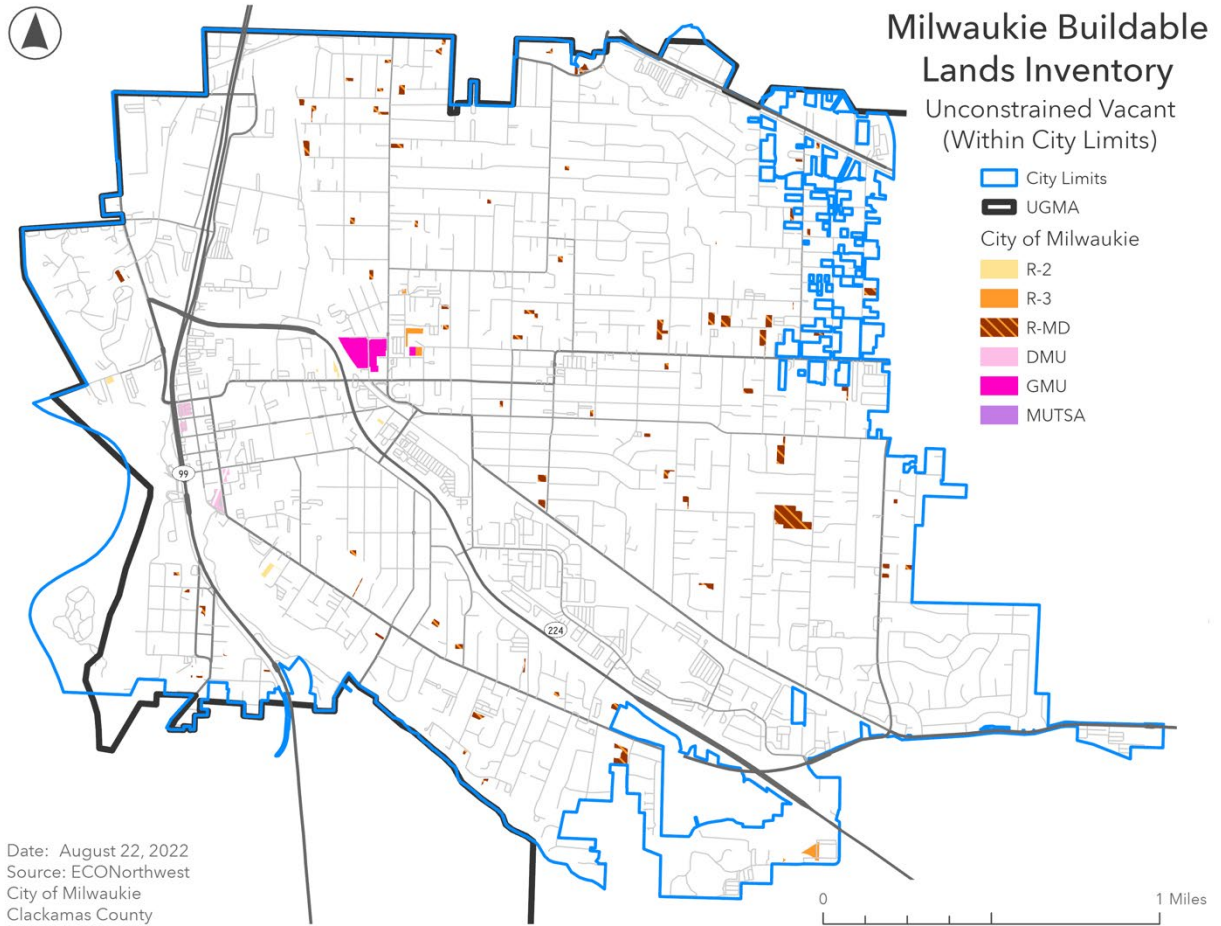


Exhibit 93. Unconstrained Vacant Residential Land, City of Milwaukie, Milwaukie City Limits, 2022  
 Source: ECONorthwest analysis, Clackamas County, City of Milwaukie.



# Appendix B: Middle Housing Infill and Redevelopment Analysis of Potential

---

Chapter 2 presented the summary of middle housing infill and redevelopment potential. This appendix presents the approach to the middle housing infill and redevelopment analysis, along with key assumptions for the analysis.

## Property Criteria

ECONorthwest, based on discussions with City staff, selected parcels that meet the following criteria for consideration in this analysis:

- Zoned R-MD (the zone most affected by HB 2001);
- Over 3,000 square feet (the minimum lot size to allow development of several middle housing types under the City's current development code for R-MD); and
- Classified in the BLI as developed (to avoid double counting other housing capacity).

## Housing Types: Form and Market Assumptions

The analysis focuses on middle housing types that are most likely to drive infill and redevelopment potential. ECONorthwest selected detached plexes, cottage clusters, stacked fourplexes, and town houses based on prior experience.<sup>33</sup> The analysis also includes single-dwelling detached housing as a comparison. The specific prototypical developments used in the analysis have assumed building heights, unit sizes, and lot sizes/site areas that are allowed under the development code and are informed by real-world developments and local market conditions. Required site area assumptions are not necessarily set to the minimums allowed by zoning—some prototypes likely need larger site areas to account for parking, lot coverage, circulation, and site layout.

ECONorthwest estimated sales prices/rents for each housing prototype using recent sales transactions and rents for the most comparable available recent development in Milwaukie and portions of Southeast Portland.

---

<sup>33</sup> Attached duplexes and triplexes are excluded from this analysis because they are allowed on the same size lot as a fourplex, and the fourplex maximizes the yield of the site to a greater extent than a duplex or triplex. Detached duplexes and triplexes are included in this analysis.

## Exhibit 94: Housing Prototype Assumptions

Source: ECONorthwest

Housing Type	Unit Size	Required Site Area	Sale Price	Monthly Rent
Average Single Dwelling Residential	2,180 square feet	5,000 square feet	\$663,000	–
Large Single Dwelling Residential	2,730 square feet	6,000 square feet	\$722,000	–
Fourplex (stacked)	875 square feet	5,000 square feet	–	\$1,900 per unit
Detached Plex	1,600 square feet	3,600 square feet	\$495,000	–
Cottage Cluster	1,350 square feet	10,000 square feet	\$450,000	–
Townhouse (two units)	1,600 square feet	3,500 square feet	\$475,000	–

## Evaluating Infill and Redevelopment Potential

### Infill and Redevelopment Criteria

ECONorthwest identified the criteria shown in Exhibit 95 to identify parcels that could have potential for infill and/or redevelopment. (These criteria are not mutually exclusive.)

### Exhibit 95: Infill and Redevelopment Criteria

Source: ECONorthwest

	Redevelopment Criteria	Infill Criteria
Year Built of Existing Structure	Before 2000	N/A (building assumed to remain)
Building Value* of Existing Structure	<\$350,000	N/A (building assumed to remain)
Buildable Area	Enough buildable area to accommodate one or more housing types (without retaining existing structure)	Enough buildable area to accommodate one or more housing types after deducting land for the existing structure
Financial Feasibility	Development can afford to buy site at estimated total market value* + 10%	N/A (value of a backyard is highly subjective)

\* Building value and land value are based on assessor estimates. Total market value is based on assessor estimates, adjusted based on recent sales trends.

The approach to determining whether a given property would meet the buildable area and financial feasibility criteria is described further below.

### Buildable Area Criteria and Unit Yield

ECONorthwest estimated how many of each prototype could fit on each lot included in the analysis, given the buildable area of the lot and the required site size for each prototype in both an infill and a redevelopment scenario. For the infill scenario, the existing structure is assumed to remain, with some land retained around the existing home.<sup>34</sup> For the redevelopment scenario, the existing home is assumed to be removed, and all buildable area on the parcel is assumed to

<sup>34</sup> For most homes, the analysis assumes 4,000 square feet of land would remain around the existing home in the infill scenario; for homes with a building value (per the assessor's data) over \$525,000, the analysis assumes 10,000 square feet would remain around the existing home.

be available for development. For sites that are large enough to fit several housing prototypes, the analysis accounts for land needed for access/circulation (e.g., a new public or private road).<sup>35</sup>

## Financial Feasibility of Redevelopment: Residual Land Value Compared to Real Market Value

To analyze whether redevelopment is financially feasible, ECONorthwest used Residual Land Value (RLV)—the maximum price a developer could pay to acquire property, given the site’s development potential, the value of future development, and other costs of development (aside from land). ECONorthwest calculated RLV for each housing prototype that would fit on a given lot based on the number of times the prototype could fit on the lot (as described above) and prototype-specific sales prices/rents (listed in Exhibit 94) and development costs. Development cost assumptions are based on input from middle housing developers in the Portland region and elsewhere; construction costs adjust for unit size because smaller units typically cost more to build per square foot. Local system development charges and fees are calibrated for each housing type based on information provided by City staff.

ECONorthwest compared the total RLV for the potential development to the estimated total market value of the existing property. The total market value estimates are based on tax assessor’s estimates of Real Market Value (RMV), adjusted based on ECONorthwest’s analysis of recent sales prices for existing homes compared to estimated RMV for the same property. ECONorthwest found that the assessor’s RMV estimates were low relative to sales prices on average, although they varied substantially for individual properties. Lower RMV numbers were generally further below the market sale price than higher RMV numbers, as shown in Exhibit 96.

### Exhibit 96: Comparison of Sale Price to RMV, Milwaukie

Source: ECONorthwest analysis of sales transactions from Redfin and RMV from Metro RLIS taxlot data

RMV Range	Average of Sale Price to RMV
<\$350,000	137%
\$350,000-\$450,000	126%
>\$450,000	116%
Overall Average	126%

As noted in Exhibit 95, redevelopment was considered financially feasible if a developer could afford to buy the site at estimated total market value plus 10%. In other words, if the RLV of the potential development was at least 10% above the adjusted RMV of the property, redevelopment was considered financially feasible.

<sup>35</sup> The analysis assumes 10% of the buildable parcel area would be needed for circulation and access (either as a shared driveway or as a new street) if more than one prototype could be built on a given lot.

# From Infill and Redevelopment Potential to Housing Production

## Factors Limiting Infill and Redevelopment

Just because infill or redevelopment is theoretically feasible on a given property does not mean that it will occur. There are several factors that influence how many of the properties that may have infill/redevelopment potential will see further development.

### Site Layout

Some properties are large enough to accommodate additional housing without removing the existing home, but the layout of the site makes it difficult or impossible to access the back of the property without impacting the existing structure (see example in Exhibit 97). Based on a visual review of GIS data, ECONorthwest estimates that this site layout constraint likely affects up to 75% of the parcels identified as having infill potential based on parcel size alone.

Exhibit 97: Example development pattern where site layout may preclude or substantially limit infill potential on lots large enough to add more units

Source: ECONorthwest



Orange lots are large enough for infill, but the building footprint (shown in dark gray) covers much of the front of the lot, leaving little room to provide access to the backyard.

### Property Owner Preferences and Other Ways to Add Value

Because, as noted above, whether to pursue infill or redevelopment is up to the property owner (in cases where it is allowed and potentially viable), property owner preferences, property condition, market timing, and other factors play a major role in determining the outcome for a given property. Many property owners value their homes and yards as they are and prefer to retain a large yard rather than to build on the extra land or sell it to a developer. Infill or redevelopment is more likely to occur after a property is sold, as the next property owner may (in some cases) buy it with the intention of increasing development on the site. However, even when there is infill or redevelopment potential, it is often easier for a buyer or investor to remodel an existing home than to redevelop it or add units to it.

## Approaches to Estimating Realistic Infill/Redevelopment Housing Production

ECONorthwest used several approaches to account for the difference between infill/redevelopment potential and housing production, looking at data from a range of sources comparing properties where infill or redevelopment was allowed to properties where infill or redevelopment occurred within a given period of time. These are summarized below, along with the resulting calculations.

### Approach 1: Viable Property Sales and Conversion Following Sale

#### Conversion Following Sale

ECONorthwest collected and analyzed sales transaction data from a neighborhood in Southeast Portland where many homes are zoned to allow at least one additional unit. ECONorthwest identified properties that sold for up to \$425,000 in the past five years—a sale price below which anecdotal evidence suggests that redevelopment may be possible in some situations. Among these properties, ECONorthwest identified whether additional housing units were allowed under zoning and whether redevelopment had occurred or was in process based on permit records, using data from Portland Maps. Roughly 25% of the properties included in the analysis that were eligible for additional units were redeveloped with or permitted for more than one new unit as of August 2022.

#### Properties Available for Sale per Year

ECONorthwest estimated the share of properties within the parcel data set used for the middle housing infill and redevelopment analysis that sold annually based on an average across three years of sales transactions. This showed that an average of 8.7% of the properties in the data set sold per year between 2018 and 2021. This was one input into some of the approaches contemplating potential annual housing production due to middle housing infill or redevelopment.

#### Approach 1 Calculations for Milwaukie Middle Housing Production

- 1,256 properties were estimated to be viable for infill and/or redevelopment after accounting for sites with prevalent access/layout limitations (see Exhibit 7, page 10).
- 8.7% of subject parcels sell per year on average
- $1,256 \text{ viable properties} \times 8.7\% \text{ sold per year} = \sim 109 \text{ viable properties available for infill/redevelopment per year}$
- $\sim 25\%$  of viable properties in Southeast Portland study area converted following sale
- $109 \text{ viable properties sold per year} \times 25\% \text{ conversion rate} = \sim 27 \text{ properties converted per year}$
- 3.02 net new units estimated per viable site on average (see Exhibit 9, page 11)
- $27 \text{ properties converted per year} \times 3.02 \text{ net new units per property} = \sim 82 \text{ net new units per year}$
- $82 \text{ net new units per year} \times 20 \text{ years} = \sim 1,640 \text{ net new units over 20 years}$

## Approach 2: Share of Viable Properties Converted Based on Recent Milwaukie Infill

### Share of Single-Detached Housing Infill Potential Delivered

ECONorthwest used the 2020 Milwaukie BLI data and the City permit data used to update the BLI in mid-2022 to identify the share of properties that had infill potential based on prior zoning that were permitted for development since the last BLI update. The analysis also broke this out based on the number of additional units allowed by zoning to see if there is a difference between sites eligible to add just a few units (up to 4) compared to those allowed to add more units (5 or more). The data covers only a short period of observation, and single-detached housing infill may differ from middle housing infill, but the data quality is good and covers the same properties included in the middle housing infill and redevelopment analysis.

ECONorthwest found that close to 1% of developed R-MD properties eligible for infill as of 2020 had building permits for additional units by mid-2022, as shown in Exhibit 98, with much higher conversion rate for properties with potential for more than four units. However, the number of units produced on larger properties was a smaller share of the maximum potential, suggesting that the larger sites are more likely to be developed but may not develop to the maximum entitlements.

#### Exhibit 98: Single-Detached Housing Infill and Redevelopment on Developed R-MD Parcels in Milwaukie by Number of Potential New Units, 2020-2022

Source: ECONorthwest analysis of City of Milwaukie BLI data and building permit data

Potential New Units	R-MD developed properties as of 2020	Converted 2020-2022	% converted 2020-2022	Over 20 years if continued	Units allowed	Units added through infill 2020-2022	Units produced as a % of units allowed	Over 20 years if continued
1-4 units	694	4	0.58%	7.68%	1017	5	0.49%	6.56%
>4 units	44	3	6.82%	90.91%	357	9	2.52%	33.61%
Total	738	7	0.95%	12.65%	1374	14	1.02%	13.59%

### Approach 2 Calculations for Milwaukie Middle Housing Production

Exhibit 99 shows the result of applying those 20-year estimated conversion rates for single-detached housing infill from Exhibit 98 to properties identified as likely viable for infill/redevelopment with middle housing, differentiating based on the number of potential new units.

#### Exhibit 99: Estimates of Middle Housing Infill/Redevelopment Potential on Developed R-MD Parcels at Recent Conversion Rates by Number of Potential New Units

Source: ECONorthwest analysis

Potential New Units	Est. Viable Properties	Est. conversion rate over 20 years	Viable Properties Potentially Converted in 20 years	Est. Viable Units	Est. % of Viable Units Delivered over 20 years	Viable Units Potentially Delivered in 20 years
1-4 units	823	7.68%	63	1747	6.56%	115
>4 units	433	90.91%	393	3163	33.61%	1063
Total	1256	12.65%	456	4910	13.59%	1178

This suggests potential for just under 1,200 units of middle housing through infill and/or redevelopment over 20 years.

### Approach 3: Applying Portland Duplex Conversion Rate

#### Portland Duplex Conversion Over Time

The City of Portland collected and analyzed data on corner lots that were zoned to allow duplexes prior to the passage of the [Residential Infill Project](#) and HB 2001. The analysis did not include any property value or size factors but did differentiate based on location within the City. It calculated what share of all corner lots where duplexes were allowed were converted to a duplex between 1991 and 2020. This analysis showed roughly **3.4%** of corner lots zoned to allow duplexes citywide converted. The City’s summary stated:

*“Corner lot duplexes and attached houses have been allowed citywide in R20-R2.5 zones since 1991. An inventory of assessor data showed that in RIP zones, the “capture rate” or utilization of the corner lot duplex provision ranged from 3.4 to 5.4 percent of corner lots depending on their proximity to designated centers.”<sup>36</sup>*

Results are shown in Exhibit 100, below.

Exhibit 100: Portland Corner Lot Duplex Conversion Rates 1991-2020

Source: City of Portland

<b>Corner lot duplexes (R7, R5 and R2.5 zones)</b>		
<b>Pattern Area</b>	<b>All corner lots</b>	<b>Only corner lots within ¼ mile of centers</b>
East	2.0%	2.9%
Inner	4.3%	6.3%
West	0.6%	1.7%
<b>Citywide</b>	<b>3.4%</b>	<b>5.4%</b>

This analysis has some differences from the analysis of middle housing infill and redevelopment potential in Milwaukie, including:

- Land division was generally not permitted—duplexes were allowed with condominium or rental development only.
- No more than two units were allowed, whereas a greater number of middle housing units could be permitted on many sites in Milwaukie’s R-MD zone.
- Units had to be attached, whereas middle housing units in Milwaukie’s R-MD zone can be attached or detached.

<sup>36</sup> City of Portland, "Residential Infill Project, Exhibit A Findings of Fact Report", July 2020, [https://www.portland.gov/sites/default/files/2020-08/exhibit\\_a\\_rip\\_findings\\_adopted1.pdf](https://www.portland.gov/sites/default/files/2020-08/exhibit_a_rip_findings_adopted1.pdf), Page 224

- The observation period was close to 30 years, compared to a 20-year forecast period for the HCA.
- The market conditions in Portland from 1991 to 2020 likely differ from current market conditions in Milwaukie.

Despite the longer time horizon, most of these factors would tend to limit uptake relative to the City of Milwaukie’s zoning provisions that allow detached plexes and, pursuant to Senate Bill 458, allow middle housing land divisions that enable the underlying property to be divided.

#### Approach 3 Calculations for Milwaukie Middle Housing Production

Applying Portland’s citywide average conversion rate for corner lot duplexes (3.4%), as identified in Exhibit 100, to all developed R-MD properties in Milwaukie with zoned potential for middle housing provides one more reference point for consideration, though it is likely a conservative estimate given the factors described previously.

- **5,795** developed R-MD properties zoned to allow more units × **3.4%** converted over 20+ years = **~197** properties converted over 20+ years
- **3.02** net new units estimated per viable site on average (see Exhibit 9, page 11)
- **~197** properties converted × **3.02** net new units per property = **~596** net new units over 20 years

# Appendix C: Additional Information

---

## Framework for a Housing Capacity Analysis

This report provides information about how the choices of individual households and the housing market in Clackamas County and Milwaukie have interacted, focusing on implications for future housing need in Milwaukie over the 2023 to 2043 period. This report and the *City of Milwaukie Housing Production Strategy* provide policy options that can influence future housing development, considering opportunities to increase access to affordable housing for lower-income communities and communities of color, as well as housing needs for all residents of Milwaukie.

### Statewide Planning Goal 10

The passage of the Oregon Land Use Planning Act of 1974 (ORS Chapter 197) established the Land Conservation and Development Commission (LCDC) and the Department of Land Conservation and Development (DLCD). The Act required the Commission to develop and adopt a set of statewide planning goals. Goal 10 addresses housing in Oregon and provides guidelines for local governments to follow in developing their local comprehensive land use plans and implementing policies.

At a minimum, local housing policies must meet the requirements of Goal 10 and the statutes and administrative rules that implement it (ORS 197.295 to 197.314, ORS 197.475 to 197.490, and OAR 600-008).<sup>37</sup> Goal 10 requires incorporated cities to complete an inventory of buildable residential lands. Goal 10 also requires cities to encourage the numbers of housing units in price and rent ranges commensurate with the financial capabilities of its households.

Goal 10 defines needed housing types as “all housing on land zoned for residential use or mixed residential and commercial use that is determined to meet the need shown for housing within an urban growth boundary at price ranges and rent levels that are affordable to households within the county with a variety of incomes, including but not limited to households with low-incomes, very low-incomes and extremely low-incomes.” ORS 197.303 defines needed housing types:

- (a) Housing that includes, but is not limited to, attached and detached single-family housing and multifamily housing for both owner and renter occupancy.
- (b) Government-assisted housing.<sup>38</sup>
- (c) Mobile home or manufactured dwelling parks as provided in ORS 197.475 to 197.490.

---

<sup>37</sup> ORS 197.296 only applies to cities with populations over 25,000 outside of Metro. Milwaukie is located in the Metro UGB, so ORS 197.296 does not apply to Milwaukie.

<sup>38</sup> Government-assisted (income-restricted) housing can be any housing type listed in ORS 197.303 (a), (c), or (d).

- (d) Manufactured homes on individual lots planned and zoned for single-family residential use that are in addition to lots within designated manufactured dwelling subdivisions.
- (e) Housing for farmworkers.

DLCD provides guidance on conducting a Housing Capacity Analysis in the document *Planning for Residential Growth: A Workbook for Oregon's Urban Areas*, referred to as the Workbook.

Milwaukie must identify needs for all of the housing types listed above as well as adopt policies that increase the likelihood that needed housing types will be developed. This Housing Capacity Analysis was developed to meet the requirements of Goal 10 and its implementing administrative rules and statutes.

### The Metropolitan Housing Rule

OAR 660-007 (the Metropolitan Housing rule) is designed to “assure opportunity for the provision of adequate numbers of needed housing units and the efficient use of land within the Metropolitan Portland (Metro) urban growth boundary.” OAR 660-0070-005(12) provides a Metro-specific definition of needed housing:

"Needed Housing" is defined as housing types determined to meet the need shown for housing within an urban growth boundary at particular price ranges and rent levels.

The Metropolitan Housing Rule also requires cities to develop residential plan designations:

(1) Plan designations that allow or require residential uses shall be assigned to all buildable land. Such designations may allow nonresidential uses as well as residential uses. Such designations may be considered to be "residential plan designations" for the purposes of this division. The plan designations assigned to buildable land shall be specific so as to accommodate the varying housing types and densities identified in OAR 660-007-0030 through 660-007-0037.

OAR 660-007 also specifies the mix and density of new residential construction for cities within the Metro UGB:

“Provide the opportunity for at least 50 percent of new residential units to be attached single family housing or multiple family housing or justify an alternative percentage based on changing circumstances” OAR 660-007-0030 (1).

OAR 660-007-0035 sets specific density targets for cities in the Metro UGB. Milwaukie's average density target is eight dwelling units per net buildable acre.<sup>39</sup>

## Metro Urban Growth Management Functional Plan

The Metro Urban Growth Management Functional Plan describes the policies that guide development for cities within the Metro UGB to implement the goals in the Metro 2040 Plan.

### Title 1: Housing Capacity

Title 1 of Metro's Urban Growth Management Functional Plan is intended to promote efficient land use within the Metro UGB by increasing housing capacity. Each city is required to determine its housing capacity based on the minimum number of dwelling units allowed in each zoning district that allows residential development and maintains this capacity.

Title 1 requires that a city adopt minimum residential development density standards by March 2011. If the jurisdiction did not adopt a minimum density by March 2011, the jurisdiction must adopt a minimum density that is at least 80% of the maximum density.

Title 1 provides measures to decrease development capacity in selected areas by transferring the capacity to other areas of the community. This may be approved as long as the community's overall capacity is not reduced.

Metro's *2019 Compliance Report* concludes that Milwaukie is in compliance with the City's Title 1 responsibilities.

### Title 7: Housing Choice

Title 7 of Metro's Urban Growth Management Functional Plan is designed to ensure the production of affordable housing in the Metro UGB. Each city and county within the Metro region is encouraged to voluntarily adopt an affordable housing production goal.

Each jurisdiction within the Metro region is required to ensure that their comprehensive plans and implementing ordinances include strategies to:

- Ensure the production of a diverse range of housing types,
- Maintain the existing supply of affordable housing, increase opportunities for new affordable housing dispersed throughout their boundaries; and
- Increase opportunities for households of all income levels to live in affordable housing (3.07.730).

---

<sup>39</sup> OAR 660-024-0010(6) defines net buildable acres as "43,560 square feet of residentially designated buildable land after excluding future rights-of-way for streets and roads."

Metro's 2019 Compliance Report concludes that Milwaukie is in compliance for the City's Title 7 responsibilities.

## Data Used in This Analysis

Throughout this report, we used data from multiple well-recognized and reliable data sources. One of the key sources for housing and household data is the U.S. Census. This report primarily uses data from three Census sources:<sup>40</sup>

- The **Decennial Census** is completed every ten years and is a survey of *all* households in the U.S. The Decennial Census collects detailed household information, such as number of people, household size, race and ethnicity, and age.
- The **American Community Survey (ACS)** is completed every year and is a *sample* of households in the U.S. The ACS collects detailed information about households, including demographics (e.g., number of people, age distribution, ethnic or racial composition, country of origin, language spoken at home, and educational attainment), household characteristics (e.g., household size and composition), housing characteristics (e.g., type of housing unit, year unit built, or number of bedrooms), housing costs (e.g., rent, mortgage, utility, and insurance), housing value, income, and other characteristics. The most up-to-date ACS data available for this report was for the 2015-2019 period.
- **Comprehensive Housing Affordability Strategy (CHAS)** is custom tabulations of American Community Survey (ACS) data from the US Census Bureau for the US Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD). CHAS data show the extent of housing problems and housing needs, particularly for low-income households. CHAS data are typically used by local governments as part of their consolidated planning work to plan how to spend HUD funds and for HUD to distribute grant funds. The most up-to-date CHAS data covers the 2014-2018 period, which is a year older than the most recent ACS data for the 2015-2019 period.
- **Property Radar** provides real estate sales data.

This report primarily uses data from the 2015-2019 ACS for Milwaukie and comparison areas.<sup>41</sup> Where information is available and relevant, we report information from the 2000 and 2010

---

<sup>40</sup> It is worth commenting on the methods used for the American Community Survey. The American Community Survey (ACS) is a national survey that uses continuous measurement methods. It uses a sample of about 3.54 million households to produce annually updated estimates for the same small areas (census tracts and block groups) formerly surveyed via the Decennial Census long-form sample. It is also important to keep in mind that all ACS data are estimates that are subject to sample variability. This variability is referred to as "sampling error" and is expressed as a band or "margin of error" (MOE) around the estimate.

This report uses Census and ACS data because, despite the inherent methodological limits, they represent the most thorough and accurate data available to assess housing needs. We consider these limitations in making interpretations of the data and have strived not to draw conclusions beyond the quality of the data.

<sup>41</sup> Five-year 2020 ACS data was not available when this report was compiled.

Decennial Census.<sup>42</sup> Among other data points, this report also includes data from Oregon’s Housing and Community Services Department, the US Department of Housing and Urban Development, and the City of Milwaukie.

Through this report, we attempt to bring in data about Black, Indigenous, and people of color (BIPOC) where possible in the information, to better explain disproportionate housing burdens for historically underrepresented groups. While this report attempts to make good use of the available data from the Census, it is important to acknowledge that the Census consistently undercounts BIPOC and low-income people. In developing policies, as part of the *Milwaukie Housing Production Strategy*, we will bring in feedback from underrepresented communities through outreach or additional research.

## National and State Housing Trends

This appendix presents national and state housing and demographic trends that may affect housing development in Milwaukie.

### National Trends<sup>43</sup>

This brief summary on national housing trends builds on previous work by ECONorthwest as well as Urban Land Institute (ULI) reports, conclusions from *The State of the Nation’s Housing* report from the Joint Center for Housing Studies of Harvard University, and other research cited in this section. *The State of the Nation’s Housing* report (2021) summarizes the national housing outlook as follows:

Even as the US economy continues to recover, the inequalities amplified by the COVID-19 pandemic remain front and center. Households that weathered the crisis without financial distress are snapping up the limited supply of homes for sale, pushing up prices and further excluding less affluent buyers from homeownership. At the same time, millions of households that lost income during the shutdowns are behind on their housing payments and on the brink of eviction or foreclosure. A disproportionately large share of these at-risk households are renters with low incomes and people of color. While policymakers have taken bold steps to prop up consumers and the economy, additional government support will be necessary to ensure that all households benefit from the expanding economy.

---

<sup>42</sup> The 2020 Census was completed at the end of 2020. However, extenuating circumstances brought on by the COVID-19 pandemic has led to some challenges with the data. The 2020 Decennial Census data is more limited than usual as a result of the COVID-19 pandemic. Where appropriate, this report uses 2015-2019 ACS data, rather than 2020 Decennial Census data, for up-to-date information.

<sup>43</sup> These trends are based on information from (1) the Joint Center for Housing Studies of Harvard University’s publication “The State of the Nation’s Housing 2021,” (2) Urban Land Institute, “2022 Emerging Trends in Real Estate,” and (3) the US Census.

The domestic housing market sees many interlocking challenges remaining as the world transitions from the COVID-19 pandemic. An extremely limited inventory of entry-level homes make housing unaffordable for many Americans, especially younger ones. However, the conditions for homebuying are ripe for many, resulting in strong demand in the market and increasing home sales prices to record levels. Furthermore, the costs of labor and materials to build new homes increased steeply. While the current amount of new housing starts is robust, newly built homes will not make up the shortfall in residential housing in the near term, especially for single-dwelling homes. The challenges and trends shaping the housing market are summarized below.

- **A continued bounce back in residential construction was led by an increase in single-dwelling and multi-dwelling housing starts.** After a sharp comeback in summer 2020 led by single-dwelling construction, single-dwelling housing starts fell below a 700,000-unit annual rate in April 2020 due to the COVID-19 pandemic. Following that dip, housing starts nearly doubled to a high of 1,315,000 new housing units in December 2020—marking it as the strongest month for single-dwelling homebuilding in over 13 years—with a consistent annual rate of production since then ranging from 1,061,000 to 1,255,000 units; most recently hitting 1,215,000 in February 2022. Multi-dwelling unit starts followed similar trends, reaching a 33-year high in January 2020 of more than half a million buildings with 5 units or more, then hitting a 6-year low in April 2020 of a quarter million. Since that low, multi-dwelling starts have increased 47%, reaching 501,000 units in February 2022.
- **Strong construction numbers did not alleviate the shortage of existing homes for sale.** Inventories fell from three months in December 2019 to just under two months in December 2020, well below what is considered balanced (six months), with lower-cost and moderate-cost homes experiencing the tightest inventories. While *The State of the Nation's Housing* report cited the COVID-19 pandemic as sharing some blame for these tight conditions, the larger cause was the result of underproduction of new homes since mid-2000s. Restrictive land use regulations, the cost and availability of labor, and the cost of building materials were also cited as constraints on residential development.
- **Homeownership rates slowly, but consistently, increased.** After years of decline, the national homeownership rate increased slightly from 64.4% in 2018 to 65.5% in late 2021. Trends suggest the recent homeownership increases are among householders of all age groups, with households under age 35 making up the largest proportions of this increase. About 88% of net new growth (2013 to 2019) was among households with incomes of \$150,000 or more. Significant disparities also still exist between households of color and white households, with the Black-white homeownership gap being 28.1 percentage points in early 2021 and the Hispanic-white gap at 23.8 percentage points (a 1.8 percentage point decrease from 2019).
- **Housing affordability.** Despite a recent downward trend, 37.1 million American households spent more than 30% of their income on housing (Industry standard used for assessing affordability) in 2019, which is 5.6 million more households than in 2001.

Renter households experienced cost burden at more than double the rate of homeowners (46% versus 21%) with the number of cost-burdened renters exceeding cost-burdened homeowners by 3.7 million in 2019. Affordability challenges were most likely to affect households with low incomes, as 60% of renters and nearly half of homeowners earning less than \$25,000 were reported to be severely cost burdened<sup>44</sup> in 2019, as well as one in six renters and one in eight homeowners earning between \$25,000 and \$49,999. Households under the age of 25 and over the age of 85 had the highest rates of housing cost burden, as well as households of color.

The Department of Housing and Urban Development's guidelines indicate that households paying more than 30% of their income on housing experience "cost burden" and households paying more than 50% of their income on housing experience "severe cost burden." Using cost burden as an indicator is one method of determining how well a city is providing housing that is affordable to all households in a community.

- **Long-term growth and housing demand.** The Joint Center for Housing Studies forecasts that, nationally, demand for new homes could total as many as 10 million units between 2018 and 2028 if current low immigration levels continue. Much of the demand will come from baby boomers, millennials, Generation Z,<sup>45</sup> and immigrants. The Urban Land Institute cites an increased acceptance of working from home as increasing demand in more suburban or rural environments over closer-in markets.
- **Growth in rehabilitation market.**<sup>46</sup> Aging housing stock and poor housing conditions are growing concerns for jurisdictions across the United States. With the median age of the US housing stock rising to 41 years in 2019 from 34 years in 2009, Americans are spending in excess of \$400 billion per year on residential renovations and repairs. As housing rehabilitation becomes the primary solution to address housing conditions, the home remodeling market has grown nearly \$20 billion in 2017, topping out at \$433 billion in 2021.

Despite trends showing growth in the rehabilitation market, rising construction costs and complex regulatory requirements pose barriers to rehabilitation. Lower-income households (who are more likely to live in older housing than higher-income households), or households on fixed incomes, may defer maintenance for years due to limited financial means, escalating rehabilitation costs. At a certain point, the cost of improvements may outweigh the value of the structure, which may necessitate new

---

<sup>44</sup> A household is considered cost burdened if they spent 30% or more of their gross income on housing costs. They are severely cost burdened if they spent 50% or more of their gross income on housing costs.

<sup>45</sup> According to the Pew Research Center, millennials were born between the years of 1981 to 1996 and Generation Z were born between 1997 and 2012 (inclusive). Read more about generations and their definitions here: <http://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2018/03/01/defining-generations-where-millennials-end-and-post-millennials-begin/>.

<sup>46</sup> These findings are copied from the Joint Center for Housing Studies. (2021). Improving America's Housing, Harvard University. Retrieved from: [https://www.jchs.harvard.edu/sites/default/files/Harvard\\_JCHS\\_Improving\\_Americas\\_Housing\\_2019.pdf](https://www.jchs.harvard.edu/sites/default/files/Harvard_JCHS_Improving_Americas_Housing_2019.pdf)

responses such as demolition or redevelopment. Regardless, there is a rising urgency with the aging housing stock, particularly in regard to increased disaster events caused by climate change. In 2019 spending on disaster repairs hit a record high of 10% of total rehabilitation spending and 2020 saw a record number of billion-dollar climate-related disasters.

- **Declining residential mobility.**<sup>47</sup> Residential mobility rates have declined steadily since 1980. Nearly one in five Americans moved every year in the 1980s, compared to one in ten Americans between 2018 and 2019. While residential mobility took a further dip in the initial stages of the COVID-19 pandemic, soon conditions emerged that encouraged homebuying, such as historically low mortgage rates, moves toward and the ensuing normalization of working from home, and a growing number of first-time millennial buyers. Due to such conditions, existing home sales rose by more than 20% year over year from September 2020 through January 2021. These optimal buying conditions have created competition that puts an additional squeeze on the nationwide housing shortage, likely further dampening residential mobility.

Other reasons for decline in residential mobility include factors such as demographic, housing affordability, and labor-related changes. For instance, as baby boomers and millennials age, mobility rates are expected to fall, as people typically move less as they age. Harvard University's Research Brief (2020) also suggests that increasing housing costs could be preventing people from moving if they are priced out of desired neighborhoods or if they prefer to stay in current housing as prices rise around them. Other factors that may impact mobility include the rise in dual-income households (which complicates job-related moves), the rise in work-from-home options, and the decline in company-funded relocations. While decline in mobility rates span all generations, they are greatest among young adults and renters, two of the more traditionally mobile groups.

- **Changes in housing demand.** Housing demand will be affected by changes in demographics, most notably the aging of baby boomers, housing preferences of millennials and Generation Z, and growth of immigrants.
  - *Baby boomers.* In 2020, the oldest members of this generation were in their seventies and the youngest were in their fifties. The continued aging of the baby boomer generation will affect the housing market. In particular, baby boomers will influence housing preference and homeownership trends. Preferences (and needs) will vary for boomers moving through their sixties, seventies, and eighties (and beyond). They will require a range of housing opportunities. For example, "aging baby boomers are increasingly renters-by-choice, [preferring] walkable, high-energy, culturally evolved communities."<sup>48</sup> Many seniors are also moving to planned retirement destinations earlier than expected, as they experience the benefits of work-from-

---

<sup>47</sup> Frost, R. (2020). "Are Americans stuck in place? Declining residential mobility in the US." Joint Center for Housing Studies of Harvard University's Research Brief.

<sup>48</sup> Urban Land Institute. *Emerging Trends in Real Estate, United States and Canada.* 2019.

home trends (accelerated by COVID-19). Additionally, the supply of caregivers is decreasing as people in this cohort move from giving care to needing care, making more inclusive, community-based, congregate settings more important. Senior households earning different incomes may make distinctive housing choices. For instance, low-income seniors may not have the financial resources to live out their years in a nursing home and may instead choose to downsize to smaller, more affordable units. Seniors living in proximity to relatives may also choose to live in multigenerational households.

Research shows that “older people in western countries prefer to live in their own familiar environment as long as possible,” but aging in place does not only mean growing old in their own homes.<sup>49</sup> A broader definition exists, which explains that aging in place means “remaining in the current community and living in the residence of one’s choice.”<sup>50</sup> Some boomers are likely to stay in their home as long as they are able, and some will prefer to move into other housing products, such as multi-dwelling housing or age-restricted housing developments, before they move into to a dependent-living facility or into a familial home. Moreover, “the aging of the US population, [including] the continued growth in the percentage of single-person households, and the demand for a wider range of housing choices in communities across the country is fueling interest in new forms of residential development, including tiny houses.”<sup>51</sup>

- *Millennials.* Over the last several decades, young adults have increasingly lived in multigenerational housing—more so than older demographics.<sup>52</sup> However, as millennials move into their early to mid-thirties, postponement of family formation is ending and millennials are more frequently becoming homeowners, often of single-dwelling detached homes.

At the beginning of the 2007–2009 recession, millennials only started forming their own households. The number of millennial homeowners has seen an uptick over the past few years. While the overall U.S. homeownership rate slowly decreased from 2009 to 2019, the millennial homeownership rate increased from 33% in 2009 to 43% in 2019, with 6% of that growth since 2016. The age group of 35 years old and younger accounted for about 15% of the annual household growth in 2019, up from about 10% in 2018. Older millennials (those age 35-44) also accounted for a growing share of growth in homeownership.<sup>53</sup> However, racial disparities also exist in

---

<sup>49</sup> Vanleerberghe, Patricia, et al. (2017). The quality of life of older people aging in place: a literature review.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>51</sup> American Planning Association. Making Space for Tiny Houses, Quick Notes.

<sup>52</sup> According to the Pew Research Center, in 1980, just 11% of adults aged 25 to 34 lived in a multigenerational family household, and by 2008, 20% did (82% change). Comparatively, 17% of adults aged 65 and older lived in a multigenerational family household, and by 2008, 20% did (18% change).

<sup>53</sup> The Joint Center for Housing Studies of Harvard University’s publication “The State of the Nation’s Housing 2021”

millennial homeownership rates, with Non-Hispanic White homeowners accounting for 53%, Hispanic homeowners for 35%, and Black homeowners for 21%.<sup>54</sup>

As this generation continues to progress into their homebuying years, they will seek out affordable, modest-sized homes. This will prove challenging, as the market for entry-level single-dwelling homes has remained stagnant. Although construction of smaller homes (< 1,800 sq. ft.) increased in 2019, it only represented 24% of single-dwelling units.

Millennials' average wealth may remain far below boomers and Gen Xers, and student loan debt will continue to hinder consumer behavior and affect retirement savings. As of 2022, millennials comprised 43% of homebuyers, while Gen Xers comprised 22% and boomers 29%.<sup>55</sup> "By the year 2061, it is estimated that \$59 trillion will be passed down from boomers to their beneficiaries," presenting new opportunities for millennials (as well as Gen Xers).<sup>56</sup>

- *Generation Z.* In 2020, the oldest members of Generation Z were in their early twenties and the youngest in their early childhood years. By 2040, Generation Z will be between 20 and 40 years old. While they are more racially and ethnically diverse than previous generations, when it comes to key social and policy issues, they look very much like millennials. Generation Z enters into adulthood with a strong economy and record-low unemployment, despite the uncertainties of the long-term impacts of COVID-19 Pandemic.<sup>57</sup>

Gen Z individuals have only just started entering the housing market in the past few years, and with a maximum age range of 23 as of 2022, this age cohort is the smallest so far in terms of homebuyers and sellers, accounting for 2% of each type. While researchers do not yet know how Generation Z will behave in adulthood, many expect they will follow patterns of previous generations.<sup>58</sup> A segment is expected to move to urban areas for reasons similar to previous cohorts (namely, the benefits that employment, housing, and entertainment options bring when they are in close

---

<sup>54</sup> "Millennials and Housing: Homeownership Demographic Research." Freddie Mac Single-Family, 2021. [https://sf.freddiemac.com/content/\\_assets/resources/pdf/fact-sheet/millennial-playbook\\_millennials-and-housing.pdf](https://sf.freddiemac.com/content/_assets/resources/pdf/fact-sheet/millennial-playbook_millennials-and-housing.pdf).

<sup>55</sup> National Association of Realtors. (2020). 2020 Home Buyers and Sellers Generational Trends Report, March 2020. Retrieved from: <https://www.nar.realtor/research-and-statistics/research-reports/home-buyer-and-seller-generational-trends>

<sup>56</sup> PNC. (n.d.). Ready or Not, Here Comes the Great Wealth Transfer. Retrieved from: <https://www.pnc.com/en/about-pnc/topics/pnc-pov/economy/wealth-transfer.html>

<sup>57</sup> Parker, K. & Igielnik, R. (2020). On the cusp of adulthood and facing an uncertain future: what we know about gen Z so far. Pew Research Center. Retrieved from: <https://www.pewsocialtrends.org/essay/on-the-cusp-of-adulthood-and-facing-an-uncertain-future-what-we-know-about-gen-z-so-far/>

<sup>58</sup> "2021 Home Buyers and Sellers Generational Trends Report." National Association of Realtors, 2021. <https://www.nar.realtor/sites/default/files/documents/2021-home-buyers-and-sellers-generational-trends-03-16-2021.pdf>.

- proximity). However, this cohort is smaller than millennials (67 million vs. 72 million), which may lead to slowing real estate demand in city centers.
- *Immigrants.* Research on foreign-born populations shows that immigrants, more than native-born populations, prefer to live in multigenerational housing. Still, immigration and increased homeownership among minorities could also play a key role in accelerating household growth over the next 10 years. Current Population Survey estimates indicate that the number of foreign-born households rose by nearly 400,000 annually between 2001 and 2007, and they accounted for nearly 30% of overall household growth. Beginning in 2008, the influx of immigrants was stanchied by the effects of the Great Recession. After a period of declines, the foreign-born population again began contributing to household growth, despite decline in immigration rates in 2019. The Census Bureau’s estimates of net immigration in 2021 indicate that just 247,000 immigrants moved to the United States from abroad, down from a previous high of 1,049,000 between 2015 and 2016.<sup>59</sup> As noted in *The State of the Nation’s Housing 2020* report, “because the majority of immigrants do not immediately form their own households upon arrival in the country, the drag on household growth from lower immigration only becomes apparent over time.”
  - *Diversity.* The growing diversity of American households will have a large impact on the domestic housing markets. Over the coming decade, minorities will make up a larger share of young households and constitute an important source of demand for both rental housing and small homes. The growing gap in homeownership rates between White and Black/African American households, as well as the larger share of minority households that are cost burdened, warrants consideration. White households had a 74.4% homeownership rate in 2021 compared to a 43.1% rate for Black households.<sup>60</sup> This 30-percentage point gap is the largest disparity since 1983. Although homeownership rates are increasing for some minorities, Black and Hispanic households are more likely to have suffered disproportionate impacts of the pandemic and forced sales could negatively impact homeownership rates. This, combined with systemic discrimination in the housing and mortgage markets and lower incomes relative to white households, leads to higher rates of cost burden for some groups of people. For example, of renters in arrears, Black renters account for 29% and Hispanic renters for 21%, compared to white renters at 11%. Additionally, for low-income renters earning less than \$25,000, Hispanic and Black renters faced higher cost burden rates (86% and 8%, respectively) than white renters at 80%. For low-income homeowners, 72% of Hispanics, 74% of Blacks, and 84% of Asians faced cost burden, compared to 68% of white households. As noted in *The State of the Nation’s Housing (2020)* report, “the impacts of the pandemic have shed light on the

---

<sup>59</sup> Jason Schachter, Pete Borsella, and Anthony Knapp (US Census, December 21, 2021), <https://www.census.gov/library/stories/2021/12/net-international-migration-at-lowest-levels-in-decades.html>.

<sup>60</sup> “Federal Reserve Economic Data: Fred: St. Louis Fed,” Federal Reserve Economic Data (Federal Reserve Bank of St. Louis), accessed April 18, 2022, <https://fred.stlouisfed.org/>.

growing racial and income disparities in the nation between the nation's haves and have-nots are the legacy of decades of discriminatory practices in the housing market and in the broader economy.”

- **Changes in housing characteristics.** The US Census Bureau's Characteristics of New Housing Report (2020) presents data that show trends in the characteristics of new housing for the nation, state, and local areas. Several long-term trends in the characteristics of housing are evident from the New Housing Report:<sup>61</sup>
  - *Larger single-dwelling units on smaller lots.* Between 2000 and 2020, the median size of new single-dwelling units increased by nearly 10% nationally, from 2,057 sq. ft. to 2,261 sq. ft., and by 14% in the western region, from 2,014 sq. ft. in 1999 to 2,242 sq. ft. in 2020. Moreover, the percentage of new units smaller than 1,400 sq. ft. decreased by a half nationally, from 14% in 2000 to 7% in 2020. The percentage of units greater than 3,000 sq. ft. increased from 18% in 2000 to 23% of new single-dwelling homes completed in 2020. In addition to larger homes, a move toward smaller lot sizes was seen nationally. Between 2010 and 2020, the percentage of lots less than 7,000 sq. ft. increased from 25.5% to 34.8% of lots.

Based on a national study about home buying preferences that differ by race/ethnicity, African American homebuyers wanted a median unit size of 2,664 sq. ft. compared to 2,347 sq. ft. for Hispanic buyers, 2,280 sq. ft. for Asian buyers, and 2,197 sq. ft. for white buyers.<sup>62</sup> This same study found that minorities were less likely to want large lots.

- *Larger multi-dwelling units.* Between 2000 and 2020, the median size of new multi-dwelling units increased by 4.6% nationally. In the western region, the median size increased by 3.6%. Nationally, the percentage of new multi-dwelling units with more than 1,200 sq. ft. increased from 29.5% in 2000 to 32.8% in 2020 and increased from 23.3% to 25.2% in the western region.
- *Household amenities.* Across the United States since 2013, an increasing number of new units had air-conditioning (fluctuating year by year at over 90% for both new single-dwelling and multi-dwelling units). In 2000, 93% of new single-dwelling houses had two or more bathrooms, compared to 96.8% in 2020. The share of new multi-dwelling units with two or more bathrooms decreased from 55% of new multi-dwelling units to 42.6%. As of 2020, 92% of new single-dwelling houses in the United States had garages for one or more vehicles (from 88% in 2000). Additionally, if work-from-home dynamics remain a more permanent option, then there may be rising demand for different housing amenities, such as more space for home offices or larger yards for recreation.

---

<sup>61</sup> US Census Bureau, Highlights of Annual 2020 Characteristics of New Housing. Retrieved from: <https://www.census.gov/construction/chars/highlights.html>

<sup>62</sup> Quint, Rose. (April 2014). *What Home Buyers Really Want: Ethnic Preferences*. National Association of Home Builders.

- *Shared amenities.* Housing with shared amenities grew in popularity, as it may improve space efficiencies and reduce per-unit costs/maintenance costs. Single-room occupancies (SROs),<sup>63</sup> cottage clusters, cohousing developments, and multi-dwelling products are common housing types that take advantage of this trend. Shared amenities may take many forms and include shared bathrooms, kitchens, other home appliances (e.g., laundry facilities, outdoor grills), security systems, outdoor areas (e.g., green spaces, pathways, gardens, rooftop lounges), fitness rooms, swimming pools, tennis courts, and free parking.<sup>64</sup>

## State Trends

In August 2019, the State of Oregon passed statewide legislation—Oregon House Bill 2001 and 2003. **House Bill 2001 (HB2001)** required many Oregon communities to accommodate middle housing within single-family neighborhoods. “Medium cities” —those with 10,000 to 25,000 residents outside the Portland metro area—are required to allow duplexes on each lot or parcel where a single-family home is allowed. “Large cities” —those with over 25,000 residents and nearly all jurisdictions in the Portland metro urban growth boundary (UGB)—must meet the same duplex requirement, in addition to allowing single-family homes and triplexes, fourplexes, town homes, and cottage clusters in all areas that are zoned for residential use. Note that the middle housing types (other than duplexes) do not have to be allowed on *every* lot or parcel that allows single-family homes, which means that larger cities maintain some discretion.

**Middle housing** is generally built at a similar scale as single-family homes but at higher residential densities. It provides a range of housing choices at different price points within a community.

**House Bill 2003 (HB2003)** envisions reforming Oregon’s housing planning system from a singular focus (on ensuring adequate available land) to a more comprehensive approach that also achieves these critical goals: (1) support and enable the construction of sufficient units to accommodate current populations and projected household growth and (2) reduce geographic disparities in access to housing (especially affordable and publicly supported housing). In that HB 2003 required the development of a methodology for projecting *regional* housing need and required allocating that need to local jurisdictions. It also expanded local government responsibilities for planning to meet housing need by requiring cities to develop and adopt housing production strategies.

<sup>63</sup> Single-room occupancies are residential properties with multiple single-room dwelling units occupied by a single individual. From: US Department of Housing and Urban Development. (2001). *Understanding SRO*. Retrieved from: <https://www.hudexchange.info/resources/documents/Understanding-SRO.pdf>

<sup>64</sup> Urbsworks. (n.d.). Housing Choices Guidebook: A Visual Guide to Compact Housing Types in Northwest Oregon. Retrieved from: [https://www.oregon.gov/lcd/Publications/Housing-Choices-Booklet\\_DIGITAL.pdf](https://www.oregon.gov/lcd/Publications/Housing-Choices-Booklet_DIGITAL.pdf)

Saiz, Albert and Salazar, Arianna. (n.d.). Real Trends: The Future of Real Estate in the United States. Center for Real Estate, Urban Economics Lab.

Oregon developed its *2021-2025 Consolidated Plan*, which includes a detailed housing needs analysis as well as strategies for addressing housing needs statewide. The plan concluded that the “state’s performance in accomplishing past goals has been very strong, and project areas of focus remain consistent with the current needs identified in this new five-year plan. Tenant based rental assistance, in particular, has demonstrated strong demand, as has the ongoing need for rental units (including those newly developed) which meet fair market rent standards, and community facilities. The unusual events during 2020—the COVID-19 pandemic and historical wildfire activity—tilt current needs and priorities toward housing stability efforts, as well as community health care projects and access to telehealth services.” It identified the following top needs in its Needs Assessment:<sup>65</sup>

- The most common housing problem in Oregon is cost burden. Nearly 390,000 households pay more than 30% of their incomes in housing costs, up by 7% since the last five-year Consolidated Plan. Renters are more likely to be cost burdened. About 27% of Oregon renters households were found to be severely cost burdened. This proportion increased significantly from 2000 (19%) and disproportionately falls on persons of color in the state: more than 50% of households with persons of color are cost burdened compared to 34% of white households.
- Cost burden largely affects those with lower incomes—especially extremely low and very low-income renters, who have cost burden rates of 70% and 76%, respectively.
- According to Oregon’s Statewide Housing Plan for 2019-2023, more than 85,000 units affordable to extremely low-income households (making less than 30% AMI) are needed to meet demand and more than 26,000 units affordable to moderate-income households making 50% to 80% AMI are needed to meet demand. This is down from the previous gap of 102,500 units in the 2016-2021 Plan.

By income range and special need, the estimated needs of Oregon households include the following:

- Extremely low-income families—those earning incomes below the poverty level—total nearly 182,000 households in Oregon. Those with unmet housing needs will grow by 10,000 over the next five years.
- Low-income families—those earning incomes between the poverty level and the median income—total 261,000 in Oregon. Their needs will grow by much less (8,300 additional households) over the next five years.
- Elderly households (62+) total nearly 905,381 and live in 526,675 households. Of these households, 23% have unmet housing needs. Those with unmet housing needs are expected to grow by 7,000 households by 2025. Many of these needs will take the form of home accessibility modifications, home repairs, and home health care, as seniors make

---

<sup>65</sup> These conclusions are copied directly from the report, Oregon’s 2021–2025 Consolidated Plan. Retrieved from: <https://www.oregon.gov/ohcs/development/Documents/conplan/2021-2025%20Action%20Plan/State-of-Oregon-2021-2025-Consolidated-Plan-Final-with-appendices.pdf>.

up a large share of residents who live alone and who have disabilities. Frail elderly (defined as an elderly person who requires assistance with three or more activities of daily living) total 61,518 residents.

- Oregon residents with disabilities total 581,000 and occupy 428,000 households. By 2025, these households with needs will grow by nearly 12,000.
- More than 300,000 persons in Oregon struggled with substance abuse challenges before the COVID-19 pandemic occurred, and these needs have grown during the pandemic. Oregonians who have ever had mental health challenges total 757,000 with 172,000 having serious mental health challenges.
- Approximately 178,000 residents 18 and older in Oregon have experienced some type of domestic violence, dating violence, sexual assault, and/or stalking by an intimate partner in the previous year. In the most severe cases, these victims must leave their homes—an estimated 4,200 residents who are victims of domestic violence in Oregon require housing services each year.
- Nearly 16,000 people were identified as experiencing houselessness in Oregon in 2019, an increase of 13% since 2017. Two in three are unsheltered.
- Nearly 17,000 households live in substandard housing, based on Census surveys of housing units lacking complete plumbing or kitchen facilities. The number of households in substandard housing decreased by 4% compared to the 2021-2025 plan.
- Approximately 29,000 households live in units that are either overcrowded or severely overcrowded. The number of households in overcrowded conditions increased by 19% since the last plan. For housing to be considered affordable, a household should pay up to one-third of their income toward rent, leaving money left over for food, utilities, transportation, medicine, and other basic necessities.

As part of the Consolidated Plan’s Stakeholder perspective, activities to address urgent housing needs selected by the greatest number of respondents were:

- Housing activities that result in more rental units for households with income below 60% of AMI and households with incomes between 60% and 80% of AMI; emergency shelters for people who are houseless; and transitional housing for people moving out of houselessness;
- Repurposing vacant buildings for affordable housing; and
- Affordable and accessible housing for people with disabilities.
- In 2022, minimum wage in Oregon<sup>66</sup> was \$12.75, compared to \$14.00 in the Portland metro and \$12.00 for nonurban counties.

---

<sup>66</sup> The 2016 Oregon Legislature, Senate Bill 1532, established a series of annual minimum wage rate increases beginning July 1, 2016, through July 1, 2022. Retrieved from: <https://www.oregon.gov/boli/whd/omw/pages/minimum-wage-rate-summary.aspx>

Oregon developed its *Statewide Housing Plan 2019-2023* in 2019.<sup>67</sup> The Plan identified six housing priorities to address in communities across the state over the 2019 to 2023 period (summarized below). In January 2022, Oregon Housing and Community Services (OHCS) released a summary of their progress.<sup>68</sup> The following section includes summaries and excerpts from their status report:

- **Equity and Racial Justice.** *Advance equity and racial justice by identifying and addressing institutional and systemic barriers that have created and perpetuated patterns of disparity in housing and economic prosperity.*

OHCS continued to build relationships, tools, and connections to further its equity and racial justice focus. OHCS continued to gather and update Culturally Specific Organization (CSO) list, tracking funding received by CSOs. OHCS developed customized tools for equity and racial analysis and got ready to start equity and inclusion training for OHCS staff and committee chairs.

- **Houselessness.** *Build a coordinated and concerted statewide effort to prevent and end houselessness, with a focus on ending unsheltered houselessness of Oregon’s children and veterans.*

The Homeless Services Section (HSS) made progress in demonstrating increased Housing Stability with 26,940 households paid out via the Oregon Emergency Rental Assistance Program. Additional staffing and funding (\$100 million) were secured in order to build a program of eviction prevention. OHCS developed a dashboard to provide transparency into processing, equity, and capacity issues related to houselessness. OHCS executed grant agreements with HSS providers to deliver strategic housing stability services for those that have not been able to access supports. Work is ongoing to enter more partnerships with new investments in eviction prevention.

- **Permanent Supportive Housing.** *Invest in permanent supportive housing (PSH), a proven strategy to reduce chronic houselessness and reduce barriers to housing stability.*

OHCS funded and/or created 915 of their 1,000 PSH-unit targets. In addition, 416 of the 916 supportive home units were funded with PSH resources. Other accomplishments were developing a compliance and monitoring plan for PSH, distribution of service funds, outreach to partners to ensure PSH resource information is reaching tribal and rural partners, and a hiring staff to support the PSH program.

- **Affordable Rental Housing.** *Work to close the affordable rental housing gap and reduce housing cost burden for low-income Oregonians.*

---

<sup>67</sup> This section uses many direct excerpts from the OHCS Statewide Housing Plan 2019-2023. Oregon Statewide Housing Plan. <https://www.oregon.gov/ohcs/Documents/swhp/SWHP-Report-Y1-Summary.pdf>

<sup>68</sup> This section uses many direct excerpts from the OHCS Statewide Housing Plan, Year 3 Quarter 1 Update September 2021 Report to HSC. Oregon Statewide Housing Plan, Status Reports. <https://www.oregon.gov/ohcs/Documents/swhp/01-07-2022-JAN-SWHP-Quarterly-Summary.pdf>

OHCS funded and/or created 18,329 affordable rental homes as part of their 25,000-home target. OHCS developed internal tools such as a reporting matrix for analysis of subcontracts and an incorporated Compliance Policy and conducted community outreach with a tribal housing workgroup rules committee. OHCS also conducted a survey to get initial feedback on key program topics and projected changes, along with additional outreach on related issues.

- **Homeownership.** *Provide more low and moderate-income Oregonians with the tools to successfully achieve and maintain homeownership, particularly in communities of color.*

OHCS assisted 1,187 households in becoming successful homeowners, part of its target to assist a total of 6,500 homes. OHCS made strides in doubling the number of homeowners of colors in its homeownership programs. OHCS launched new programs to support homeownership, including lending programs. In order to align programs with the needs of communities of color, OHCS developed relationships with underrepresented organizations, maintained addressing the needs of Communities of Color as a focus in its programmatic frameworks, and regularly shared and encouraged training opportunities with its team.

- **Rural Communities.** *Change the way OHCS does business in small towns and rural communities to be responsive to the unique housing and service needs and unlock the opportunities for housing development.*

OHCS focused on developing a better understanding of rural community needs and increasing rural capacity to build more affordable housing. OHCS hired a program manager for rural communities and delivered funding for multiple direct awards, increased funding for CSOs, and updated its Land Acquisition Program to include new funding amounts and set asides. OHCS funded and/or created 2,158 units in rural communities out of a total of 2,543 units in the 5-year goal, or 85% of its target.

## Impacts of Racism on Housing Opportunities in Clackamas County

Within Oregon and Clackamas County, historical policies affected and continue to affect availability of housing for BIPOC. These include (but are not limited) to the following governmental policies.

- **Racial exclusion and discrimination** in Oregon predate the ratification of the 14<sup>th</sup> amendment, the Chinese Exclusion Act, the Civil Rights Movement, and its statehood. Oregon's historical discriminatory practices are not isolated to one particular racial or ethnic group; rather, they embodied European exceptionalism, ensured Anglo-American dominance, and provided white settlers and residents with advantages over non-white settlers. While some of these practices took place hundreds of years ago, others were carried well into the twentieth century, creating lasting impacts on the communities they targeted. These practices have shaped what Oregon's communities look like today.
- **Neighborhood Segregation and Housing Biases** exhibited in Redlining, or the denial of services—including financial—based on race or ethnicity, were carried out in Oregon

until the 1990s, long after the Fair Housing Act of 1968 was passed. In Clackamas County, private sellers, lending institutions, and real estate developers utilized racial covenants and exclusionary zoning to establish and maintain segregated neighborhoods in the early twentieth century. Some of these exclusionary communities would go on to become the county's most affluent areas.<sup>69</sup>

- **Exclusionary zoning** was used by Clackamas County to ensure its image of affluence. With the passage of Oregon Senate Bill 212 (1919), cities were allowed to create and enforce land use ordinances and form planning commissions. Twenty years later, Clackamas County became deeply involved in the planning process, regulating industrial zones and establishing limitations for housing density and restrictions against multi-dwelling development.<sup>70</sup>
- **Economic inequalities** among non-White communities became further pronounced following the Great Recession. Black people experienced unemployment rates double that of White people following the Great Recession while Native Americans had an unemployment rate 70 percent higher.<sup>71</sup> Milwaukie and Clackamas County have a considerable amount of work to do to address historical inequalities through development of new policies that support integrating equity into their decision-making systems.

---

<sup>69</sup> Portland State University. 2019. *Invisible Walls: Housing Discrimination in Clackamas County*, HST 4/595, Public History Seminar: Understanding Residential Segregation in Oregon

<sup>70</sup> Portland State University. 2019. *Invisible Walls: Housing Discrimination in Clackamas County*, HST 4/595, Public History Seminar: Understanding Residential Segregation in Oregon

<sup>71</sup> Bates, L.K., A., Curry-Stevens, and Coalition of Communities of Color. 2014. *The African American Community in Multnomah County: An Unsettling Profile*. Portland, OR: Portland State University; Curry-Stevens, A., A. Cross-Hemmer, and Coalition of Communities of Color. 2011. *The Native American Community in Multnomah County: An Unsettling Profile*. Portland, OR: Portland State University.

---

# Milwaukie

## Housing Production Strategy

---

May 2023

Prepared for: City of Milwaukie

Final Report

**ECON**orthwest

ECONOMICS • FINANCE • PLANNING

KOIN Center  
222 SW Columbia Street  
Suite 1600  
Portland, OR 97201  
503-222-6060

This page intentionally blank

# Table of Contents

---

<b>EXECUTIVE SUMMARY .....</b>	<b>I</b>
HOW CAN THE HPS SUPPORT HOUSING DEVELOPMENT? .....	III
HOW WILL THE CITY IMPLEMENT THE STRATEGY? WHO ARE THE PARTNERS? .....	VI
<b>1. INTRODUCTION.....</b>	<b>1</b>
HOUSING NEEDS ADDRESSED BY THE HOUSING PRODUCTION STRATEGY .....	2
CONSIDERATIONS FOR IMPLEMENTING THE HOUSING PRODUCTION STRATEGY .....	2
BUILDING EQUITY INTO THE HPS.....	3
STAKEHOLDER INVOLVEMENT IN DEVELOPING THE HPS .....	4
<b>2. UNMET HOUSING NEED IN MILWAUKIE .....</b>	<b>6</b>
MILWAUKIE HOUSING NEEDS .....	6
<b>3. STRATEGIES TO MEET FUTURE HOUSING NEED .....</b>	<b>14</b>
EVALUATION CRITERIA FOR ACTIONS IN THE HPS .....	16
IMPLEMENTATION CONSIDERATIONS .....	18
FUNDING THE ACTIONS .....	20
POTENTIAL PARTNERS .....	22
MONITORING OUTCOMES OF THE HPS .....	23
IMPLEMENTATION TIMELINE.....	25
RECOMMENDATIONS FOR FUTURE ACTIONS .....	27
<b>APPENDIX A: REQUIREMENTS OF A HOUSING PRODUCTION STRATEGY .....</b>	<b>29</b>
REPORT REQUIREMENTS .....	29
MONITORING OUTCOMES OF THE HPS .....	30
<b>APPENDIX B: EXISTING POLICIES AND BARRIERS TO DEVELOPMENT.....</b>	<b>31</b>
EXISTING AND EXPECTED BARRIERS TO DEVELOPMENT OF NEEDED HOUSING .....	32
<b>APPENDIX C: STAKEHOLDER INVOLVEMENT .....</b>	<b>34</b>
SUMMARY OF HOUSING OUTREACH PRIOR TO THE HPS.....	34
SUMMARY OF OUTREACH IN THE HPS .....	35
<b>APPENDIX D: DETAILS OF EACH ACTION .....</b>	<b>40</b>
ACTIONS UNDER CONSIDERATION FOR INCLUSION IN THE HPS.....	40
FUNDING SOURCES .....	58
<b>APPENDIX E: EVALUATION: ACHIEVING FAIR AND EQUITABLE HOUSING OUTCOMES .....</b>	<b>63</b>
EVALUATION OF THE POLICIES AND STRATEGIC ACTIONS .....	63
ASSESSMENT OF BENEFITS AND BURDENS FROM THE ACTION.....	68
<b>APPENDIX F: SUMMARY OF RECENT CITY HOUSING POLICIES AND ACTIONS .....</b>	<b>70</b>
MHAS AND COMPREHENSIVE PLAN HOUSING ACTIONS INCLUDED IN THE HPS.....	70
MHAS ACTIONS NOT INCLUDED IN THE HPS .....	77
<b>APPENDIX G: PRE-HPS SURVEY .....</b>	<b>84</b>



This page intentionally blank

# Acknowledgements

---

ECONorthwest prepared this report for the City of Milwaukie. ECONorthwest and the City of Milwaukie thank those who helped develop the Milwaukie Housing Production Strategy. This project is funded by Oregon general fund dollars through the Department of Land Conservation and Development (DLCD). The contents of this report do not necessarily reflect the views or policies of the State of Oregon.

## Housing Capacity Technical Committee

- Seyon Belai, Equity Committee Representative
- Joseph Edge, Planning Commission
- Angel Falconer, City Council
- Sharon Johnson, Renter/CPIC\*
- Adam Khosroabadi, City Council
- Julia Metz, Catholic Charities
- Dominique Rossi, CPIC/CPAC\*
- Angel Sully, Clackamas County Housing Authority
- Kim Travis, CPIC/CPAC\*
- Mari Valencia Aguilar, DLCD\* Representative, Housing Planner
- Alison Wicks, Metro Representative
- Nicole Zdeb, Local Realtor/Renter/CPIC\*

\*CPIC - Comprehensive Plan Implementation Committee

\*CPAC - Comprehensive Plan Advisory Committee

\*DLCD - Department of Land Conservation and Development

## City of Milwaukie

- Laura Weigel, Planning Manager
- Joseph Briglio, Community Development Director
- Adam Heroux, Associate Planner

## Department of Land Conservation and Development

- Mari Valencia Aguilar, Housing Planner

## ECONorthwest, Consulting Team

- Beth Goodman, Project Director
- Kaitlin La Bonte, Project Manager
- Becky Hewitt, Project Director
- Ariel Kane, Associate
- Barrett Lewis, Technical Manager
- Scott Goodman, Associate
- Jamil Ditter, Research Analyst

For more information about this report, contact:

City of Milwaukie Contact:

Laura Weigel, Planning Manager  
City of Milwaukie  
6101 SE Johnson Creek Blvd  
Milwaukie, OR 97206  
503-786-7654  
[weigell@milwaukieoregon.gov](mailto:weigell@milwaukieoregon.gov)

ECONorthwest Contact:

Beth Goodman, Project Director  
ECONorthwest  
222 SW Columbia, Suite 1600  
Portland, OR 97201  
503-222-6060  
[goodman@econw.com](mailto:goodman@econw.com)

# Executive Summary

---

The City of Milwaukie has identified housing affordability as a key issue. Many households in Milwaukie are struggling to afford housing. Housing costs for both rental and ownership units are much higher than many residents can afford. About 38% of households in Milwaukie are cost burdened (i.e., paying 30% or more of their income in rent). Cost burden is higher for renter households, 52% of whom are cost burdened. Nearly 40% of Milwaukie’s households have income below \$48,500 (50% of Median Family Income in 2021) and can only afford monthly rent of \$1,200, which is below the average rent of about \$1,600 for a two-bedroom unit in 2021.<sup>1</sup>

Looking forward, the *2023-2043 Milwaukie Housing Capacity Analysis* estimates more than a third of new housing built in Milwaukie over the next 20 years will need to be for those with very low or extremely low incomes (below 50% MFI).

Some groups are particularly vulnerable to increasing housing costs and may have special housing needs. The Housing Production Strategy (HPS) is intended to include actions that work together to achieve equitable outcomes for all residents of Milwaukie, with an emphasis on improving outcomes for underserved communities, lower-income households, and people in state and federal protected classes. Key groups with unmet housing need in Milwaukie include:

- **Seniors.** Many seniors live on fixed incomes and cannot always afford increases in housing costs. They may also need housing that is physically accessible and close to services (such as nearby health care or in-home assistance).
- **Black Indigenous and People of Color (BIPOC). Except for Asian Americans,** BIPOC households are more likely to rent their homes and to live in multifamily housing than the overall average in Milwaukie. These households may need assistance to avoid displacement and access to housing without discrimination in locations with “high opportunity” (such as areas near jobs, transit, or services).
- **People with disabilities.** Across Oregon, people with one or more disabilities experience disproportionate cost burden. Some people with disabilities may need physically accessible housing near services (such as nearby health care or in-home assistance).
- **People experiencing homelessness.** People experiencing homelessness (or at risk of homelessness) may need a range of supports from immediate assistance (including rent

---

<sup>1</sup> This report pulls information from the *2023-2043 Milwaukie Housing Capacity Analysis*, which presented information about Milwaukie’s housing market, housing affordability, and demographics based largely on data from 2021.

Asking rent for a multifamily unit averaged \$1,339 in 2021. Adding in the costs of basic utilities, that results in monthly rental costs of about \$1,600.

support) to permanent supportive housing (including supportive housing with services) and access to affordable units.

This project builds on the City’s past work, which includes several housing planning efforts to address housing access, quality, and affordability concerns, including production of the Milwaukie Housing Affordability Strategy (MHAS) in 2018. The MHAS contains 31 action items from 2018 to 2023 within the three main housing goals: develop new affordable units, prevent displacement and keep units affordable, and connect people to existing affordable housing. The City has completed or started many of the actions in the MHAS, there is still work to be done to ensure Milwaukie’s existing and future housing needs are met.

To build on their progress, the City applied for a grant with the Department of Land Conservation and Development in 2021 to develop a Housing Capacity Analysis and Housing Production Strategy. Milwaukie developed a Housing Capacity Analysis in 2022, which provided key information about the City’s unmet housing needs and informed this report.

## How can the HPS support housing development?

This strategy identifies and describes possible steps to support development of new affordable housing, preserve existing affordable housing, stabilize households at risk of displacement, and help address houselessness. If implemented, these actions build on the City’s existing housing policies. The HPS is intended to provide the City with additional options to support affordable housing development and preservation. Individually, these actions may not result in a large change in the availability of affordable housing, but they provide the City with policies to support development proposals that can create substantial change in the availability of affordable housing.

The actions in the HPS, summarized in Exhibit 1, are intended to encourage the development of more affordable and diverse housing types; grow partnerships with housing providers, developers, and agencies involved in housing issues; and increase housing stability for Milwaukie residents.

### Exhibit 1. Summary of HPS Strategies

Note: Cells with gray shading indicate items that the City has already adopted but are critical to implementation of the HPS.

Strategies	What is it?	How does the strategy help?
<b>A.</b> Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development	Using city-owned land or purchasing land for affordable housing development.  Acting as a partner to support community land trusts or housing cooperatives.	Supports development of affordable housing through control of land and potential to decrease development costs by contributing land at lower cost. City supports other partners in development of housing affordable for ownership by low-income households.
<b>B.</b> Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees	Milwaukie can reduce or exempt SDCs for domestic water, sanitary sewer, transportation, and stormwater, as well as Planning Fees.	Lowers development costs of affordable housing by exempting the developer from paying city SDCs but may require a source of funding to backfill the cost of SDCs. Can reduce or exempt Planning Fees also.
<b>C.</b> Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program	Property tax exemption for up to 10 years for multi-unit housing developed affordable to 80% of MFI. Flexible tax exemption that City sets criteria and location where it may be granted.	Lowers the operational costs of market-rate multi-unit housing, in exchange for lower rents for the duration of the exemption.
<b>D.</b> Increase Capacity in the HDR Zone	Could increase the density of multi-unit housing development standards in the High-Density zones.	Increasing residential densities in the HDR zone can allow for more development of multi-unit housing, both for affordable housing and market-rate multi-unit housing.

Strategies	What is it?	How does the strategy help?
E. Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses	Milwaukie can provide density bonuses that would allow for more housing units to be built than allowed by zoning, if the proposed project provides a certain number of affordable units.	Can support development of more income-restricted affordable housing, in locations where the City would like to see more of this housing.
F. Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies	The City could develop pre-approved plans for middle housing typologies, such as cottage clusters, townhomes, and other middle-income housing types, as well as for accessory dwelling units (ADUs).	Streamlines permitting procedures for middle housing types and ADUs, thereby reducing development timelines and costs.
G. Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness	Milwaukie can partner agencies and nonprofit organizations that provide housing and services to people experiencing houselessness, through development of emergency shelter, permanent supportive housing, and other housing for people experiencing houselessness.	Improve livelihoods by reducing the number of people experiencing houselessness in Milwaukie.
H. Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance	Provides funding to increase homeownership opportunities through down payment assistance and helping existing low-income households remain homeowners through housing repair, weatherization, or accessibility improvements.	Increases access to homeownership for low-income households and helps existing low-income households repair their homes or make necessary accessibility improvements to be able to continue living in their homes.
I. Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)	Milwaukie has an Urban Renewal Area that covers downtown and the city's Central Milwaukie area. Urban Renewal funding can be used to pay for land acquisition, support development of affordable housing, backfill SDC exemptions, develop needed infrastructure, and for other uses.	Over the next 5 years, the City expects to have \$2 million in its Urban Renewal Fund to support mixed-use multi-unit housing, much of which is expected to be affordable at less than 120% MFI.

Strategies	What is it?	How does the strategy help?
J. Construction Excise Tax (CET)	Milwaukie has a CET, which is intended to support development of affordable housing.	The City has \$2 million in CET accumulated since 2017, which it plans to spend to support (1) development of 275 units of housing affordable at 30%-60% of MFI in the Hillside Phase 1 development and (2) development of middle housing courtyard by Shortstack Housing in partnership with Proud Ground's Land Trust for affordable homeownership.

## How will the City implement the Strategy? Who are the partners?

Each of the strategies require a different implementation approach, with varying involvement from local partners. The city has identified strategies that it can use to best support the development of affordable housing, but the delivery requires the participation of key partners who have roles essential to the construction, delivery, and preservation of housing units. The city is unable to carry several of these policies to implementation without said partnerships.

### Exhibit 2. City and Partner Roles in Implementation

Note: Cells with gray shading indicate items that the City has already adopted but are critical to implementation of the HPS.

Action	City	Funding Partners	Implementation Partners	Year to begin Implementation
A. Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development	City lead and partner Community Development Department	State of Oregon Federal Government Nonprofits	Nonprofits such as Proud Ground, Northwest Community Land Trust Coalition, DevNW, and Network for Oregon Affordable Housing Center for Community Progress Fair Housing Council Community Partners for Affordable Housing	2024
B. Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees	City lead Community Development Department Public Works Department	Primarily from CET; other funding as available	Market-rate developers Nonprofit developers County agencies that also have SDCs	2024
C. Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program	City lead Community Development Department	None	Developers applying for MUPTE	2028
D. Increase Capacity in the HDR Zone	City lead Community Development Department	None	Market-rate developers Nonprofit developers	2025
E. Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses	City lead Community Development Department	None	Market-rate developers Nonprofit developers	2025
F. Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies	City lead Community Development Department	None	Building Department Market-rate developers Nonprofit developers Local architects	2026

G. Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness	City partner Community Development Department	State of Oregon Federal Government Nonprofits	Nonprofits such as Impact NW, Clackamas County Human Services Department, Metropolitan Family Service, and NW Housing Alternatives	2023
H. Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance	City partner Community Development Department	State of Oregon Federal Government	Nonprofits offering rehabilitation and down payment assistance, such as DevNW and Network for Oregon Affordable Housing (NOAH)	2026
I. Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)	City lead Community Development Department Public Works Department Finance Department	None	Market-rate developers Nonprofit developers	
J. Construction Excise Tax	City lead Community Development Department	None	Market-rate developers Nonprofit developers	

# 1. Introduction

---

The City of Milwaukie identified housing affordability as a key issue. The City has sponsored several housing planning efforts over the last several years to address housing access, quality, and affordability concerns. The City produced the Milwaukie Housing Affordability Strategy (MHAS) in 2018, which contains 31 action items for short-term, midterm, and long-term implementation from 2018 to 2023 within the three main housing goals: develop new affordable units, prevent displacement and keep units affordable, and connect people to existing affordable housing. The City has completed or started many of the actions in the MHAS (see Appendix F), as well as other actions to address housing affordability (see Appendix B).

While the City has accomplished much to date, there is still work to be done to ensure Milwaukie’s existing and future housing needs are met. To build on their progress, the City applied for a grant with the Department of Land Conservation and Development in 2021 to develop a Housing Capacity Analysis (HCA) and Housing Production Strategy (HPS). Milwaukie developed a Housing Capacity Analysis in 2022, which provided key information about the City’s unmet housing needs and informed this report.

An HPS is intended to include goals and strategic policies to achieve equitable outcomes for all residents of Milwaukie, with an emphasis on improving outcomes for underserved communities, lower-income households, and people in state and federal protected classes. An HPS considers issues of Fair Housing, which is intended to provide access to housing choice by everyone, free from discrimination.<sup>2</sup>

This HPS includes a range of strategic actions the city intends to further investigate and, where possible, implement them over a six-year period to address the unmet housing needs identified in the HCA. These strategies will provide the city with a range of possible tools to support housing development and innovative ideas to address housing needs in Milwaukie.

**What is the City already doing to address housing needs?**

Over the last five years, the City has implemented the following actions (many of them are from the *Milwaukie Housing Affordability Strategy* [MHAS] report):

- Streamline the development process.
- Middle housing code changes.
- Regional general obligation bonds.
- Housing Coordinator.
- Construction Excise Tax (CET).
- Property tax exemptions.
- Model potential impact of incentives.
- Eviction mitigation.
- Low-cost loans to support rehabilitation.
- Develop informational materials.

---

<sup>2</sup> Federal protected classes are race, color, national origin, religion, gender, familial status, and disability. Oregon’s additional protected classes are marital status, source of income, sexual orientation and gender identity, and status as a domestic violence survivor. Under Fair Housing laws, it is illegal to deny access to housing based on the characteristics of people within these protected classes.

## Housing Needs Addressed by the Housing Production Strategy

Across Oregon, developers have been able to build some types of housing without need for public intervention, such as single-dwelling detached housing that is affordable to people with higher incomes. However, many low- and middle-income houses have unmet housing needs because the market has been unable to keep up with their needs.

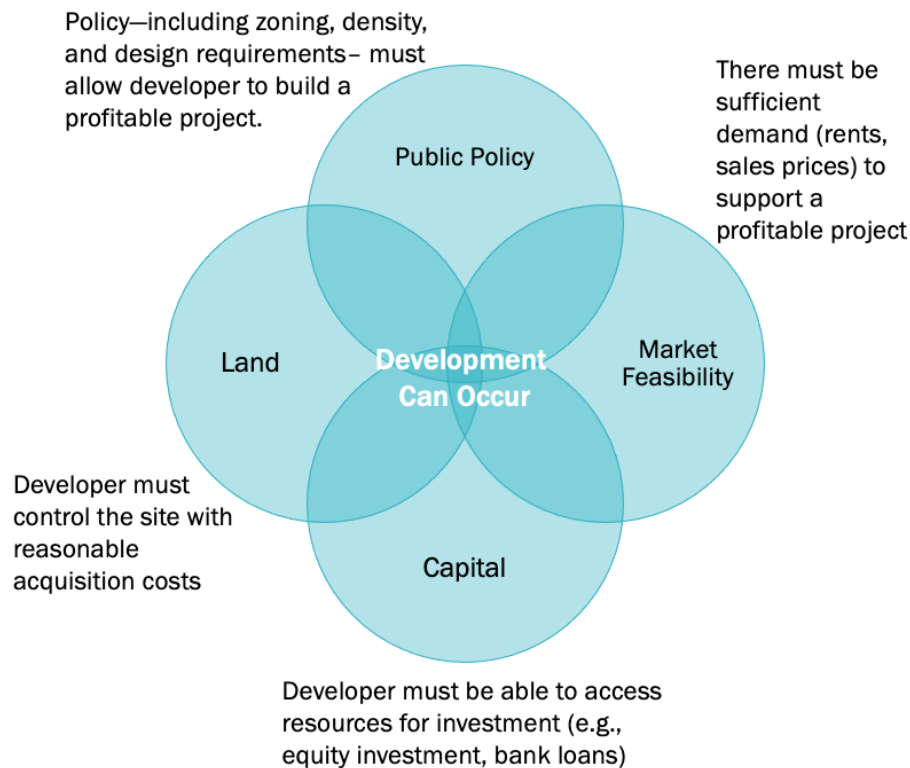
The HPS focuses on strategies that increase the possibility developers can produce housing for low- and middle-income households. Housing at this part of the income spectrum, and housing that meets the special needs of specific groups, usually requires public intervention.

## Considerations for Implementing the Housing Production Strategy

A city agency can influence, but not control, housing development that occurs within its boundaries. As shown in Exhibit 3, four factors influence how and where development can occur: public policy, land, market feasibility, and capital. The City has greater influence over some of these factors than others.

Exhibit 3. Four Necessary Factors that Allow Development of New Market-Rate Housing

Source: ECONorthwest



Public policy at the local level is shaped through state policy. Land is generally controlled by the individual landowners, and development of infrastructure necessary to make land

development can be prohibitively expensive. Market feasibility is largely affected by market forces, such as construction costs and achievable rents. Access to capital is largely controlled by investors and banks.

Cities can directly influence public policy (through its development code) and availability of land (through zoning, density, planning for new land needed for housing, redevelopment, government-owned surplus land, potential urban renewal and other types of projects and acquisitions, and infrastructure planning). Cities can also have a limited influence on market feasibility (through policies that reduce costs like tax abatements or waiving fees).

In the process of developing this HPS, the project team (city staff and ECONorthwest) considered how the city can influence the availability of land, public policy, capital, and market feasibility to have the greatest impact on development of needed housing types. Being included or listed in this document is not a representation that each or any of these items will be implemented. In the coming several years, city staff will continue to investigate and assess the feasibility and the policies that will lead to more affordable housing.

## Building Equity into the HPS

This HPS has a goal of advancing equitable access to housing in Milwaukie. Equity in this context is both an outcome and a process. As an “outcome,” equity means that race or other markers of social identity would no longer predict one’s life outcomes (for instance in health, socioeconomic advantages, educational access, life expectancy, etc.). To achieve equitable outcomes, equity is also a process to help ensure that diverse and underrepresented communities (including vulnerable and low-income communities) are able to influence and inform policy and program development.

Equitable housing goes beyond affordability. It aims to ensure all people have housing choices that are diverse, high quality, energy efficient, physically accessible, and reasonably priced, with access to employment opportunities, services, and amenities. This includes reducing rates of cost burden and increasing access to homeownership, especially for low-income households and vulnerable groups such as seniors, workers with low pay, people with disabilities, and communities of color. This broad definition of equitable housing includes choices for homes to buy or rent that are reasonably priced (relative to income) and accessible across all ages, household sizes, abilities, and incomes and are convenient to everyday needs such as schools, childcare, food, and parks.

This HPS was developed using an equity framework to guide identification of housing needs, community engagement, and plan development. Exhibit 4 describes how the equity framework has guided each of these processes and how it should continue to serve as a guide in implementation (including measuring impact).

Exhibit 4. Housing Production Strategy Equity Framework

Identify Unmet Housing Needs	Engagement Process <sup>3</sup>	HPS Plan Development	Measurement and Analysis
<p>Identify unmet housing needs, such as lower-income, cost-burdened households.</p> <p>Identify vulnerable people within the community who are at risk or who could benefit from access to more affordable housing.</p>	<p>Engage community members to learn about their priorities, needs, and challenges to affordable housing.</p> <p>Build community awareness and support through the engagement process.</p> <p>Continue engagement in implementation of the actions within the HPS.</p>	<p>Ensure that the actions in the HPS address Milwaukie’s unmet housing needs.</p> <p>Identify outcomes within the HPS that respond to community needs and promote housing stability and choice, particularly for those households with the unmet housing need.</p>	<p>Develop measurements to understand the impact and progress toward increasing equity of the actions.</p>

## Stakeholder Involvement in Developing the HPS

A key part of developing the HPS was consulting community members to learn about their priorities, needs, and challenges related to affordable housing. The stakeholder outreach process for developing the HPS was collaborative and included input from the following groups. Appendix C provides more information about groups involved in developing the HPS.

- **Housing Capacity Technical Committee (HCTC).** The project included six meetings with the HCTC over the course of the project.<sup>4</sup> The advisory committee consisted of twelve community members with diverse backgrounds related to housing issues in Milwaukie. The committee met throughout the development of the HPS to review the draft list of housing actions, identify gaps in the list and potential strategies to fill in gaps, refine the list of strategies, and provide input in the draft HPS document.
- **Meetings with Decision Makers.** City staff briefed the Planning Commission and City Council on the Housing Production Strategy work during the project. ECONorthwest presented the results of this analysis, in combination with information from the Milwaukie Housing Capacity Analysis, at meetings of the Planning Commission and City Council.
- **Engage Milwaukie.** This project involved two online ‘events’ through the City’s virtual engagement website, Engage Milwaukie. The first event shared information on changes

<sup>3</sup> Engagement builds on prior engagement that the City has done on other housing and community development projects, such as work on the Comprehensive Plan and Milwaukie Housing Affordability Strategy. It also includes engagement conducted as part of the HPS project. Implementation of the HPS will include additional engagement.

<sup>4</sup> This project included production of a Housing Capacity Analysis followed by this Housing Production Strategy. The first three HCTC meetings were primarily focused on the Housing Capacity Analysis, but they included discussion of the community engagement approach for both studies. The last three HCTC meetings were focused on housing production strategies.

in household incomes, housing costs, and housing cost burden in Milwaukie, and it included a survey to gauge residents' housing needs and preferences to aid the city in developing strategies to address housing needs. The second event highlighted the community priorities identified through the survey in Event 1, and it shared information on the list of the most promising strategies as the details of these strategies were being finalized.

- **Equity Steering Committee (ESC) Meeting.** This project included one meeting with the Equity Program Manager and Equity Steering Committee during the process of identifying unmet housing need and policy gaps. This discussion reviewed information on housing needs gathered through the HCA. Additionally, the project team asked the ESC to identify specific groups and individuals to meet with in subsequent discussion groups and identify key questions and goals for these discussions.
- **Interviews with local housing developers and builders.** The project included interviews with three housing developers that focus on regulated affordable housing development, accessory dwelling units (ADUs), and middle housing, respectively.
- **Interviews with service providers.** This project included interviews with two service providers who contract with Clackamas County to provide an array of direct supportive services to people who are houseless or at risk of houselessness. These interviews provided insight into the range of unmet housing needs for people experiencing houselessness, low-income renter households, and other special needs populations.

## 2. Unmet Housing Need in Milwaukie

---

As the City develops strategies to encourage affordable housing, the City must understand the needs that are specific to residents in the City of Milwaukie. The *2023-2043 Milwaukie Housing Capacity Analysis* (HCA) describes the housing needs of current and future residents of Milwaukie based on demographic and socioeconomic characteristics, including age, income, race, ethnicity, people with a disability, or people experiencing homelessness. This Housing Production Strategy (HPS) draws from the information presented in the HCA and connects the unmet housing needs with strategies to address those needs.

This chapter presents a description of the housing needs that the Housing Production Strategy (HPS) is intended to address, as well as existing policies to address Milwaukie's housing needs. It ends with a summary of the existing and expected barriers to development of needed housing.

### Milwaukie Housing Needs

*This section describes Milwaukie housing needs based on data gathered in the Milwaukie Housing Capacity Analysis report and household income shown in Exhibit 5.*

**Milwaukie is forecast to grow by 1,670 new dwelling units between 2023 and 2043.**

Milwaukie's Housing Capacity Analysis projects that the City will grow by 1,670 new dwelling units in Milwaukie between 2023 and 2043 to accommodate new population growth. These dwelling units will need to be available at a variety of income levels. Assuming future residents of Milwaukie have an income distribution that is the same as existing residents, nearly 40% of new households will need to be for those with very low or extremely low incomes (below 50% MFI).<sup>56</sup>

**Nearly 40% of Milwaukie's households earn less than 50% MFI.**

Housing costs for both rental and ownership units are much higher than many residents can afford. Exhibit 5 shows financially attainable housing costs for households across the income spectrum in Milwaukie. For example, a household earning median family income in Milwaukie

---

<sup>5</sup> Given the fact that incomes have grown at a relatively slow pace over the last two decades in comparison to housing costs (especially home sales prices), this may be a conservative assumption about the future affordability of housing.

<sup>6</sup> The HPS does not anticipate building new units for all existing households in Milwaukie that have problems affording housing costs. But the HPS does propose actions to promote development of housing that is more affordable to these households, enabling them to stay in Milwaukie.

(about \$96,900 per year in 2021)<sup>7</sup> can afford a monthly rent of about \$2,420 or a home roughly valued between \$339,000 and \$388,000.

To afford the median home sales price of \$525,000, a household would need to earn about \$145,000 or 150% of MFI. About 9% of Milwaukee's households have income sufficient to afford this median home sales price. To afford the average asking rent of \$1,413, a household would need to earn about \$56,520 or 58% of MFI.

---

<sup>7</sup> Note that Median Family Income for the region is different than Median Household Income (MHI) for Milwaukee. MFI is determined by HUD for each metropolitan area and non-metropolitan county. It is adjusted by family size – in that 100% MFI is adjusted for a family of four. MHI is a more general term. MHI includes the income of the householder and all other individuals 15 years old and over in the household, whether they are related to the householder or not.

Exhibit 5. Financially Attainable Housing, by Median Family Income (MFI) for Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA (\$96,900), 2021

Source: US Department of Housing and Urban Development, 2021. Oregon Employment Department.

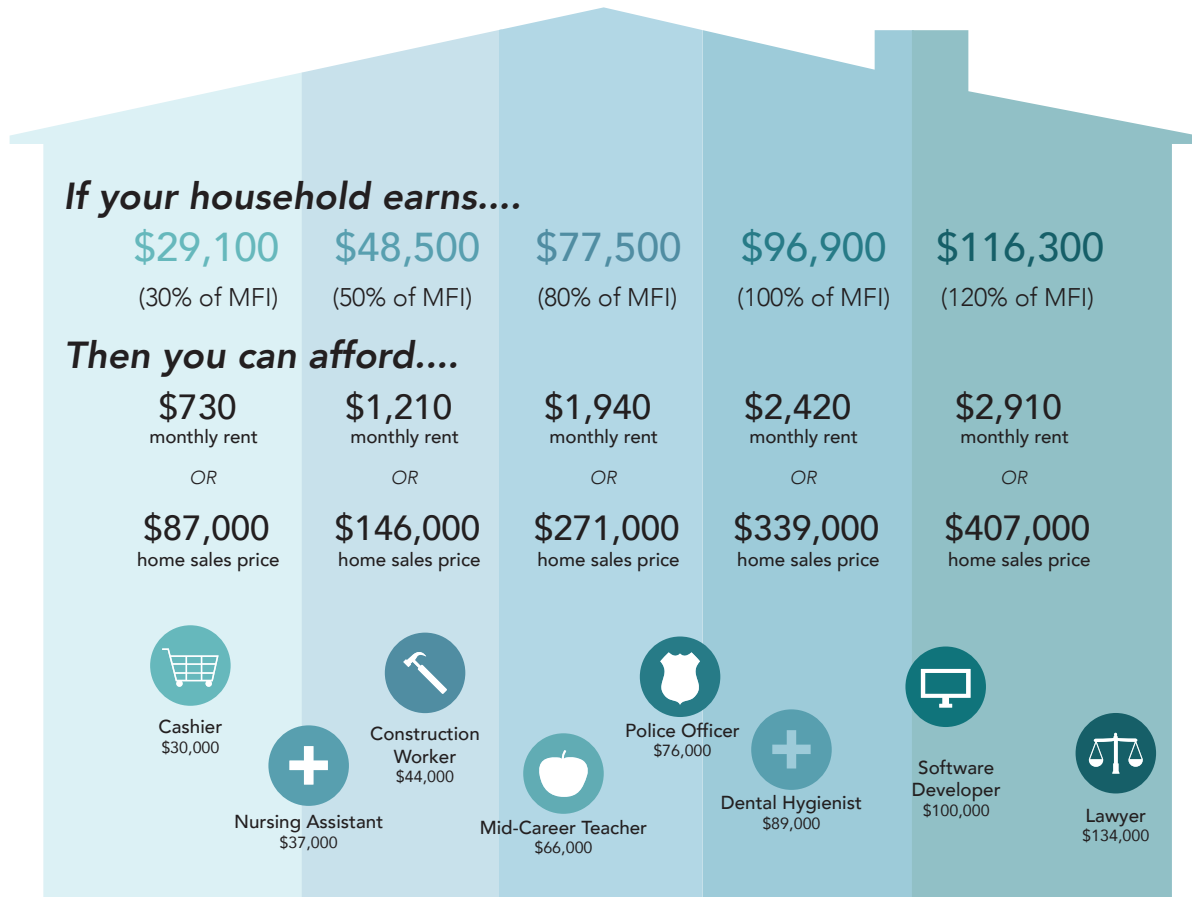
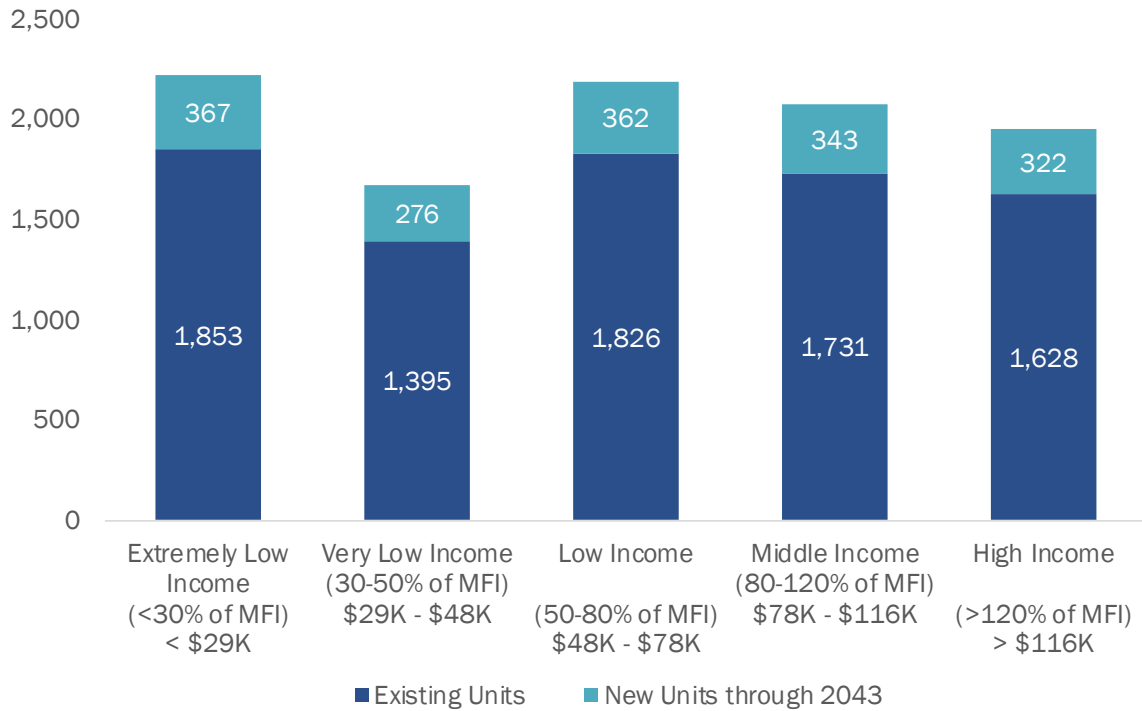


Exhibit 6 shows existing households and the forecast of household growth between 2023 and 2043 by income category (from Exhibit 5). It shows that 39% of Milwaukie’s households had incomes less than 50% of Median Family Income (MFI) (\$48,450) and cannot afford a two-bedroom apartment at the region’s HUD Fair Market Rent (FMR) of \$1,735 in 2021.

Exhibit 6. Share of Existing and New Households by Median Family Income (MFI) for Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA, Milwaukie, 2023

Source: US Department of HUD. US Census Bureau, 2015-2019 ACS Table 19001, and PSU’s Population Forecast, 2023 to 2043 as found in Milwaukie’s Housing Capacity Analysis.



### Defining Median Family Income

Throughout this report, we discuss housing affordability based on Median Family Income (MFI) that is defined by the U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Services (HUD) for Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA, for a family of four people. The terms used to describe housing affordability by income group are:

- Extremely Low Income: Less than 30% MFI or \$29,100 or less for a family of four
- Very Low Income: 30% to 50% of MFI or \$29,100 to \$48,500 for a family of four
- Low Income: 50% to 80% of MFI or \$48,500 to \$77,500 for a family of four
- Middle Income: 80% to 120% of MFI or \$77,500 to \$116,300 for a family of four
- High Income: 120% of MFI or \$116,300 or more for a family of four

## Median Family Income varies by household size.

The actual income thresholds vary in MFI based on household size. For example, a household of one person with an income of 80% of MFI has an income of \$54,1269 compared to the income for a household of four (\$77,520) or a household of six people (\$89,947). The housing needs for a single person are also different than those of a household of four people or six people. Throughout this document, we use the income for a household of four to illustrate housing needs.

### Exhibit 7. Median Family Income and Housing Affordability by Household Size, Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA, 2021

Source: Analysis by ECONorthwest; U.S. Department of HUD, Portland-Vancouver-Hillsboro, OR-WA MSA, 2021.

	30% MFI	60% MFI	80% MFI	100% MFI	120% MFI
<b>1-person</b>					
Annual Income	\$ 20,349	\$ 40,704	\$ 54,269	\$ 67,830	\$ 81,396
Affordable Monthly Housing Cost	\$ 509	\$ 1,018	\$ 1,357	\$ 1,696	\$ 2,035
<b>2-people</b>					
Annual Income	\$ 23,256	\$ 46,536	\$ 62,036	\$ 77,520	\$ 93,024
Affordable Monthly Housing Cost	\$ 581	\$ 1,163	\$ 1,551	\$ 1,938	\$ 2,326
<b>4-people</b>					
Annual Income	\$ 29,070	\$ 58,140	\$ 77,520	\$ 96,900	\$ 116,280
Affordable Monthly Housing Cost	\$ 727	\$ 1,454	\$ 1,938	\$ 2,423	\$ 2,907
<b>6-people</b>					
Annual Income	\$ 35,666	\$ 67,459	\$ 89,947	\$ 112,404	\$ 134,885
Affordable Monthly Housing Cost	\$ 892	\$ 1,686	\$ 2,249	\$ 2,810	\$ 3,372

## Many households in Milwaukie pay more than 30% of their income for housing.

Because the local housing market cannot produce income-restricted, subsidized affordable housing at sufficient levels – and because it cannot often produce middle income/workforce housing without subsidy, over a third (38%) of households in Milwaukie are cost burdened or severely cost burdened. Cost burden is higher for renter households, 52% of whom are cost burdened.

A household is defined as cost burdened if their housing costs exceed 30% of their gross income. A household that spends 50% or more of their gross income on housing costs is said to be severely cost burdened.

## Housing Needs for Extremely Low Income (Less than 50% MFI) Households

**What we know about the need:** Within this income range, Milwaukie has housing need of:

- New households: **643** (from 2023-2043)
- Existing households: **3,248**

**What can they afford?** Rents (including basic utility costs) of not more than \$1,210 per month.

- A household would need to earn **\$56,520** to afford average multi-dwelling rent of **\$1,413** (about 58% of MFI for a family of four). Households with incomes of less than 50% of MFI cannot afford this rent.

**What will it take to meet their needs?** Meeting the housing needs of these households will require a combination of preserving existing income-restricted affordable housing and development of new income-restricted affordable housing. Development of income-restricted affordable housing typically requires extensive subsidy, with funding from state and federal sources, in addition to any support from the city and other partners.

## Housing Needs for Low-Income (50-80% MFI) Households

**What we know about the need:** Within this income range, Milwaukie has housing need of:

- New households: **362** (from 2023-2043)
- Existing households: **1,826**

**What can they afford?** Rents (including basic utility costs) between \$1,210 and \$1,940 per month.

- A household would need to earn **\$56,520** to afford average multi-dwelling rent of **\$1,413** (about 58% of MFI for a family of four). Some households cannot afford this rent.
- Households with this income range are likely to live in rental housing predominantly.

**What will it take to meet their needs?** Meeting the housing needs of these households will require a combination of preserving existing “naturally occurring affordable housing,” development of new income-restricted affordable housing in this price range (for households with income of 50% to 60% of MFI), and development of new market-rate housing. Some households in this income range may need rent assistance, such as a Housing Choice Voucher. Homeownership opportunities for this income range will likely be related to housing developed by nonprofit organizations, possibly with some subsidy, such as through a community land trust.

## Housing Needs for Middle-Income (80-120% MFI) Households

**What we know about the need:** Within this income range, Milwaukie has housing need of:

- New households: **343** (from 2023-2043)
- Existing households: **1,731**

**What can they afford?** Rents (including basic utility costs) between \$1,940 and \$2,420 per month.

- A household would need to earn **\$56,520** to afford average multi-dwelling rent of **\$1,413** (about 58% of MFI for a family of four).
- Households with this income range are likely to live in rental housing predominantly.

**What will it take to meet their needs?** A combination of the development of rental housing and lower-cost housing for homeownership. Some homeownership opportunities for this income range will likely be related to housing developed by nonprofit organizations, possibly with some subsidy, such as land banking or a community land trust.

## Housing Needs of People of Color

**What we know about the need:** About **17% of Milwaukie’s population** identify as Latino/a/x (any race), Black, Asian, American Indian or Alaska Native, Native Hawaiian or Pacific Islander, two or more races, or another race. About 9% of Milwaukie’s population identify as Latino (any race).

Households that identified as Black/African American, American Indian and Alaska Native Alone, and Native Hawaiian/Pacific Islander had the lowest rates of homeownership (34%, 23%, and 0%, respectively). In comparison, 61% of households that identified as White Alone, 68% of households that identified as Asian Alone, and 71% of households that identified as Some other Race Alone were homeowners. About 40% of households who identified as Latino/a/x (of Any Race) owned their own home.

Black/African American households or those that identified as Two or more races were more likely to live in multi-dwelling units (47% and 52%, respectively). Households that identified as American Indian and Alaska Native and households that identified as Native Hawaiian and other Pacific Islander, lived in multi-dwelling housing at the highest rates (77% and 100%, respectively). Over half of the households that identified as Latino/a/x lived in single-dwelling detached housing (60%).

**What will it take to meet their needs?** Addressing the affordability issues discussed above, as well as ensuring that people of color have access to housing without discrimination. This will require increasing awareness of Fair Housing rules for property owners and managers, tenants, City decision makers, and City staff. It will also require careful decision-making to change policies that have created barriers to access housing by people of color.

## Housing Need of People with Disabilities

**What we know about the need:** The Census reports that about **9% of Milwaukie’s population** have one or more disability, such as ambulatory, vision, hearing, cognitive, self-care, or independent living disabilities.

**What will it take to meet their needs?** Addressing the affordability issues, discussed above, as well as ensuring that people with disabilities have access to housing that addresses their disability and that they have access to housing without discrimination. This will require increasing awareness of Fair Housing rules for property owners and managers, tenants, City decision makers, and

---

Disabilities include those that are visible, such as ambulatory or vision disabilities, and those that are not readily apparent, such as self-care, independent living, or cognitive disabilities. Other conditions may require special accommodations, such as disabling diseases or mental health conditions.

---

City staff. It will also require approaches that encourage development of housing with specialized design standards to accommodate special needs.

## Housing Need of People Experiencing Houselessness

***What we know about the need:*** There are approximately **568 people** experiencing houselessness in Clackamas County in 2023. It should be noted that the PIT consistently undercounts individuals experiencing houselessness and the numbers maybe unreliable, but it is the count that is available. In addition, **366 students** in the North Clackamas School District experienced homelessness in the 2019-2020 school year. The number of people experiencing homelessness in Milwaukie is not clearly known. In part, this is because people experiencing homelessness may move between neighboring cities.

***What will it take to meet their needs?*** Strategies will range from emergency assistance (including rent and utility assistance), permanent supportive housing (including supportive housing with services), and improved access to an affordable unit (as discussed above).

---

The data used to estimate people experiencing homelessness, Point-in-Time Count, a snapshot of individuals experiencing houselessness on a single night in a community. HUD requires conducting the PIT count during the last ten days of January. Though the PIT count is not a comprehensive survey, it serves as a measure of houselessness at a given point of time and is used for policy and funding decisions.

---

### 3. Strategies to Meet Future Housing Need

This section describes the list of actions that Milwaukie is including in its HPS for further consideration and study by the city to address its unmet housing needs, as described in Chapter 2. The project involved evaluating the community’s interest in a wide range of actions for inclusion in the HPS. Exhibit 8 summarizes the actions included in the HPS. A subsequent section of the chapter presents additional Recommendations for Future Actions in Milwaukie, beyond those included in the table below.

**Exhibit 8. Summary of Actions in the HPS**

Note: Cells with gray shading indicate items that the City has already adopted but are critical to implementation of the HPS.

Action	What is it?	How does the strategy help?
A. Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development	Using city-owned land or purchasing land for affordable housing development. Acting as a partner to support community land trusts or housing cooperatives.	Supports development of affordable housing through control of land and potential to decrease development costs by contributing land at lower cost. City supports other partners in development of housing affordable for ownership by low-income households.
B. Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees	Milwaukie can reduce or exempt SDCs for domestic water, sanitary sewer, transportation, and stormwater, as well as Planning Fees.	Lowers development costs of affordable housing by exempting the developer from paying city SDCs but may require a source of funding to backfill the cost of SDCs. Can reduce or exempt Planning Fees also.
C. Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program	Property tax exemption for up to 10 years for multi-unit housing developed affordable to 80% of MFI. Flexible tax exemption that City sets criteria and location where it may be granted.	Lowers the operational costs of market-rate multi-unit housing, in exchange for lower rents for the duration of the exemption.
D. Increase Capacity in the HDR Zone	Could increase the density of multi-unit housing development standards in the High-Density zones.	Increasing residential densities in the HDR zone can allow for more development of multi-unit housing, both for affordable housing and market-rate multi-unit housing.
E. Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses	Milwaukie can provide density bonuses that would allow for more housing units to be built than allowed by zoning, if the proposed project provides a certain number of affordable units.	Can support development of more income-restricted affordable housing, in locations where the City would like to see more of this housing.
F. Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies	The City could develop pre-approved plans for middle housing typologies, such as cottage clusters, townhomes, and other middle-income	Streamlines permitting procedures for middle housing types and ADUs, thereby reducing development timelines and costs.

Action	What is it?	How does the strategy help?
	housing types, as well as for accessory dwelling units (ADUs).	
G. Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness	Milwaukie can partner agencies and nonprofit organizations that provide housing and services to people experiencing houselessness, through development of emergency shelter, permanent supportive housing, and other housing for people experiencing houselessness.	Improve livelihoods by reducing the number of people experiencing houselessness in Milwaukie.
H. Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance	Provides funding to increase homeownership opportunities through down payment assistance and helping existing low-income households remain homeowners through housing repair, weatherization, or accessibility improvements.	Increases access to homeownership for low-income households and helps existing low-income households repair their homes or make necessary accessibility improvements to be able to continue living in their homes.
I. Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF) <sup>8</sup>	Milwaukie has an Urban Renewal Area that covers downtown and the city's Central Milwaukie area. Urban Renewal funding can be used to pay for land acquisition, support development of affordable housing, backfill SDC exemptions, develop needed infrastructure, and for other uses.	Over the next 5 years, the City expects to have \$2 million in its Urban Renewal Fund to support mixed-use multi-unit housing, much of which is expected to be affordable at less than 120% MFI.
J. Construction Excise Tax (CET)	Milwaukie has a CET, which is intended to support development of affordable housing.	The City has \$2 million in CET accumulated since 2017, which it plans to spend to support (1) development of 275 units of housing affordable at 30%-60% of MFI in the Hillside Phase 1 development and (2) development of middle housing courtyard by Shortstack Housing in partnership with Proud Ground's Land Trust for affordable homeownership.

<sup>8</sup> The City has already adopted Urban Renewal and a Construction Excise Tax. These actions focus on how funding from these sources will be used to implement the other actions in the HPS.

## Evaluation Criteria for Actions in the HPS

In developing the HPS, we evaluated each of the actions considered for inclusion in the HPS based on the following criteria. However, we did not weigh if any of these criteria would cause an item to be excluded entirely from the future action list. Appendix D provides more details about these evaluation criteria, beyond the summary below.

- **Rationale**, considers how the action would address Milwaukie’s unmet housing needs.
- **City role**, considers whether city staff would take the lead role in implementing an action, or if the city’s role would be to partner with other organizations.
- **Potential impact for housing development**, considers the potential scale of impact of the action, which provides some context for whether the policy tool generally results in a little or a lot of change in the housing market.
- **Administrative complexity**, considers how much staff time and resources (financial or otherwise) are required to implement the action and whether the action is difficult or costly to administer once it is in place.
- **Tenure**, considers whether the action would primarily serve renters, homeowners, or both.
- **Income level served**, focusing on incomes below 120% of MFI is a way to best support housing affordable to households who are most likely to have difficulty affording housing.

## Exhibit 9. Evaluation of Actions in HPS

Note: Cells with gray shading indicate items that the City has already adopted but are critical to implementation of the HPS.

Action	Rationale	City Role	Potential Impact on Development Cost or Unit Production	Complexity to Administer	Tenure	Most Likely Affordability Level Targeted
A. Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development	Reduce land costs	Lead	Small to Large	High	Both	80% MFI and below
B. Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees	Reduce development costs	Lead	Small	Medium	Both	80% MFI and below
C. Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program	Reduce development costs	Lead	Small to Moderate	Medium	Rental	80% MFI and below
D. Increase Capacity in the HDR Zone	Increase housing diversity	Lead	Moderate to Large	Medium	Both	Any
E. Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses	Reduce development costs	Lead	Moderate	Low	Both	60% MFI and below
F. Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies	Increase housing diversity	Lead	Small to Moderate	Low	Both	Any
G. Develop Housing Options and Services to Address And Prevent Houselessness	Provide Financial Assistance	Partner	Small to Moderate	High	Rental	60% MFI and below
H. Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance	Provide Financial Assistance	Partner	Small to Moderate	Medium	Both	120% MFI and below
I. Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)	Critical to funding affordable housing actions	Lead	Moderate to Large	High	Both	120% MFI and below
J. Construction Excise Tax	Critical to funding affordable housing actions	Lead	Small to Large	Medium	Both	120% MFI and below

## Implementation Considerations

Exhibit 10 provides an assessment of the potential limitations, risks, or funding and revenue implications associated with implementing each action. Any one of the potential limitations, risks, or funding issues could cause an action to not be implemented by the city. This section summarizes the implementation considerations associated with each action:

- **Long-term affordability considerations.** One of the city’s priorities around affordable housing is ensuring that housing stays affordable long term. Many incentives and tax exemption programs require affordability levels for a set period of time, and when that period is over, units can be offered at market-rate. This criterion considers whether the action would ensure long-term affordability or, if not, how long a set affordability level would be required.
- **Risk.** Implementation of housing actions may come with trade-offs. A housing action could potentially impact residents, development patterns, transportation, or revenue for other city departments. Other actions require things like effective partnerships to be implemented sufficiently. This criterion considers potential challenges or impacts for each action.
- **City staffing implications.** Implementing the actions in the HPS will require staff time, with some actions requiring more staff capacity than others. City staff will need to consider the requirements on staff time as actions are implemented.
- **Funding implications.** Implementation of some actions in the HPS will require large or ongoing funding contributions, while others will not require additional funding. Two actions, Urban Renewal and CET, will provide funding that could potentially support implementation of other actions in the HPS.

### Exhibit 10. Implementation Considerations

Note: Cells with gray shading indicate items that the City has already adopted but are critical to implementation of the HPS.

Action	Long-Term Affordability Considerations	Risks	City Staffing Implications	Funding Implications
A. Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development	Depends on land usage. If for income-restricted housing or a CLT, then housing would be long-term affordable	Will require partnerships to result in housing affordable development	Will require partnerships to minimize staffing impacts	Will require funding to support land banking. Supporting land trusts or housing cooperatives may require less money
B. Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees	Depends on type of housing built	Will need to “backfill” the forgone cost of SDCs, using other funding sources	Not significant	Could backfill some or all foregone revenues from CET

Action	Long-Term Affordability Considerations	Risks	City Staffing Implications	Funding Implications
C. Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program	Affordable for the duration of the tax exemption – up to 10 years	City would forgo property tax revenue for up to 10 years where MUPTe is granted.	Developing MUPTe program will require significant staff time. Ongoing implementation of MUPTe will require some staff time	Forgoes revenue for up to 10 years. No need for new funding. May require partnerships to verify incomes, which may require funding
D. Increase Capacity in the HDR Zone	Increases supply of housing at all income levels	Could put pressure on the transportation system	Revising the development code will require staff time	Does not require additional funding
E. Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses	If it results in income-restricted housing development, will maintain affordability for 60+ years	Could impact surrounding neighbors	Revising the development code will require staff time	Does not require additional funding
F. Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies	Increases supply of housing at all income levels but would not in itself ensure long-term affordable units.	Impacts are likely to be minor or have no negative impact.	Developing and implementing pre-approved plan set will require a limited amount of staff time	The City will need to work with a consultant to develop such plans.
G. Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness	Income-restricted housing, will maintain affordability for 60+ years	Depends on having effective partnerships, without which this action may not be implemented sufficiently	Will require staff time to develop and maintain partnerships	Could require funds, depending on the amount the City can devote to it
H. Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance	Depends on the type of assistance the City offers and the City set requirements	The costs can be high enough per household that funding limits the number of households that can be helped	Will require staff time to develop and maintain partnerships with agencies that focus on this	Requires substantial funding; some funding may be available from the state or federal governments
I. Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)	Depends on how funds are spent.	Potential for displacing existing residents	Requires substantial staff time	No new funding required
J. Construction Excise Tax	Depends on how funds are spent. Some must be spent on housing that may only be affordable for a limited period.	Impacts permit fees for all housing development. Slower development can reduce accumulation of funding	Requires some staff time	No new funding required

## Funding the Actions

One of the key limitations to implementing the actions in the HPS is the availability of funding. Funding is needed not only to build units, preserve affordable housing, and provide access to equitable housing but also for staff time to implement the Plan. Identifying a set of realistic funding sources is necessary for achieving the vision of affordable housing in Milwaukie.

A robust set of housing preservation and development programs requires funding sources that are dedicated toward these activities and that are stable and flexible. In addition to existing available funding options, the City will need to pursue new funding sources that can help fund its programs. The City's existing primary funding sources are:

- **Urban Renewal Revenues.** Milwaukie has an Urban Renewal District covering downtown and the city's Central Milwaukie area. Over the next five to eight years, the City expects to bond about \$4 million to support infrastructure upgrades, such as road and streetscape improvements. These upgrades can support all types of development, including housing development. Over the next five-year period, the City expects to have \$2 million in its Urban Renewal Fund to support housing and development. Housing within the urban renewal district will primarily be mixed-use multi-unit housing, much of which is expected to be affordable at less than 120% MFI.
- **Construction Excise Tax (CET) Revenues.** The City implemented a CET in 2017, including developing criteria and plans for distribution of CET funds. The City released a competitive request for proposals in 2022 to award up to \$2 million in CET funds for qualifying income-restricted housing projects. As funds continue to accumulate over time, the City will release subsequent rounds of funding. CET funds generated from within Milwaukie are also utilized by the State to provide first-time homebuyer assistance for residents.

The City has a variety of other options for locally controlled funding sources that could support affordable housing. While this project did not include a robust funding analysis component, the project team discussed these funding sources with the Task Force.

Exhibit 11. provides an overview of which funding sources advanced to the HPS.

Exhibit 11. Funding Sources Evaluated

<b>Recommendation for Inclusion in the HPS as an Action?</b>	<b>Revenue Source</b>	<b>Rationale for Inclusion/Exclusion?</b>
Yes	Urban Renewal Area	Provides a stable, dedicated revenue source in an area with limited existing infrastructure.
Yes	Use of CET funding	Provides a funding source to support developer incentives, affordable homeownership, and affordable housing programs.
No but staff will continue to pursue	Grants and State Funding	Not included as an action but considered as a source of funding for other housing strategies.
No but the City will accept these	Private donations and gifts	Pursue as the City has staff capacity, without dedicated staff this is not likely to be a substantial source of funding
No but the City could consider as options arise	General Fund	Consider use of General Funds as opportunities arise
No	General Obligation Bond	Requires voter approval
No	New local option levy	Requires voter approval
No	Increased lodging tax	Milwaukie has no hotel or motels, so this is not a viable source
No	Marijuana tax	These funds are currently dedicated for the general fund.
No	Increased utility fee	May not provide a source of funding for development or preservation of housing.
No	New business license fee	May hinder local business development
No	New food and beverage tax	May not be politically feasible
No	New sales tax	May not be politically feasible
No	New payroll or business income tax	May not be politically feasible
No	New real estate transfer tax	Not legal in Oregon
No	New vacant/second home tax	Untested and possibly not legal in Oregon

## Potential Partners

Implementing the actions in this strategy will require participation of key partners who have roles essential to the construction, delivery, and preservation of housing units. Exhibit 12 shows how each of the partners would play a role in different actions.

**Exhibit 12. Potential Partnerships**

Action	City	Funding Partners	Implementation Partners
A. Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development	City lead and partner Community Development Department	State of Oregon Federal Government Nonprofits	Nonprofits such as Proud Ground, Northwest Community Land Trust Coalition, DevNW, and Network for Oregon Affordable Housing Center for Community Progress Fair Housing Council Community Partners for Affordable Housing
B. Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees	City lead Community Development Department Public Works Department	Primarily from CET; other funding as available	Market-rate developers Nonprofit developers County agencies that also have SDCs
C. Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program	City lead Community Development Department	None	Developers applying for MUPT
D. Increase Capacity in the HDR Zone	City lead Community Development Department	None	Market-rate developers Nonprofit developers
E. Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses	City lead Community Development Department	None	Market-rate developers Nonprofit developers
F. Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies	City lead Community Development Department	None	Building Department Market-rate developers Nonprofit developers Architects
G. Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness	City partner Community Development Department	State of Oregon Federal Government Nonprofits	Nonprofits such as Impact NW, Clackamas County Human Services Department, Metropolitan Family Service, and NW Housing Alternatives

Action	City	Funding Partners	Implementation Partners
H. Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance	City partner Community Development Department	State of Oregon Federal Government	Nonprofits offering rehabilitation and down payment assistance, such as DevNW and Network for Oregon Affordable Housing (NOAH)
I. Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)	City lead Community Development Department Public Works Department Finance Department	None	Market-rate developers Nonprofit developers
J. Construction Excise Tax	City lead Community Development Department	None	Market-rate developers Nonprofit developers

## Monitoring Outcomes of the HPS

This is Milwaukie’s first HPS. As a result, the City is required to describe how it will measure the implementation and progress of the HPS. This section describes the metrics the City will use to evaluate HPS progress. When Milwaukie produces its next HPS in six years, the City will be required to summarize the efficacy of each action included in this HPS.<sup>9</sup> The information resulting from these measures will help Milwaukie to summarize the outcomes and efficacy of the actions in this HPS.

The City will review its progress toward the plan on a consistent basis, coinciding with the implementation plan (Exhibit 14) and any Council work planning. During its review, the City will report on the implementation actions taken for the strategies in progress, or any scheduled to begin, along with the housing development activity that has occurred. Every three years, these updates will be combined into a report. Key questions that the City can consider in its assessment include:

- Are new or different actions needed to address new or changing conditions?
- Have any specific strategies proven to be impractical and/or counterproductive?
- What benefits has the City seen from its efforts to date? Are the City’s residents, and especially its lower-income residents and communities of color, seeing a return on the investments that the City has made?

---

<sup>9</sup> A detailed summary of DLCD’s monitoring and reporting requirements for Housing Production Strategies is included in Appendix A.

In addition, the City can track indicators of plan progress in Exhibit 13.

**Exhibit 13. Monitoring by Strategy**

<b>Strategies</b>	<b>Annual monitoring</b>
Overall Monitoring	Number of affordable units developed by income range. Number of affordable projects developed.
A. Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development	Number of acres acquired for land banking. Number of acres contributed to land trusts. Number of dwelling units developed on land from land banking. Number of dwelling units developed in land trusts. Amount of funding contributed to land banks or land trusts. Number of partnerships with land trusts.
B. Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees	Number of inquiries about SDC or planning fee reduction/waiver program. Number of projects (and units) granted SDC or planning fee reduction/waiver. Amount of money reduced/waived
C. Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program	Exemption developed and implemented. Number of inquiries about tax exemption. Number of projects (and units) granted tax exemption.
D. Increase Capacity in the HDR Zone	Ordinance developed and approved. Comparison of newly developed housing in HDR with historical densities
E. Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses	Ordinance developed and approved. Number of housing projects developed using incentives.
F. Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies	Plan sets adopted Number of units developed through pre-approved plan sets.
G. Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness	New partnerships established or expanded. Number of permanently supportive housing projects (and units) developed.
H. Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance	Feasibility study completed. Additional funding sources identified. Amount of additional funding directed to partners offering rehabilitation and down payment assistance. Use of funds directed to partners offering rehabilitation and down payment assistance. Number of people in Milwaukie receiving assistance through partner homeownership programs.
I. Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)	Amount of funding investments made with urban renewal dollars to support affordable housing. Number of all units and of affordable units built using urban renewal dollars.
J. Construction Excise Tax	Use of CET funds. Number and types of units developed supported by CET; affordability levels.

In addition, the City could monitor current market conditions to help the Council understand the context in which the overall HPS is operating:

- Number and type of new homes produced and total within the city over time - tenure, size, sales price/asking rent, and unit type.
- Share of rent-burdened residents
- Sales prices and rents for existing homes
- Number, location, and expiration date of regulated affordable units with change in units provided over time.

## Implementation Timeline

Implementation of the HPS will take time because each action will require further consideration, such as additional analysis, engagement of consultants, changes to existing standards or programs, discussions with decision makers, or public hearings. The City has adopted and agreed to some of the actions listed in the HPS, such as the Construction Excise Tax and Urban Renewal. For these actions, the HPS provides additional details about implementation of these actions and puts them into the broader context of Milwaukie's housing needs. For actions that the City has not yet agreed to take action on, the City may be unable to or may choose not to implement some of these actions because of new information that arises from further consideration about the specifics of each action.

- **Further refinement:** The actions will require some level of further refinement prior to adoption, which may range from simple logistics (such as developing materials about an existing program) to complicated coordination between multiple internal and external stakeholders (such as implementation of a tax abatement). The refinement period will occur before adoption.
- **City Council direction:** This occurs when the City takes official action to adopt an action, uses another official acknowledgement that the City is going to execute on the strategic action, or gives staff official direction on implementation of an action. The table below shows the expected time of adoption or receiving official direction from council. The City's deadline for adoption or for other official city action is the last day of the year shown in Exhibit 14.
- **Implementation:** This occurs when the City officially allows the strategic action to be used, represented by a tan color in the table.

If the City is unable to or chooses not to implement an action within 90 days of the timeline proposed in the HPS, the City must notify DLCD about the action(s) that the City is taking to address this issue. The City may propose an alternative schedule for implementing the action or may identify a different action (or actions) to meet the specific housing need addressed by this action. Furthermore, the City may identify reasons for why an action is found to be infeasible.

Exhibit 14. Implementation Schedule

Actions	July 1, 2023, through December 2023	2024	2025	2026	2027	2028	2029
A. Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development		Evaluate	Council Decision	Implement			
B. Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees		Evaluate	Council Decision	Implement			
C. Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program					Evaluate	Council Decision	Implement
D. Increase Capacity in the HDR Zone		Evaluate	Council Decision	Implement			
E. Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses		Evaluate	Council Decision	Implement			
F. Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies			Evaluate	Council Decision	Implement		
G. Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness	Ongoing						
H. Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance				Evaluate	Council Decision	Implement	
I. Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)	Ongoing, as funding is available						
J. Construction Excise Tax	Ongoing, as funding is available						

## Recommendations for Future Actions

The following actions, while important and useful, are not included as strategies in the HPS because of uncertainty about availability of funding, likelihood that they will be easily addressed outside of the HPS, or for other reasons. Instead, the HPS will include them as recommendations that the City may want to consider in the future or as part of another process. The City will not have to report on progress toward these actions.

- **Rental Assistance Programs.** The City has implemented a rental assistance program in the past and will continue to do so as funding is available. The City should continue to identify funding sources for this program and implement as funding becomes available.
- **Pursue Community Development Block Grant (CDBG) Funds from Clackamas County.** The City should continue to work with the County to understand and determine how to leverage and receive CDBG funds for local use.
- **Inclusionary Zoning.** Milwaukie has not implemented an inclusionary zoning ordinance for residential developments within the City Limits for proposed structures containing 20 units or more under the State’s inclusionary zoning legislation. Inclusionary zoning policies tie development approval to, or provide regulatory incentives for, the provision of low- and moderate-income housing as part of a proposed development. However, this strategy is development driven and has the potential to curtail development overall if developers look to other cities without these requirements. Additionally, inclusionary zoning requirements could encourage development of 19-unit multi-unit buildings to avoid complying with affordability requirements, discouraging development of multi-unit buildings with 20 or more units. The City should evaluate inclusionary zoning strategies and potential impacts, then consider suitability for Milwaukie’s development context. If findings show suitability for Milwaukie’s development context, the City may consider drafting amendments to the land use ordinance and work with Milwaukie’s Planning Commission and City Council to adopt the revised standards. The City could also work with legislators to modify inclusionary zoning requirements to allow for more broad applicability. For instance, reducing the 20-unit threshold would allow Cities to tailor inclusionary zoning to their development context.
- **Allow Tiny Homes.** The City should evaluate whether to allow tiny homes and tiny home villages. If so, review the development code for barriers to tiny homes and tiny home villages, and amend the code as needed to allow and facilitate development of these housing types.<sup>10</sup>
- **Support Preservation of Manufactured Home Parks.** There are only two mobile home parks in Milwaukie. There are two primary ways the City could support preservation of

---

<sup>10</sup> Portland State University’s [Homelessness Research & Action Collaborative](https://www.pdx.edu/homelessness/village) has evaluated and documented best practices for the Village Model: <https://www.pdx.edu/homelessness/village>

these parks. One option is a regulatory approach, where the City develops and implements a zone over these parks that allows manufactured home parks as a permitted use and prohibits other types of single-family detached or multifamily housing. Another option is to work with owners of manufactured home parks when they go up for sale and facilitate purchase by a nonprofit. The City should evaluate these approaches and determine the most promising option for Milwaukie.

- **Relocation Assistance Requirements.** The City could evaluate implementing a policy that requires landlords to provide financial relocation assistance to renters under specific situations. For instance, the City might model the policy from Portland’s Mandatory Renter Relocation Assistance program, where renters may have the right to be paid relocation assistance from their landlord in the following situations:
  - No-cause eviction
  - Notice of non-renewal of a fixed-term lease (not becoming month-to-month)
  - Qualified landlord reason for termination
  - Rent increase of 10 percent or more over a 12-month period
  - Substantial change of lease terms

# Appendix A: Requirements of a Housing Production Strategy

---

This section briefly describes the monitoring and reporting requirements the City will have to follow after adoption of the HPS. The City is required to submit the HPS to Department of Land Conservation and Development (DLCD) after its adoption by the City Council. The City is then required to monitor progress on implementation of the HPS and progress on production of housing related to the policies and actions in this report. Linking housing development directly to implementation of the actions in this report may be challenging and difficult to quantify. But City staff will be able to report changes in building activity that occur before and after implementation of specific actions and will be able to provide qualitative feedback on implementation of actions based on development of partnerships and discussions with stakeholders.

## Report Requirements

OAR 660-008 describes the requirements of a Housing Production Strategy (HPS) in sections 660-008-0050 through 660-008-0070. This section briefly describes these requirements and the review by staff with the Department of Land Conservation and Development (DLCD).

The HPS is required to include the following information.

- **Contextualized Housing Need and Engagement** (Chapter 2 and Appendix C in this report) should provide information about the socioeconomic and demographic trends of households in Milwaukie, the policies the City has adopted to meet housing needs, and a summary of engagement the City has had with stakeholders about housing needs (especially with stakeholders in underrepresented groups).
- **Strategies to Meet Future Housing Need** (Chapter 3 in this report) identifies specific actions, measures, and policies needed to address housing needs identified in Milwaukie's HCA report. Appendix D provides additional information on each strategy.
- **Achieving Fair and Equitable Housing Outcomes** (Appendix E in this report) evaluates the entire list of strategies to achieve equitable outcomes. The valuation considers factors such as location of housing, Affirmatively Furthering Fair Housing, facilitating housing choice, identifying housing options for residents experiencing homelessness, supporting development of affordable housing, and increasing housing stability.

The City is required to submit the HPS to DLCD after its adoption by the City Council.

## Monitoring Outcomes of the HPS

The City is then required to monitor progress on implementation of the HPS and progress on production of housing related to the policies and actions in this report. The metrics identified in Section 3 of this report will guide the evaluation of progress.

The City will review its progress toward the plan on a consistent basis, coinciding with the implementation plan (Exhibit 14) and any Council work planning. During its review, the City will report on the implementation actions taken for the strategies in progress, or any scheduled to begin, along with the housing development activity that has occurred. Every three years, these updates will be combined into a report.

Milwaukie will be required to submit a report to DLCD three years after the City adopts the HPS<sup>11</sup> that includes:

- A **summary** of the actions taken by that time. For actions not adopted on the schedule in the HPS, the city must provide an explanation of the circumstances that posed a barrier to implementation and a plan for addressing the need identified in the strategy. That plan could include identification of other actions in the HPS that will meet the identified need or it could include development of a new action to meet the need.
- An **evaluation** of the efficacy of the actions that the city has implemented for meeting the needs in the HCA and whether the actions are moving the city to achieve more fair and equitable housing outcomes.

Milwaukie is also required to report about actions that will not be adopted on the schedule presented in Section 3, Exhibit 14. The City must notify DLCD that it will be unable to adopt the action within 90 days of the end of the timeline to implement the action. This notice must identify the actions or combinations of actions that the City will take to address the need that the action was intended to address. The City may propose an alternative schedule for implementing the action or may identify a different action (or actions) to meet the specific housing need addressed by this action.

---

<sup>11</sup> This report is due to DLCD no later than December 31 four years after Milwaukie adopts its HPS.

# Appendix B: Existing Policies and Barriers to Development

---

Over the last five years, the City has implemented the following actions. Many of them are from the *Milwaukie Housing Affordability Strategy* (MHAS) report.

- **Streamline the development process.** Milwaukie took steps to streamline the development process, making development easier for developers. Actions the City has taken include assigning project managers as a consistent point of contact, hiring a housing coordinator, charging consistent and predictable permit fees, providing a predictable review process with early feedback, partnering with nonprofit and other public agencies to inform up-to-date housing needs, and identifying zoning code changes to make development faster.
- **Middle housing code changes.** The City implemented middle housing code changes, consistent with House Bill (HB) 2001, which allows town houses, cottage housing, duplexes, triplexes, and quadplexes in areas that have primarily consisted of single-unit housing.
- **Regional general obligation bonds.** Milwaukie engaged with Metro and its Equitable Housing Program to explore securing bond financing for additional affordable housing. This effort ended up converging with the 2018 regional affordable housing bond that was approved by Metro-area voters.
- **Housing Coordinator.** Milwaukie hired a housing coordinator to ensure dedicated resources would be directed to increasing housing affordability. This position was in charge of MHAS implementation and has morphed over the last several years due to resource constraints and updated council goals.
- **Construction Excise Tax (CET).** The City implemented a CET in 2017, including developing criteria and plans for distribution of CET funds. The City released a competitive request for proposals in 2022 to award up to \$2M in CET funds for qualifying income-restricted housing projects. As funds continue to accumulate overtime, the City will release subsequent rounds of funding. CET funds generated from within Milwaukie are also utilized by the State to provide first-time homebuyer assistance for residents.
- **Property tax exemptions.** The City worked with the various taxing districts to allow nonprofit owned, income-restricted housing developments to apply for an annual property tax exemption. This program has been utilized primarily by Northwest Housing Alternatives Walsh Commons development on Willard Street.
- **Model potential impact of incentives.** Milwaukie started the process of modeling potential impacts of incentives by engaging with the development community to understand the potential impact of reducing or waiving transportation impact fees and

systems development charges. The City is still working with developers to understand impact of incentives of green building standards, density bonuses, development standard variances, and parking reductions.

- **Eviction mitigation.** Milwaukie partnered with county mediation services, training services, and other resources to assist tenants and landlords in eviction prevention. These resources are available and accessible to all on the city website. The City has also offered several rounds of rental assistance to qualifying lower-income residents for additional mitigation.
- **Low-cost loans to support rehabilitation.** The City partners with and supports Clackamas County's affordable housing development and rehabilitation projects in Milwaukie. Milwaukie does not offer loans for rehabilitation but directs interested parties to Clackamas County for these loans.
- **Develop informational materials.** Milwaukie developed (or partners with others who have developed) informational materials available for tenants, prospective homebuyers, and others, making the materials available on the City's website. For example, the City is developing a financial resource guide for tenants and property owners. The City promotes the County's Rent Well program, which provides tenant education to give residents the support, knowledge, and expertise they need to become successful tenants.

## Existing and Expected Barriers to Development of Needed Housing

The barriers to development of needed housing in Milwaukie include:

- **Lack of developable residential land, especially in high-density residential zones.** Because the City is surrounded primarily by other developed urbanized areas, it will have to look for opportunities to grow 'up' through increased densities and infill, rather than 'out' via annexing land into the city limits in order to meet future housing needs. The City's buildable lands inventory (2022) found that there are only 51 acres of vacant, unconstrained land within the City limits, with only 12 acres in high-density zones. Milwaukie's HCA shows that the city's high-density residential zones have been developing at far lower densities than allowed by code. Increasing the allowable densities in the City's high-density residential zones would give developers the option of building more units in these zones. To ensure that there is sufficient land to meet needs for higher-density housing types, the City should also look for opportunities to rezone more land to the HDR zone and redevelop existing HDR land at higher densities.
- **Land for development of regulated affordable housing.** Land for development of regulated, income-restricted affordable housing is scarce. Building income-restricted housing (i.e., housing that is affordable at 60% or less of MFI) requires land that is affordable, allows multi-unit development, and is in an appropriate location. The locations best suited for development of affordable income-restricted housing are areas

with access to transit near services (both social services and other services) and jobs (or with easy access to jobs). Land in these locations is often higher cost and may not currently be zoned to allow multiunit housing.

- **Funding and resources to support development of income-restricted affordable housing.** Developing income-restricted housing for households with incomes below 60% of MFI generally requires federal, state, and local subsidy so that it can cover the costs of development and operations with restricted rents. One of the key barriers to development of income-restricted affordable housing is identifying sufficient funding to support its development. A city's options for funding affordable housing development include direct funding (i.e., monetary contributions for housing), contributions of land, and cost reductions (e.g., tax abatements or waiving fees).
- **Funding and resources to support development of housing affordable to middle-income households.** Developing new housing affordable to households with incomes of 60% to 120% of MFI is often not financially feasible without subsidy. Federal and state funding is harder to access for building housing affordable in this income group. As a result, supporting development of housing affordable to middle-income households requires city intervention, such as removing zoning barriers to development of this type of housing and ensuring that infrastructure is available to support housing development. In addition, cities can support development of this type of housing through direct funding (i.e., monetary contributions for housing), contributions of land, and cost reductions (e.g., tax abatements or waiving fees).
- **Limited City staff capacity to implement housing programs.** City staff time is needed to develop, implement, and monitor public programs and policies to support affordable housing development. Staff time is also needed to build and maintain partnerships with the agencies, organizations, and development community needed to build and administer affordable housing. The City of Milwaukie currently has limited staff capacity for housing programs. The number of City-led housing actions underway at any given time must be limited based on available staff capacity.
- **Lack of culturally specific nonprofit capacity to support affordable housing development.** There are few nonprofit organizations focused on serving BIPOC community members in Milwaukie. The City needs relationships with community-based organizations serving specific underrepresented groups, such as African American or Latino households, in order to understand and address needs specific to those groups. Additionally, there are limited nonprofits with sufficient capacity to partner with on housing development, such as nonprofit organizations running local land banks or land trusts. Partnering with local nonprofits that can support the City's broader goals around affordability could help improve access to a variety of housing types affordable at lower and middle incomes. A lack of nonprofit capacity to develop housing, as well as running programs that support the City's broader housing goals, can be a substantial barrier to developing affordable housing.

# Appendix C: Stakeholder Involvement

---

Over the last several years, the City of Milwaukie has convened residents in several planning processes related to housing. The following is a summary of Milwaukie’s primary public engagement efforts regarding housing and housing production along with key findings from each effort. These efforts are reflected in these housing production strategies.

## Summary of housing outreach prior to the HPS

### Comprehensive Plan

In 2020 the City adopted a new Comprehensive Plan. Over the course of three years, new goals and policies were developed around five different focus areas. Complete Neighborhoods includes extensive goals and policies related to housing. The update was based on a robust community engagement process led by the Comprehensive Plan Advisory Committee (CPAC), a group of local residents appointed by City Council that helped craft the goal and policy language and helped facilitate conversations with the community. Policy language is based on input from hundreds of Milwaukie stakeholders that participated in the process through a series of neighborhood meetings, town halls, open houses, and online surveys.

### Milwaukie Housing Affordability Strategy

The MHAS is a blueprint for providing equitable affordable housing opportunities and was intended to help increase the amount of affordable housing in the City. It served as an overarching framework, combining existing land uses, needs assessments, housing policy analysis, and an analysis of best practices from peer cities. The MHAS will be used to support the work in the Milwaukie Housing Strategies Report, a document created as background to the Comprehensive Plan Update and the HNA, and to create an Action Plan that prioritizes the policy changes recommended in the Milwaukie Housing Strategies Report.

Over the course of eight months, the community development department worked with a group of subject matter experts in the housing, tenant, and economic development arena to identify strategies to improve housing affordability in Milwaukie. The result is a strategy that will meet three main goals: increase the housing supply, prevent displacement of existing residents, and connect people to existing resources.

### Community Vision

City Council adopted the Community Vision, Milwaukie All Aboard, in September 2017 after a process that engaged more than 1,000 residents. The communitywide engagement process resulted in a Vision and Action Plan that guided development of the Housing Affordability Strategy.

# Summary of outreach in the HPS

## Housing Capacity Technical Committee

The City of Milwaukie and ECONorthwest solicited input from the City’s Housing Capacity Technical Committee. The advisory committee consisted of twelve community members with diverse backgrounds related to housing issues in Milwaukie. The project included six meetings with the HCTC over the course of the project. The first three HCTC meetings were primarily focused on the Housing Capacity Analysis but included discussion of the community engagement approach for both studies. The last three HCTC meetings were focused on housing production strategies. The committee met throughout the development of the HPS to review the draft list of housing actions, identify gaps in the list and potential strategies to fill in gaps, refine the list of strategies, and provide input in the draft HPS document.

The project relied on the Housing Capacity Technical Committee to review draft products and provide input at key points (e.g., before recommendations and decisions were made and before draft work products were finalized). In short, local review and community input were essential to developing a locally appropriate and politically viable housing capacity analysis and housing strategy.

## Meetings with Decision Makers

- **Planning Commission** – The project included two meetings with the Planning Commission. The meeting topics included:
  - 1) reviewing the draft buildable lands inventory, the results of the HCA, and stakeholder and community engagement, and
  - 2) reviewing the final HPS.
- **City Council**. The project included three meetings with City Council. The meeting topics included:
  - 1) reviewing the results draft buildable lands inventory and residential land sufficiency analysis, the results of the HCA, and stakeholder and community engagement,
  - 2) reviewing the preliminary summary of strategies, and
  - 3) reviewing the final HPS.

## Engage Milwaukie

The project used Engage Milwaukie as a way to gather broader public input and to provide information to the public about the project.

- **Engage Milwaukie Event 1.** The first online event shared information on the Housing Capacity Analysis. This event was hosted on the Engage Milwaukie platform from late September through early November 2022. This post shared information on changes in household incomes, housing costs, and housing cost burden in Milwaukie and included a survey to gauge residents’ housing needs and preferences to aid the city in developing strategies to address housing needs.
  - **Survey Findings.** In the Engage Milwaukie Event 1 survey, respondents cited the following priorities:
    - The housing issues respondents were most concerned about:
      - Cost of buying a home (62% of the 202 respondents);
      - Cost of rent (54%);
      - Housing options and availability (52%).
    - The housing types respondents think Milwaukie needs more of:
      - Duplex/Triplex/Quadplex (62%);
      - Cottage housing (51%);
      - Single dwelling (48%);
    - The housing issues respondents think Milwaukie should focus on:
      - Long-term affordable housing (67% of respondents rated as high importance);
      - Increase access to goods/services accessible by bike and walking (61%)
      - Affordable renting options for households under \$50k (60%)
      - Preserve/maintain existing housing (53%)
      - Prevent housing displacement (49%)
- **Engage Milwaukie Event 2.** The second online event focused on sharing information on potential strategies for the Housing Production Strategy. This event highlighted the community priorities identified through the survey in Event 1 and shared information on the list of the most promising strategies as the details of these strategies were being refined.

## Equity Steering Committee Meeting

This project included one meeting with the Equity Program Manager and Equity Steering Committee during the process of identifying unmet housing need and policy gaps. This discussion reviewed information on housing needs gathered through the HCA. Additionally, the project team asked the ESC to identify specific groups and individuals to meet with in subsequent discussion groups and identify key questions and goals for these discussions.

The ESC gave the following recommendations:

- Since the margin of error in HCA data was so high for communities of color, outreach to these groups should be prioritized to gain more information on housing needs and how the City could help meet those needs.
- Outreach should focus on going to where people already are. The City should make it easy and accessible.
- There are limited community organizations in Milwaukie that the City could work with. The City should think about partnership opportunities and other creative ways to access underrepresented people.

### Interviews with housing developers and service providers

ECONorthwest collected input from stakeholders in Milwaukie to collect feedback on potential strategies and get insight into development barriers and housing needs in Milwaukie. Five interviews were conducted over the course of March 2023. ECONorthwest spoke with three housing developers that focus on regulated affordable housing development, accessory dwelling units (ADUs), and middle housing, respectively. ECONorthwest spoke with two service providers who contract with Clackamas County to provide an array of direct supportive services to people who are houseless or at risk of houselessness.

#### Feedback on strategies

##### Land Banking

- Developers and service providers agreed that the land banking strategy would have a positive impact on affordable housing development.

##### Reduce SDCs and Planning Fees

- Waive or reduce SDCs for 80 to 100 percent MFI for homeownership. The middle housing developer we spoke to reported that this would lower the cost per unit by about \$20,000.
- Create a separate rate for cottage cluster SDCs and building permit fees or treat them as multi-family.
- Reducing permitting fees for ADUs and reducing SDCs based on size could encourage ADU development.
- Consider a waiver for SDCs on ADUs
- Reducing planning fees, as well as SDC and permit fees, would be helpful for affordable middle housing.

##### Increasing density and density bonuses

- A combination of incentives would be beneficial to regulated affordable housing development (such as combining density bonuses, height increases, or other incentives to allow more units on a property).
- Allow more densities on the outskirts of the city as well as central/downtown areas.

### **Pre-approved Plans Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies:**

- Develop pre-approved plans that would expedite and simplify the permitting process for innovative housing types.
- Both the ADU and middle housing developers we spoke to would be interested in getting their product type included as a pre-approved plan.

### **Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness**

- Both service providers would welcome support from the City. Both service providers were interested in expanding their work in Milwaukie and building a relationship with the City.
- Contributions of land and/or funding would be very valuable in supporting the work service providers do. If the City contributed funding or land to housing projects that these service providers could then place people into, it would have a significantly positive impact on their work.
- The City should look for ways to require or incentivize affordable housing developments to have services, education, and resources on the ground floors.

### **Other stakeholder recommendations**

- To increase feasibility of ADUs and middle housing development:
- Hire a specialist that understands the City's requirements and could guide applicants through the process.
- Create pathways for expedited permitting of ADUs and middle housing.

### **How stakeholder involvement influenced the Housing Production Strategy**

Stakeholders helped identify the actions in the HPS, refine the details of each action, and develop the implementation considerations and schedule. The HPS built off prior engagement conducted through the MHAS and Comprehensive Plan, and the policies from those previous documents were used to identify potential HPS actions at the beginning of the HPS project. The HCTC then provided input on, and revised, the list of potential actions. The Planning Commission, City Council, and the HCTC provided input to refine the details of those actions. A survey through the City's Engage Milwaukie gave the public the opportunity to weigh in on housing needs and potential actions, and that feedback was used to help prioritize housing actions in the HPS. Interviews with housing developers and service providers helped identify barriers to housing development and further refine details of the housing actions to address those barriers. The HCTC, Planning Commission, and City Council were all given an opportunity to review and provide comments on a full draft of the HPS, and their feedback was incorporated into the document before it was finalized.

## How to continue and improve engagement practices for future housing efforts conducted by the City.

As City staff implement the HPS, they should continue to engage with the stakeholders who advised on the development of the HPS to help guide, gather input on, and monitor impacts of the City's housing efforts. Housing developers of affordable and middle housing, such as those interviewed for this project, can provide valuable input on efforts to streamline the development process and promote housing development. For example, city staff might work with developers of middle housing or ADUs to identify desirable and feasible models for pre-approved plan sets. The City could also work with service providers, such as those interviewed for this project, who currently contract with Clackamas County to provide direct services to people experiencing homelessness and have experience doing 'boots on the ground' engagement with vulnerable community members. City staff might work with these service providers to understand how to better support their work, and they might partner with them to conduct engagement and share information with community members. Lastly, city staff should work with the Equity Steering Committee to identify the best ways to continue outreach to, and develop relationships with, underrepresented populations in Milwaukie.

# Appendix D: Details of Each Action

---

## Actions Under Consideration for Inclusion in the HPS

This section presents some information about each action. If selected for inclusion in the HPS, additional information will be included for each action. In Action A, we show all of the information that will be included in the HPS, with placeholders for information we will fill in later.

### A. Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development

#### Rationale

Land control is critical because costs make affordable housing development difficult or financially infeasible. Control of land also allows the owner to determine how land is developed. Land costs account for a substantial portion of housing development costs. Thus, removing or reducing land costs can dramatically lower the costs of developing affordable housing.

Land banks support low- and moderate-income affordable housing development by reducing or eliminating land cost from development, increasing a nonprofit's capacity to build affordable housing.

Land trusts support affordable housing development by reducing or eliminating land cost from development. Land trusts hold land in perpetuity and sell or lease the housing on the land at below-market-rate prices. Land trusts most frequently provide opportunities for homeownership that remain affordable over the long term.

#### Description

The City can support development of income-restricted affordable housing (housing affordable at or below 60% of MFI) or moderate-income housing (housing affordable between 60% and 120% of MFI) by helping to reduce costs in a number of ways:

#### Land Banking

Through **land banking**, the City can provide a pipeline of land for future development and control the type of development that may occur on that land. The City could pursue land banking in three ways:

- Designate city-owned land as surplus and contribute that land to the land bank, eventually conveying that land to affordable housing developers for development of housing at agreed-on level of affordability, such as housing affordable below 60% of MFI.
- Purchase properties for the purpose of building affordable housing and convey that land to affordable housing developers for development of housing at agreed-on level of affordability.
- Provide funds to support land banking done by another organization, with the purpose of building affordable housing in the future.

The land bank can provide land to support residential development, of either rental housing or ownership housing.

To support development of land for rental housing, the City's role could be to partner with a nonprofit affordable housing developer to build housing affordable at less than 60% of MFI or a developer of mixed-income housing, which would include some amount of housing affordable between 60% and 80% of MFI and housing available at market rates. Housing affordable to households with incomes

of less than 60% of MFI is financed with state and federal funds, which mandate long-term affordability (e.g., maintaining affordability for 30 years or longer). Maintaining affordability of mixed-income housing may require direct agreements with the developer and owner, typically tied to low-cost land (such as land in a land bank) and other incentives (such as tax exemptions).

### **Community Land Trusts**

Building affordable housing for homeownership requires different considerations to ensure long-term affordability, beyond the first sale. One arrangement to ensure long-term affordability is a land trust. **Land trusts** support affordable housing development by holding land in perpetuity and selling or leasing the housing on the land at below-market-rate prices. Land trusts most frequently provide opportunities for homeownership that remain affordable over the long term.

A land trust is typically managed by a nonprofit organization that owns land and sells/leases the housing on the land to income-qualified buyers. Because the land is not included in the housing price for tenants/buyers, land trusts can achieve below-market-rate pricing. Land trusts are most commonly used as a method for supporting affordable homeownership goals. The City's role would be one of supporting and partnering with the nonprofit that runs the land trust or developing a city-run land trust.

The City may participate in a community land trust that is operated by an existing entity, often a nonprofit organization. The City's role in a community land trust could be as a partner, possibly assisting the trust with land acquisition through land banking or through providing funding to support housing development.

### **Housing Cooperative**

Another option for maintaining long-term affordability of affordable homeownership units is through a **housing cooperative**, which is a legal structure available to allow resident ownership of multifamily property. Cooperatives provide a flexible and accessible homeownership model and are similar in concept to land trusts in that they allow for long-term affordable homeownership options. Instead of an individual family (or a land trust) owning a single-family home or a condominium, a cooperative corporation (or co-op) formed by the residents owns housing, most often in the form of a multifamily building. Each resident household buys a share in the co-op building at a price that can be far below the cost of a down payment for a market-rate single-family home; this is called a "share price." Purchasing this share makes the household a member of the co-op and entitles the household to live in a unit with a proprietary lease.

The City could support a housing cooperative in a similar way that it could support a community land trust, such as assisting the trust with land acquisition through land banking or through providing funding to support housing development.

### **City Role**

The City's role may vary on different projects, such as contributing city-owned surplus land for development, assisting with land purchase and assembly, providing funding to support land purchase, or partnering in an affordable housing development project that includes land banking as well as other strategies. Specific City roles could include:

- City funds technical or legal assistance needed to form a housing cooperative.
- Partner-led project with a nonprofit developer, land trust, or housing cooperative in which City contributes funds or land to the project.
- City-led affordable housing development project with city-owned land banking. City can provide funds or land and help with parcel assembly.
- Offering assistance to an existing land trust or housing cooperative, such as conveying City-owned land or contributing funds to an existing nonprofit land trust, providing information about the programs to prospective participants, technical assistance in the permitting and

development process, or providing down payment assistance to lower the owner’s share purchase price.

The City could maintain an inventory of land, publicly owned or otherwise, that is available and properly zoned for housing development.

### City Policy<sup>12</sup>

Plan Document	Policy Number	Policy
MHAS	1.2	Explore the development of a community land trust (CLT) or another model that supports creative financing for a project (e.g., co-op model, communal living, etc.).
MHAS	1.2.1	In addition to other actions, partner with banks to have rent payments demonstrate responsibility that supports qualification for down payment loan assistance. (Community reinvestment act points could be leveraged.)
MHAS	1.2.2	Further explore the co-op model or one that allows a first right of refusal for renters and look at policies or incentives that the City could implement to encourage this action.
MHAS	1.2.3	Establish an inventory of foreclosed, short-sale homes and multifamily development to encourage the CLT platform or other model and market to mission-driven developers as a pilot project.
MHAS	1.6.3	Continue to find opportunities to land bank and perform necessary due diligence in property negotiations.
Comp Plan	7.1.1	Provide the opportunity for a wider range of rental and ownership housing choices in Milwaukie, including additional middle housing types in low and medium-density zones
Comp Plan	7.2.5	Expand and leverage partnerships with nonprofit housing developers and other affordable housing providers and agencies that preserve or provide new low to moderate-income housing units, create opportunities for first-time homeownership, and help vulnerable homeowners maintain and stay in their homes.
Comp Plan	7.2.12	When negotiating public-private land transactions, pursue the goal of reserving some portion for affordable housing where appropriate.
Comp Plan	7.2.13	Continue to seek out opportunities to land bank for the purpose of affordable housing and perform necessary due diligence in property negotiations.
Comp Plan	7.4.6	Reduce development code barriers for intentional communities
Comp Plan	8.3.5	Expand the use of incentives and other financial tools that serve to: a) Encourage development in Neighborhood Hubs b) Improve housing affordability.

### Partners and Their Role

Lead Partner. Community Development Department

Partners. Nonprofits such as Proud Ground, Northwest Community Land Trust Coalition, DevNW, and Network for Oregon Affordable Housing, Center for Community Progress, Fair Housing Council, Community Partners for Affordable Housing; other governmental agencies

<sup>12</sup> This section identifies the policies from the Milwaukie Housing Affordability Strategy and the Milwaukie Comprehensive Plan that support the action.

## Anticipated Impacts

Populations Served	Income	Housing Tenure	Magnitude of New Units Produced
Low- and middle-income households	Households with incomes below 80% of MFI May include projects for households with income below 120% of MFI	Renter or Owner	Moderate to Large

## Potential Risks

This action will require partnerships to result in affordable housing development.

## Long-Term Affordability Considerations

If housing developed under this action is for income-restricted housing or a CLT, then housing would be affordable long term.

## Implementation Steps

### Land Banking

- Reassess what the City has done around land banking activities from the last 10 years.
- Assess the priority for continuing land banking activities and the City's role in leading land banking.
- Working with the City Council, determine funding, land, staff, and other resources the City can commit to land banking.
- Research partnerships for land banking and how the City can participate in partnerships with different organizations.
- Document the City's proposed approach on land banking and begin executing on the approach, as appropriate.

### Community Land Trusts and Housing Cooperatives

- Research partnerships and how the City can participate in partnerships with different organizations.
- Working with the City Council, determine funding, land, staff, and other resources the City can commit to these approaches.
- Document the City's proposed approach on these partnerships and begin executing on the approach, as appropriate.

## Funding or Revenue Implications

Partnering is the most administratively efficient and cost-efficient approach to implementing this strategy. If the City is contributing land to the land bank at low or no cost, then the City is forgoing realizing the value of the land if it was sold on the open market. If the City contributes funds to a land bank or land trust, the City will need to identify a source of funding for the contributions.

## B. Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees

### Rationale

One of the main ways a city can influence project costs is through exempting some developments from paying Systems Development Charges (SDCs) or Planning Fees. SDCs can represent a substantial portion of development costs, while Planning Fees are typically more less costly. When cities reduce these fees, especially SDCs, it can increase the financial feasibility of a project and facilitate more affordable housing production. In most cases, the City will need to find an alternative funding source to pay (“backfill”) the costs of SDCs exempted on specific projects.

### Description

SDCs are assessed on new development, and the City must use SDC revenues to fund growth-related capital improvements. They are intended to reflect the increased capital costs incurred by a municipality or utility because of a development. SDCs are one of several ways for local governments to pay for expanding infrastructure and other public facilities, including sewer, water, transportation, and parks and recreation. The City of Milwaukie charges SDCs on new and expanding development within the city that connects to or otherwise will use City services. Milwaukie can reduce Planning Fees and SDCs for domestic water, sanitary sewer, transportation, and stormwater.

Milwaukie already considers waiving SDCs associated with development of income-restricted housing projects that provide housing at 30% or less of Median Family Income. This action proposes to go beyond the existing policies to consider reducing Planning Fees or SDCs for development of housing affordable to households with incomes of 60% or less of MFI. Most service providers that offer SDC exemptions or reductions in Oregon for affordable housing limit it to regulated/income-restricted affordable housing. Some cities have set a cap on the amount of waivers (number of units or dollar amount) they will issue for a given time period.

In most cases, cities must identify ways to “backfill” the cost of reducing SDCs from other sources such as a CET fund and are typically advised to do so, but it is not required by state statute.

The City could also consider deferral of SDCs for development of housing affordable to households with incomes of 80% or less of MFI, if waiving SDCs for these developments is not possible. Deferring payment of SDCs until a development has a certificate of occupancy reduces carrying costs and makes development more feasible.

The City’s Planning Fees are less costly than SDCs, and the City could also consider reducing Planning Fees to support development of affordable housing, such as that affordable to households with incomes of 60% or less of MFI.

### City Role

Evaluate updates to the City’s SDC methodology as well as criteria that would make certain types of housing eligible for an SDC reduction and identify a funding source to “backfill” the SDC costs. Implement SDC methodology change by ordinance or resolution. Develop similar criteria for reducing Planning Fees.

### City Policy

Plan Document	Policy Number	Policy
MHAS	1.9.5	Waive SDC Fees
Comp Plan	8.3.5	Expand the use of incentives and other financial tools that serve to: a) Encourage development in Neighborhood Hubs. b) Improve housing affordability.

## Partners and Their Role

Lead Partner. Community Development Department

Partners. Public Works Department, Market-rate developers, Nonprofit developers, County agencies that have SDCs.

## Anticipated Impacts

Populations Served	Income	Housing Tenure	Magnitude of New Units Produced
Low- and middle-income households	80% MFI and below	Renter and Owner	Small to Large

## Potential Risks

Funding normally generated from SDCs to support capital improvements would not be available, but this risk can be offset by planning to backfill the costs of SDCs from other sources.

## Long-Term Affordability Considerations

This action may or may not result in long-term affordable units, depending on the type of housing built.

## Implementation Steps

Systems Development Charges

- Evaluate potential impact of waiving SDCs.
- Identify a source of funding to backfill waived SDCs.
- Working with City Council, develop a policy about when it is appropriate to waive or reduce SDCs.

Planning Fees

- Work with City Finance Department to understand potential impacts of changes in Planning Fees.
- Working with City Council, develop a policy about when it is appropriate to waive or reduce Planning Fees.
- Work with the City Council to adopt changes to the City's Master Fee schedule and budget process.

## Funding or Revenue Implications

The City would be foregoing funding generated from SDCs and would need to consider alternative funding sources. The City may need to identify a source to backfill the costs of SDCs, such as with CET or Urban Renewal funds.

## C. Multiple-Unit Property Tax Exemption Program

### Rationale

The Multiple-Unit Property Tax Exemption (MUPTE) program is flexible, and eligibility criteria can be set locally, allowing the City to target the exemption to meet its needs. It offers an incentive for preservation and development of housing for low to moderate-income households. It can offer an incentive for mixed-income housing, providing a way to leverage private, market-rate development to expand affordable housing.

### Description

MUPTE allows cities to offer a partial property tax exemption (limited to the value of the housing, not the land) for multi-unit development that meets specific locally established criteria, such as having an affordability agreement with a public agency. The terms of the affordability agreement can be set by the City—there are no specific income/affordability requirements in the state statute that enable the program. The City can cap the number of MUPTE exemptions it allows.

The City could explore using MUPTE in two possible ways:

- To incentivize mixed-income development through inclusion of below-market-rate units (units affordable below 80% of MFI) in otherwise market-rate developments. The City would not have the capacity to manage the affordable units ensured through this program. This strategy would need to involve partnership with the Clackamas Housing Authority or would need to include requirements for the applicant to demonstrate they can administer and manage the affordability component of developments over the course of the MUPTE period.
- To incentivize owners of existing low-cost market-rate housing to rehabilitate properties without displacing existing tenants or escalating rents.

What does the exemption apply to? It applies to rental housing for low-income and moderate-income persons, often in a mixed-income multi-unit building. The exemption applies only to improvement value of the housing.

How long does it apply? The property tax exemption can be granted for up to 10 years, except for low-income housing, in which case the exemption can be extended for as long as the housing is subject to the public assistance contract.

What taxing districts would participate? The property tax exemption only applies to city property taxes (which account for about 19% of property taxes in Milwaukie, inclusive of levies) unless the City gets affirmative support from at least 51% of overlapping taxing districts for the exemption to apply to their tax collections. Typically, the tax exemption from MUPTE is only large enough to provide an incentive for affordable housing development with support of the overlapping taxing districts (so that all property taxes are exempted by MUPTE).

### City Role

- Work with other taxing districts to leverage their support for MUPTE.
- Implement the exemption and execute on annual reporting and administration procedures.

### City Policy

Plan Document	Policy Number	Policy
MHAS	1.3	Explore incentivizing the development of affordable units through a local property tax exemption or other form of tax alleviation
MHAS	1.3.1	Explore a partnership with the Clackamas County Housing and Homelessness Task Force
MHAS	1.3.2	Hold education sessions with other taxing districts to leverage their support

MHAS	1.13	Partner and support Clackamas County's affordable housing development and rehabilitation projects in Milwaukie
Comp Plan	8.3.5	Expand the use of incentives and other financial tools that serve to: a) Encourage development in Neighborhood Hubs. b) Improve housing affordability.

## Partners and Their Role

Lead Partner. Community Development Department

Partners. Developers applying for MUPTE

## Anticipated Impacts

Populations Served	Income	Housing Tenure	Magnitude of New Units Produced
Low- and middle-income households	80% MFI and below	Renter	Small to Moderate

## Potential Risks

The City and participating taxing districts will lose property tax income for the duration of the exemption, reducing revenue for city services and revenue for participating taxing districts.

## Long-Term Affordability Considerations

Units developed under this program would be guaranteed affordable for the duration of the tax exemption – up to 10 years.

## Implementation Steps

To implement the exemption, the City would take the following steps:

- Seek agreement from taxing districts representing 51% or more of the combined levying authority on the property to include all the taxing jurisdictions in the abatement. If the City is unable to get agreement from other taxing districts, the abatement will only apply to the City's portion of property taxes.
- Determine desired eligibility criteria (percentage of affordable or workforce housing or other public benefits, where the program applies, etc.) for granting MUPTE, within input from the City Council.
- Research partner organizations that may assist with program administration and income verification (if any).
- Work with City Council to establish a MUPTE ordinance.
- Establish annual reporting and administration procedures.

## Funding or Revenue Implications

The development and ongoing implementation of a MUPTE program will require significant staff time. Revising the development code will also require staff time. MUPTE reduces general fund revenues for all overlapping taxing districts. Administration of this action may require partnerships to verify incomes, which may require funding.

## D. Increase Capacity in the High-Density Residential (HDR) Zone

### Rationale

Increasing residential densities in the HDR zone can allow for more development of multi-unit housing and support redevelopment, both for affordable housing and market-rate multi-unit housing.

### Description

Milwaukie's 2022 Housing Capacity Analysis (HCA) shows that the city's high-density residential zones have been developing at far lower densities than allowed by code. The HCA shows that between 2000 and 2020, in the R-2 and R-3 zones, Milwaukie's newly permitted housing was developed<sup>13</sup> at a net density of 6 and 9.9 dwelling units per net acre, respectively.

The City recently consolidated its high-density residential zones into one zone, the High-Density Residential (HDR zone). This code change increased the minimum and maximum densities in high-density residential zones to 25 and 32 dwelling units per acre, respectively.<sup>14</sup>

Further increasing the allowable densities in the City's high-density residential zones gives developers the option of building more units in these zones. The City could increase density in the high-density residential zones in several ways:

- Evaluate increasing allowed density in the high-density residential zone.
- Look for opportunities to rezone to add more land to the high-density residential zone.
- Evaluate potential opportunities to support redevelopment of underutilized parcels in high-density residential zones, such as parcel assembly (Action A).
- Allow a FAR bonus for family-sized units (3 or 4 bedrooms).

This action should include a proforma analysis to understand the densities that makes redevelopment feasible on underutilized parcels in the HDR zone. The findings from this analysis should be used to evaluate, and inform potential amendments to, density allowances in the HDR zone.

### City Role

Evaluate options for increasing density, then adopt code changes or determine other implementation steps.

### City Policy

Plan Document	Policy Number	Policy
Comp Plan	7.1.2	Establish development standards that regulate size, shape, and form and are not exclusively focused on regulating density.
Comp Plan	7.2.2	Allow and encourage the development of housing types that are affordable to low or moderate-income households, including middle housing types in low and medium-density zones as well as larger apartment and condominium developments in high-density and mixed-use zones.
Comp Plan	7.4.1	Implement land use and public investment decisions and standards that: a) encourage creation of denser development in centers, neighborhood hubs, and along corridors; and

<sup>13</sup> Note (for the density analysis by zone): ADUs were included in the single-dwelling housing type category.

<sup>14</sup> The HDR zone includes what was previously the R-3, R-2.5, R-2, R-1, and R-1B zones. Before this code change, the minimum and maximum densities were 11.6 and 14.5 du/acre for R-3 zones, 11.6 and 17.4 du/acre for R-2.5 and R2 zones, and 25 and 32 du/acre for R-1 and R-1B zones.

		b) foster development of accessible community gathering places, commercial uses, and other amenities that provide opportunities for people to socialize, shop, and recreate together.
--	--	---

### Partners and Their Role

Lead Partner. Community Development Department

Partners. Market-rate developers, nonprofit developers

### Anticipated Impacts

Populations Served	Income	Housing Tenure	Magnitude of New Units Produced
All residents	Any	Renter or Owner	Moderate to Large

### Potential Risks

If this action led to a significant increase in density in certain areas, it could put pressure on the transportation system.

### Long-Term Affordability Considerations

This action would increase the supply of housing at all income levels and would not in itself ensure long-term affordable units.

### Implementation Steps

- Draft code amendment.
- Work with Milwaukie’s Planning Commission and City Council to get public input on and adopt the code revisions.

### Funding or Revenue Implications

Revising the development code will require staff time.

## E. Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses.

### Rationale

Incentives can help support development of income-restricted housing. Providing more flexibility for development standards can allow for development of more multi-unit housing affordable at about 60% of MFI. The City could offer regulatory incentives, such as a density bonus, for multi-unit housing in locations where it is desired and/or encourage development of particular types of housing, such as mixed-use residential development or income-restricted affordable housing.

### Description

The City can evaluate changes to Milwaukie’s zoning code to provide density bonuses that would allow for more housing units to be built than allowed by zoning, if the proposed project provides a certain number of affordable units.

Examples of density bonus incentives for affordable housing include:

- Permitting a larger number of units in a building or development site.
- Permitting smaller minimum lot sizes in a development.
- Providing a bonus height allowance or exemption from height restrictions that allow for construction of additional stories.
- Reducing the amount of open space required on a development site.
- Setback reduction of the parent parcel.

### City Role

Evaluate incentive options for income-restricted units and determine incentive parameters. Once determined, draft amendments to the land use ordinance and work with Milwaukie’s Planning Commission and City Council to adopt the revised standards.

### City Policy

Plan Document	Policy Number	Policy
Comp Plan	7.1.3	Promote zoning and code requirements that remove or prevent potential barriers to homeownership and rental opportunities for people of all ages and abilities, including historically marginalized or vulnerable populations such as people of color, aging populations, and people with low incomes.
Comp Plan	7.2.2	Allow and encourage the development of housing types that are affordable to low or moderate-income households, including middle housing types in low and medium-density zones as well as larger apartment and condominium developments in high-density and mixed-use zones.
Comp Plan	7.2.3	Pursue programs and incentives that reduce the impacts that development/design standards and fees have on housing affordability, including modifications to parking requirements, system development charges, and frontage improvements.
Comp Plan	7.2.5	Expand and leverage partnerships with nonprofit housing developers and other affordable housing providers and agencies that preserve or provide new low to moderate-income housing units, create opportunities for first-time homeownership, and help vulnerable homeowners maintain and stay in their homes.
Comp Plan	8.3.5	Expand the use of incentives and other financial tools that serve to: <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a) Encourage development in Neighborhood Hubs.</li> <li>b) Improve housing affordability.</li> </ol>

## Partners and Their Role

Lead Partner. Community Development Department

Partners. Market-rate developers, nonprofit developers

## Anticipated Impacts

Populations Served	Income	Housing Tenure	Magnitude of New Units Produced
Low-income households	60% MFI and below	Renter or Owner	Moderate

## Potential Risks

Increases in density could impact surrounding neighbors, possibly requiring buffers to reduce impact.

## Long-Term Affordability Considerations

If the action results in income-restricted housing development, will maintain affordability for 60 or more years.

## Implementation Steps

- Draft code amendment.
- Work with Milwaukie's Planning Commission and City Council to get public input on and adopt the code revisions.

## Funding or Revenue Implications

Revising the development code will require staff time.

## F. Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies

### Rationale

Pre-approved plan sets are building designs that have been reviewed for compliance with the building code and are approved to build. Pre-approved plans for middle housing types and accessory dwelling units (ADUs) would streamline permitting procedures for these housing types, thereby reducing development timelines, uncertainty, and costs. Plans would also reduce the need for architectural costs and reduce barriers to entry. Pre-approved plan sets for ADUs may facilitate ADU development by homeowners as well as developers.

### Description

As Milwaukie’s middle housing code was only recently implemented (in June 2022), it is not yet known how the removal of these barriers will shape demand and development trends for middle housing types. The City could develop pre-approved plans for middle housing typologies, such as cottage clusters, townhomes, and other middle-income housing types, as well as for accessory dwelling units.

The plans should be highly efficient, designed for constrained lots and low-cost solutions, and would allow for streamlined permitting.

For pre-approved plan sets, the Building Department may offer decreased review fees and quicker turnaround times, as reasonable, in order to encourage faster housing production.

### City Role

The City should monitor middle housing development trends over the next few years and initiate the ‘Pre-Approved Plan Set’ action once there is a better sense of the kinds of middle housing plans that are most desirable and feasible in Milwaukie. At that time, the City can work with architects and developers to identify and develop plan sets for feasible middle housing types and ADUs to incentivize their production within the city. DLCD is currently considering developing and providing middle housing plan sets for use by local governments. The City could evaluate and possibly utilize DLCD’s plan sets. The City might also consider adopting pre-approved plans developed by other cities or working with other cities to develop pre-approved plans.

### City Policy

Plan Document	Policy Number	Policy
MHAS	1.7	Partner with architects and builders to create base development plans. Develop template and pre-approved development plans that reflect the community's housing vision and reduce the time, expense, and risk of building housing. Milwaukie can work with architects and builders to create base plans that an owner can use to get a head start on the design process or replicate easily with less time spent designing and less time for City staff to review.
MHAS	1.7.2	Research the Portland infill program and the design templates they created for skinny homes; consider a competition to encourage the design fields to develop prototypes specific to the character of Milwaukie neighborhoods.
MHAS	1.9	Explore incentivizing/encouraging ADU and cottage cluster development
MHAS	1.9.4	Provide community-approved template plans (in Goal 1.7)

Comp Plan	7.2.4	Provide a simplified permitting process for the development of accessory dwelling units (ADUs) or conversion of single-unit homes into duplexes or other middle housing types.
-----------	-------	--

### Partners and Their Role

Lead Partner. Community Development Department

Partners. Building Department, Market-rate developers, nonprofit developers, architects.

### Anticipated Impacts

Populations Served	Income	Housing Tenure	Magnitude of New Units Produced
Low- and middle-income households	120% MFI and below	Renter or Owner	Small to Moderate

### Potential Risks

Impacts are likely to be minor or have no negative impact.

### Long-Term Affordability Considerations

This action would increase the supply of housing at all income levels and would not in itself ensure long-term affordable units.

### Implementation Steps

- Develop middle housing types and ADU plans in collaboration with developers and the community or use and adapt plan sets developed by DLCD.
- Work with Milwaukee’s Planning Commission and City Council to adopt pre-approved plans.

### Funding or Revenue Implications

The City will need to work with a consultant to develop such plans.

## G. Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness

### Rationale

To improve livelihoods by reducing the number of people experiencing houselessness in Milwaukie.

### Description

The city can partner with agencies and nonprofit organizations that provide housing and services to people experiencing houselessness. This could include (1) working with partners to support development of an emergency shelter for people experiencing houselessness, (2) working with service providers who provide rapid re-housing services to exit houselessness, (3) work with nonprofit housing developers and service providers to develop an application to the State for funding for permanent supportive housing, and (4) work with partners to support transitional housing development. This strategy ties to the strategies to expand affordable rental housing and preserve affordable housing.

The City can work with partners, such as the housing authority or nonprofit developers, to support development of housing for households with very low incomes (or no incomes) that includes services necessary to help a person transition from houselessness into housing. These types of housing include:

- Rapid re-housing is an approach to working with service providers to assist qualified households to quickly exit houselessness and regain stability. This may be best for people who need initial support transitioning back into housing but do not need long-term ongoing services.
- Permanent Supportive Housing works with nonprofit housing developers and service providers to provide housing and supportive services for people who need ongoing services over the long term.
- Transitional housing provides support for people who need intensive services on a shorter-term basis, such as people exiting corrections facilities or unaccompanied youth.

A city can support these types of housing by ensuring that they are allowed in the City's zoning code and through facilitating the planning process. The City may also contribute funds, land, or other resources to support development of these housing types.

### City Role

- Partner and support Clackamas County's affordable housing development and rehabilitation projects in Milwaukie.
- Collaborate with community partners to provide a continuum of programs that address the needs of unhoused persons and families, including temporary shelters, alternative shelter models, long-term housing, and supportive services.
- Seek opportunities to leverage grants or programming to support additional resident services or supportive housing services.
- Look to reduce barriers associated with siting and allowing transitional housing projects and services.

### City Policy

Plan Document	Policy Number	Policy
MHAS	1.13	Partner and support Clackamas County's affordable housing development and rehabilitation projects in Milwaukie

MHAS	1.13.1	Attend the Clackamas County Housing and Houselessness Task force and advocate for Milwaukie needs
MHAS	1.13.2	Partner with Clackamas County on the rehabilitation of the Hillside Manor and the development of the master plan of the Hillside Manor
MHAS	1.13.3	Seek opportunities to leverage grants or programming to support additional resident services or supportive housing services
MHAS	2.4	Support and promote programs that provide financial assistance for seniors and low-income homeowners to remain in their homes
Comp Plan	7.1.8	Collaborate with community partners to provide a continuum of programs that address the needs of unhoused persons and families, including temporary shelters, alternative shelter models, long-term housing, and supportive services.
Comp Plan	7.1.9	Implement and support programs to reduce the displacement of renters.
Comp Plan	7.2.5	Expand and leverage partnerships with nonprofit housing developers and other affordable housing providers and agencies that preserve or provide new low to moderate-income housing units, create opportunities for first-time homeownership, and help vulnerable homeowners maintain and stay in their homes.
Comp Plan	7.2.8	Implement development code provisions to permit shelters and transitional housing for people without housing.

### Partners and Their Role

Lead Partner. Nonprofits such as Impact NW, Clackamas County Human Services Department, Metropolitan Family Service, NW Housing Alternatives,

Partners. Community Development Department, other governmental agencies.

### Anticipated Impacts

Populations Served	Income	Housing Tenure	Magnitude of New Units Produced
Low-income households	60% MFI and below	Rental	Small to Moderate

### Potential Risks

The success of this action depends on having effective partnerships, without which this action may not be implemented sufficiently.

### Long-Term Affordability Considerations

This action supports income-restricted affordable housing, which ensures affordability for 60 or more years.

### Implementation Steps

- Identify community partners to work and support in implementing the partner’s programs that address the needs of unhoused persons and families.
- Seek opportunities to leverage grants or programming to support additional resident services or supportive housing services.
- Evaluate options to reduce barriers associated with siting and allowing transitional housing projects and services, working with the Planning Commission and City Council to implement needed changes to City policies.
- Continue working with partners on implementation of programs, as opportunities arise.

## Funding or Revenue Implications

Successful implementation of this action will require substantial funding and staff time to develop and maintain partnerships. Some funding may be available from the state or federal governments.

## H. Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance

### Rationale

Barriers to homeownership are often costs which are outside of regular monthly housing expenses (such as a mortgage and utility bills) that would figure into a household's budget. A down payment on a new home, physical upkeep work, weatherization, and accessibility additions can all become financial obstacles for residents who are otherwise able to afford housing costs but require a larger lump sum.

A revolving loan fund (RLF) is a self-replenishing pool of money, utilizing interest and principal payments on old loans to issue new ones. Typically, homeownership programs are able to reach households at 80% of median family income.

### Description

Much of the housing in Milwaukie that is affordable to low and moderate-income households is older privately owned housing that is not subject to affordability restrictions. This housing may have deferred maintenance issues because of a lack of resources to make improvements and pay for repairs (and, in some cases, owner neglect). In addition, need for a down payment is often a barrier to purchasing housing. The City could support homeownership for lower-income households in a range of ways:

- Down Payment Assistance. Typically for first-time home buyers, generally with incomes below 80% of MFI. Typical assistance per household ranges from \$25,000 to \$110,000.
- Home Repairs. For existing low-income homeowners to make major repairs on their home, such as fixing the roof, foundation, or other major repairs, generally for households with incomes below 80% of MFI. Typical assistance per household ranges from \$10,000 to \$50,000.
- Weatherization. For existing low-income homeowners to make major repairs on their home, such as replacing windows, adding insulation, and other weatherization efforts, generally for households with incomes below 80% of MFI. Typical assistance per household ranges from \$10,000 to \$25,000.
- Accessibility Improvements. For homeowners at or below 80% MFI, seniors, people with disabilities, to add accessibility features like ramps or widen doorways. Typical assistance per household ranges from \$7,000 to \$10,000.

The City should consider funding sources available from the state and federal governments to support rehabilitation and weatherization. For instance, the City could consider pursuing grant funding through the Oregon Healthy Homes Program, which provides financial assistance to eligible homeowners and landlords to repair and rehabilitate dwellings.<sup>15</sup> The City could also evaluate opportunities to use Community Development Block Grant (CDBG) funding to support this action.

---

<sup>15</sup> HB 2842 recently directed the Oregon Health Authority (OHA) to provide grants to third-party organizations to "provide financial assistance to eligible homeowners and landlords to repair and rehabilitate dwellings to address climate and other environmental hazards, ensure accessible homes for disabled residents, and make general repairs needed to maintain a

## City Role

Provide funds to be administered by a third party that support one or more of these programs, possibly funded through use of CET.

## City Policy

Plan Document	Policy Number	Policy
MHAS	2.4	Support and promote programs that provide financial assistance for seniors and low-income homeowners to remain in their homes.
MHAS	2.7	Research and market low-cost loans to property owners for maintenance, weatherization, and seismic upgrades.
MHAS	2.7.1	Support and promote rehab loans for multifamily buildings.
MHAS	2.7.2	Partner with agencies to provide low-income renters with emergency housing grants; leverage any existing programs at the county, regional, or state level.
MHAS	2.7.3	Develop and market a financial resource guide for tenants and property owners.
MHAS	2.7.4	Consider developing a renter emergency fund. For households without a financial cushion, unexpected expenses can be the difference between staying in their homes or missing rent payments or sacrificing other important things, like childcare, food, and medicine.
Comp Plan	7.2.7	Support the use of tiny homes as an affordable housing type, while addressing adequate maintenance of these and other housing types through the City's code enforcement program.

## Partners and Their Role

Lead Partner. Nonprofits offering rehabilitation and down payment assistance, such as DevNW and Network for Oregon Affordable Housing (NOAH).

Partners. Community Development Department.

## Anticipated Impacts

Populations Served	Income	Housing Tenure	Magnitude of New Units Produced
Low- and middle-income households	80% and below may be the primary focus Possibly up to 120% MFI	Rental or Owner	Small to Moderate

## Potential Risks

The costs per household for homeownership down payment subsidies can be high. Assuming limited funding availability, the number of households that would be helped through this action would be limited.

## Long-Term Affordability Considerations

Long-term affordability depends on the type of assistance the City offers and the set requirements for the program.

---

safe and healthy home." Rulemaking is currently underway to allow funding for this program in the fall of 2023. Cities and other eligible organizations can then apply for grants to fund these types of rehabilitation and repair programs.

## Implementation Steps

- Identify existing programs that support rehabilitation, weatherization, and accessibility improvements from existing nonprofits and agencies.
- Get policy direction from City Council on implementing this action.
- Select the program(s) that the City wants to support and identify criteria (such as income level, financial need, types of rehabilitation, and other criteria).
- Seek and apply for funding opportunities, with a focus on sustainable (rather than one-time) funding sources.
- Develop an outreach program to ensure that underrepresented communities are aware of the program(s) and have opportunities to apply for funding from the program(s).

## Funding or Revenue Implications

Implementation of this action will require staff time to develop and maintain partnerships with agencies that focus on this type of assistance. This action will also require substantial funding from the City. Some funding may be available from the state or federal governments.

## Funding Sources

The City has already adopted and established Urban Renewal and a Construction Excise Tax. These actions focus on how funding from these sources will be used to implement the other actions in the HPS.

### I. Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)

#### Rationale

Urban renewal provides a flexible funding tool that can support many of the key strategies identified in the Housing Production Strategy. Urban renewal funds can be used to support development of off-site infrastructure necessary to support new housing development, most likely in commercial areas. In addition, urban renewal funds could be used to support rehabilitation of existing housing in poor condition, possibly with future requirements that it remain affordable at an income level like 80% or less of MFI.

#### Description

Milwaukie has an Urban Renewal District for Tax Increment Financing. Milwaukie's Urban Renewal District covers downtown and the city's Central Milwaukie area. The purpose of the District is to catalyze improvements to this area by funding development of infrastructure, economic development, and housing development.

The primary purpose of the Urban Renewal District is supporting revitalization through infrastructure upgrades. Over the next five to eight years, the City expects to bond about \$4 million to support infrastructure upgrades, such as road and streetscape improvements. These upgrades can support all types of development, including housing development.

Over the next five-year period, the City expects to have \$2 million in its Urban Renewal Fund to support housing and development. Housing within the urban renewal district will primarily be mixed-use multiunit housing, much of which is expected to be affordable at less than 120% MFI.

#### City Role

The City will need to decide how to use the funding. The best use of funding may be in coordination with other actions in the HPS, such as with land banking and support of development of income-

restricted housing. The City may also evaluate incorporating anti-displacement strategies into their Urban Renewal plan.

## City Policy

Plan Document	Policy Number	Policy
Comp Plan	7.2.2	Allow and encourage the development of housing types that are affordable to low or moderate-income households, including middle housing types in low and medium-density zones as well as larger apartment and condominium developments in high-density and mixed-use zones.
Comp Plan	7.2.3	Pursue programs and incentives that reduce the impacts that development/design standards and fees have on housing affordability, including modifications to parking requirements, system development charges, and frontage improvements.
Comp Plan	7.3.4	Promote the use of active transportation modes and transit to provide more reliable options for neighborhood residents and help reduce driving.
Comp Plan	7.3.5	Increase economic opportunities for locally owned and operated businesses by encouraging the development and redevelopment of more housing near transit, shopping, local businesses, parks, and schools.
Comp Plan	7.4.1	Implement land use and public investment decisions and standards that: a) encourage creation of denser development in centers, neighborhood hubs, and along corridors; and b) foster development of accessible community gathering places, commercial uses, and other amenities that provide opportunities for people to socialize, shop, and recreate together.
Comp Plan	7.4.2	Require that new development improves the quality and connectivity of active transportation modes by providing infrastructure and connections that make it easier and more direct for people to walk or bike to destinations such as parks, schools, commercial services, and neighborhood gathering places.
Comp Plan	8.3.5	Expand the use of incentives and other financial tools that serve to: a) Encourage development in Neighborhood Hubs. b) Improve housing affordability.

## Partners and Their Role

**Lead Partner.** Community Development Department

**Partners.** Public Works Department, Finance Department, market-rate developers, nonprofit developers

## Anticipated Impacts

Populations Served	Income	Housing Tenure	Magnitude of New Units Produced
Low- and middle-income households	120% MFI and below	Renter or Owner	Moderate to Large

## Potential Risks

As property values increase in an Urban Renewal District, there is a serious potential for displacing existing residents.

## Long-Term Affordability Considerations

This action may or may not result in long-term affordable units, depending on how funding is spent.

## Implementation Steps

- Implement the Urban Renewal Plan and Five-Year Action Plan.
- Update the Five-Year Action Plan as needed, paying attention to opportunities to support development of affordable housing.

## Funding or Revenue Implications

Implementing the Urban Renewal plan will require substantial staff time.

## J. Construction Excise Tax

### Rationale

Construction Excise Tax (CET) is one of few options to generate additional locally controlled funding for affordable housing. A CET is intended to provide funding to support development of affordable housing. The funds from the CET are required by State law to be spent on developer incentives, supporting affordable housing programs, and homeownership programs.

### Description

Milwaukie collects a Construction Excise Tax. The CET revenue collected will be used to support affordable housing development incentives and for funding programs associated with economic development activities as designated by the city's municipal code. Staff are in the process of developing program details to align with criteria for the program that includes prioritized funding for projects that provide the most income-restricted units, the depth of affordability (lower income preferences), longer guaranteed periods of affordability, financial feasibility, project readiness, transit-oriented development, and service to underserved populations.

CET is a tax assessed on construction permits issued by local cities and counties. In Milwaukie, the tax is 1% of the construction value over \$100,000 on residential, commercial, and industrial construction. The allowed uses for CET funding are defined under Chapter 3.60 (Affordable Housing Construction Excise Tax) of the city's municipal code. The City may retain 4% of funds to cover administrative costs.

The net revenue for the residential CET is allocated as follows:

- 50% to fund incentives for the development and construction of affordable housing;
- 35% to fund programs and activities related to affordable housing; and
- 15% flows to Oregon Housing and Community Services for homeowner programs.

The net revenue from the tax on commercial and industrial improvements is allocated as follows:

- 50% to fund incentives for the development and construction of housing that is affordable at up to 120% of median family income; and
- 50% for economic development programs with an emphasis on areas of the City that are subject to plans designated as eligible by the City.

As of September 2022, the City had the following CET funds available:

- \$1.4 million for affordable housing at or below 80% MFI,
- \$600,000 for housing at or below 120% MFI, and
- \$600,000 for economic development programs.

The City's plans to use the existing CET funds include:

- \$1.7 million to Hillside Phase 1, which includes 275 units affordable to 30 and 60% Area Median Income (AMI).

- \$300,000 for a middle housing courtyard by Shortstack Housing in partnership with Proud Ground’s Land Trust, to provide homeownership opportunities for those making 100% AMI (workforce housing).

The City may use CET funds to support other Actions in the HPS such as backfilling SDC reductions or a Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance, the City may put out a Request For Proposals for affordable housing or mixed-income developments.

### City Role

The City should continue to decide on an annual basis how to use CET funding.

### City Policy

Plan Document	Policy Number	Policy
MHAS	1.1	Explore program(s) for affordable housing through the existing construction excise tax (CET)
MHAS	1.1.1	Create an oversight committee for the establishment of the CET programming and create criteria for distributing the funds
MHAS	1.1.2	Develop a workplan for the programming and establish criteria for distribution (keep in mind regional initiatives and leverage opportunities)
MHAS	1.1.3	Develop the marketing plan for the CET fund distribution
Comp Plan	7.2.2	Allow and encourage the development of housing types that are affordable to low or moderate-income households, including middle housing types in low and medium-density zones as well as larger apartment and condominium developments in high-density and mixed-use zones.
Comp Plan	7.2.3	Pursue programs and incentives that reduce the impacts that development/design standards and fees have on housing affordability, including modifications to parking requirements, system development charges, and frontage improvements.
Comp Plan	7.3.5	Increase economic opportunities for locally owned and operated businesses by encouraging the development and redevelopment of more housing near transit, shopping, local businesses, parks, and schools.
Comp Plan	8.3.5	Expand the use of incentives and other financial tools that serve to: a) Encourage development in Neighborhood Hubs. b) Improve housing affordability.

### Partners and Their Role

Lead Partner. Community Development Department

Partners. Market-rate developers, nonprofit developers

### Anticipated Impacts

Populations Served	Income	Housing Tenure	Magnitude of New Units Produced
Low- and middle-income households	120% MFI and below	Renter or Owner	Small to Large

### Potential Risks

The CET impacts permit fees for all housing development. Additionally, slower periods of development can reduce accumulation of funding.

### Long-Term Affordability Considerations

Whether or not this action results in long-term affordability depends on how the funds are spent. Some CET funds must be spent on housing that may only be affordable for a limited period.

### Implementation Steps

- Continue to implement the CET program and solicit projects to support affordable housing projects.

### Funding or Revenue Implications

Implementation of a CET program requires some staff time.

# Appendix E: Evaluation: Achieving Fair and Equitable Housing Outcomes

---

This chapter presents an evaluation of the goals and strategic actions for achieving fair and equitable housing outcomes. It also includes a discussion of monitoring the outcomes of Milwaukie's HPS.

## Evaluation of the Policies and Strategic Actions

OAR 660-008 requires an evaluation of all the HPS for achieving the following types of outcomes. The discussion below provides a brief evaluation of each of the expected outcomes for the policies and actions of the HPS, with a focus on housing opportunities for federal and state protected classes.<sup>16</sup> This is not intended to be an exhaustive evaluation of how each action addresses these outcomes but a high-level overview of the HPS as a whole.

**Affordable Homeownership.** This criterion focuses on actions that support production of housing affordable for homeownership and includes actions to support development of housing affordable at less than 120% of MFI. Many of the actions in the HPS support development of affordable housing for homeownership through supporting development of lower-cost ownership housing, removing regulatory barriers to development of affordable ownership housing, supporting Fair Housing, and making capital improvements necessary to support affordable homeownership. Some of the actions within the HPS that support affordable homeownership include:

### Existing actions and programs

- Middle housing code changes
- Low-cost loans to support rehabilitation

### Actions in the HPS

- Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development
- Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees
- Increase Capacity in the HDR Zone
- Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies

---

<sup>16</sup> Federal protected classes are race, color, national origin, gender, familial status, and disability. Oregon's additional protected classes are marital status, source of income, sexual orientation, and status as a domestic violence survivor. Under Fair Housing laws, it is illegal to deny access to housing based on the characteristics of people within these protected classes.

- Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance
- Inclusionary zoning
- Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)
- Construction Excise Tax

**Affordable Rental Housing.** Supporting affordable rental housing includes actions to support production of both income-restricted affordable housing (affordable to households with incomes below 60% of MFI) and privately developed affordable housing (affordable for households with incomes between 61% and 80% of MFI). Actions within the HPS that support affordable rental housing development include:

#### **Existing actions and programs**

- Middle housing code changes
- Property tax exemptions
- Construction Excise Tax
- Model potential impact of incentives
- Eviction mitigation
- Develop informational materials for tenants

#### **Actions in the HPS**

- Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development
- Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees
- Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program
- Increase Capacity in the HDR Zone
- Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses
- Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies
- Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness
- Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)
- Construction Excise Tax

**Housing Stability.** Increasing housing stability includes actions that increase the stability of existing households and prevent displacement, mitigating gentrification resulting from public investments or redevelopment. Actions within the HPS that address housing stability include:

#### **Existing actions and programs**

- Eviction mitigation

- Low-cost loans to support rehabilitation
- Develop informational materials for tenants

#### **Actions in the HPS**

- Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development
- Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program
- Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses
- Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies
- Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness
- Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance

**Housing Options for People Experiencing Homelessness.** Increasing options for people experiencing homelessness includes working with partners and identifying ways to address homelessness and actions that reduce the risk of households becoming homeless (especially for households with income below 30% of MFI). The HPS includes the following options for people experiencing homelessness:

#### **Existing actions and programs**

- Eviction mitigation

#### **Actions in the HPS**

- Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness

**Housing Choice.** Increasing housing choice involves increasing access to housing for communities of color, low-income communities, people with disabilities, and other state and federal protected classes. Increasing housing choice also means increasing access to existing or new housing that is located in neighborhoods with healthy and safe environments and high-quality community amenities, schooling, and employment and business opportunities. Actions within the HPS that increase housing choice include:

#### **Existing actions and programs**

- Streamline the development process
- Middle housing code changes
- Property tax exemptions
- Model potential impact of incentives

#### **Actions in the HPS**

- Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development

- Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees
- Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program
- Increase Capacity in the HDR Zone
- Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses
- Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies
- Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness
- Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)
- Construction Excise Tax

**Location of Housing.** Diversifying the location of housing requires increasing options for residential development that is compact, in mixed-use neighborhoods, and available to people within state and federal protected classes. This measure is intended, in part, to meet statewide greenhouse gas emission reduction goals. Actions within the HPS that support development of compact, mixed-use neighborhoods include:

#### **Existing actions and programs**

- Streamline the development process
- Middle housing code changes
- Construction Excise Tax
- Property tax exemptions
- Model potential impact of incentives
- Eviction mitigation
- Much of the redevelopment occurring in Milwaukie is in mixed-use areas, as documented in the Housing Capacity Analysis

#### **Actions in the HPS**

- Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development
- Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program (depending on where it is applied)
- Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses
- Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness
- Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)

**Fair Housing.** Supporting Fair Housing is accomplished by increasing access to housing for people in state and federal protected classes, Affirmatively Furthering Fair Housing, addressing disparities on access to housing opportunity for underserved communities, and decreasing

patterns of segregations or concentrations of poverty. Actions within the HPS that further Fair Housing policies include:

**Existing actions and programs**

- Housing Coordinator
- Construction Excise Tax
- Eviction mitigation
- Low-cost loans to support rehabilitation
- Develop informational materials for tenants, prospective homebuyers, and others

**Actions in the HPS**

- Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development
- Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses
- Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness
- Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance

Taken together, the policies and actions included in Milwaukie’s Housing Production Strategy are intended to work together to achieve equitable outcomes for all residents of Milwaukie, with an emphasis on improving outcomes for underserved communities, lower-income households, and people in state and federal protected classes.

## Assessment of Benefits and Burdens from the Action

Milwaukie is required to consider the anticipated benefit and burden from each action for the following groups of people who have been historically marginalized: low-income communities, communities of color, people with disabilities, and other state and federal protected classes.<sup>17</sup>

Exhibit 15. Assessment of Benefit and Burden for Historically Marginalized Communities as a Result of Each Action

Strategies	Benefits	Burdens
<p>A. Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Depending on the structure, could benefit households at <b>extremely low income, very low-income, low-income, and limited moderate-income</b> households.</li> <li>The groups more likely to have incomes qualifying for this action are disproportionately marginalized communities, including POC, people with disabilities, and seniors.</li> <li>Some land trusts specialize in providing services to these communities. To increase benefits to people in state and federal protected classes, the City may want to consider focus on working with land trusts that prioritize working with these groups of people.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Unlikely to increase burdens for these communities.</li> </ul>
<p>B. Reduced SDCs or Planning Fees</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will benefit <b>extremely low income, very low-income, and low-income</b> households.</li> <li>The groups more likely to have incomes qualifying for this action are disproportionately POC, people with disabilities, and seniors. The City may want to incorporate specific criteria into its policies about reducing SDCs or planning fees to ensure that the policies benefit these groups.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Unlikely to increase burdens for these communities.</li> </ul>
<p>C. Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will benefit <b>low- to middle-income</b> households.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Unlikely to increase burdens for these communities.</li> </ul>
<p>D. Increase Capacity in the HDR Zone</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Depending on the structure, could benefit households at <b>all income levels</b>.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Unlikely to increase burdens on POC, people with disabilities, and seniors.</li> </ul>
<p>E. Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Depending on the structure, could benefit <b>extremely low income, very low-income, and low-income</b> households. The City may want to incorporate specific criteria into its policies about affordability incentives to ensure that</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Unlikely to increase burdens for these communities.</li> </ul>

<sup>17</sup> Federal protected classes include race, color, religion, national origin, age, sexual orientation, gender identify, familiar status, and disability. Oregon’s protected classes include race, color, national origin, religion, disability, sex (including pregnancy), sexual orientation, gender identify, age, and marital status.

Strategies	Benefits	Burdens
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>the policies benefit these groups, including people in protected classes.</li> </ul>	
<p>F. Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Could benefit households at <b>all income levels</b>.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Unlikely to increase burdens for these communities.</li> </ul>
<p>G. Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Will benefit <b>extremely low, and very low-income households and people experiencing homelessness</b>. The groups more likely to have incomes qualifying for this action are disproportionately POC, people with disabilities, and seniors.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Unlikely to increase burdens for these communities.</li> <li>• Could have less positive impact for POC, people with disabilities, or seniors if these communities are not recruited for participation in the program.</li> </ul>
<p>H. Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Depending on the structure, could benefit <b>low- to middle-income households</b>. The City may want to incorporate specific criteria into its policies about homeownership assistance to ensure that the programs benefit people in protected classes.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Unlikely to increase burdens for these communities unless funding is diverted from other affordable housing programs to support homeownership for higher-income households.</li> <li>• Could have less positive impact for POC, people with disabilities, or seniors if these communities are not recruited for participation in the resulting development.</li> </ul>
<p>I. Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance (TIF)</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Will benefit <b>extremely low, very low, low, and middle-income</b> households, depending on how the City prioritizes funding.</li> <li>• The groups more likely to have incomes qualifying for this action are disproportionately marginalized communities, including POC, people with disabilities, and seniors.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• As property values increase in an Urban Renewal District, there is a potential for displacing existing residents. The City could evaluate incorporating anti-displacement strategies into their Urban Renewal plan to mitigate this risk.</li> </ul>
<p>J. Construction Excise Tax</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The CET could benefit households at <b>extremely low, very low, low, and middle-income</b> households, depending on the City's funding priorities.</li> <li>• The City is required to use half of funds for developer incentives for affordable housing.</li> <li>• Fifteen percent of funds go toward statewide affordable housing programs, which would benefit low- and middle-income households.</li> <li>• Thirty five percent of funds go toward affordable housing programs. The City has full discretion on how to use these funds.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Developers may pass along some of the costs of the tax to future renters. However, many renters in new market-rate buildings would be middle- to high-income households.</li> </ul>

## Appendix F: Summary of Recent City Housing Policies and Actions

For Milwaukie, the HPS is an opportunity to build off the City’s previous housing work and implement actions from the MHAS and Comprehensive Plan, with new guidance from the state. Information from the MHAS and the City’s Comprehensive Plan Housing policies have been incorporated into the HPS. Going forward, the City will update the HPS every six years. This appendix serves as a record of how the MHAS and Comprehensive Plan Housing policies have been incorporated into each HPS action.

### MHAS and Comprehensive Plan Housing Actions included in the HPS

Exhibit 16 shows each MHAS and Comprehensive Plan policy that supports the actions in the HPS, along with the status of these policies at the time the HPS was being developed.

**Exhibit 16. MHAS and Comprehensive Plan Housing Actions included in the HPS**

Plan	Policy Number	Strategy	Status for MHAS Policies (complete, in progress, not started, or not in MHAS)
		A. Develop a Land Bank Strategy and Partnerships to Support Affordable Housing Development	Not Started
MHAS	1.2	Explore the development of a community land trust (CLT) or another model that supports creative financing for a project (e.g., co-op model, communal living, etc.)	HPS Action
MHAS	1.2.1	In addition to other actions, partner with banks to have rent payments demonstrate responsibility that supports qualification for down payment loan assistance. (Community reinvestment act points could be leveraged.)	HPS Action
MHAS	1.2.2	Further explore the co-op model or one that allows a first right of refusal for renters and look at policies or incentives that the City could implement to encourage this action.	Potential Future HPS Consideration
MHAS	1.2.3	Establish an inventory of foreclosed, short-sale homes and multifamily development to encourage the CLT platform or other model and market to mission-driven developers as a pilot project.	Incomplete – No staff capacity to develop or track

Plan	Policy Number	Strategy	Status for MHAS Policies (complete, in progress, not started, or not in MHAS)
MHAS	1.6.3	Continue to find opportunities to land bank and perform necessary due diligence in property negotiations.	HPS Action
Comp Plan	7.1.1	Provide the opportunity for a wider range of rental and ownership housing choices in Milwaukie, including additional middle housing types in low and medium-density zones	
Comp Plan	7.2.5	Expand and leverage partnerships with nonprofit housing developers and other affordable housing providers and agencies that preserve or provide new low to moderate-income housing units, create opportunities for first-time homeownership, and help vulnerable homeowners maintain and stay in their homes.	
Comp Plan	7.2.12	When negotiating public-private land transactions, pursue the goal of reserving some portion for affordable housing where appropriate.	
Comp Plan	7.2.13	Continue to seek out opportunities to land bank for the purpose of affordable housing and perform necessary due diligence in property negotiations.	
Comp Plan	7.4.6	Reduce development code barriers for intentional communities.	
Comp Plan	8.3.5	Expand the use of incentives and other financial tools that serve to: a) Encourage development in Neighborhood Hubs. b) Improve housing affordability.	
B. Reduced SDCs or Planning fees			In Progress
MHAS	1.9.5	Waive SDC Fees	In Progress – City currently considers waiving or reducing SDC fees associated with certain (30% MFI) income-restricted housing projects
Comp Plan	8.3.5	Expand the use of incentives and other financial tools that serve to: a) Encourage development in Neighborhood Hubs. b) Improve housing affordability.	
C. Multiple-Unit Limited Tax Exemption Program (Locally Enabled and Managed)			In Progress

Plan	Policy Number	Strategy	Status for MHAS Policies (complete, in progress, not started, or not in MHAS)
MHAS	1.3	Explore incentivizing the development of affordable units through a local property tax exemption or other form of tax alleviation	In Progress - Nonprofit Tax Exemption
MHAS	1.3.1	Explore a partnership with the Clackamas County Housing and Homelessness Task Force	In Progress - Ongoing Meetings
MHAS	1.3.2	Hold education sessions with other taxing districts to leverage their support	In Progress - Started in Summer of 2019 but later placed on hold due to staffing changes and pandemic
MHAS	1.13	Partner and support Clackamas County's affordable housing development and rehabilitation projects in Milwaukie	In Progress - Continuing to build partnership with county programs and staff
Comp Plan	8.3.5	Expand the use of incentives and other financial tools that serve to: a) Encourage development in Neighborhood Hubs. b) Improve housing affordability.	
D. Increase Capacity in HDR Zone			Not in MHAS
Comp Plan	7.1.2	Establish development standards that regulate size, shape, and form and are not exclusively focused on regulating density.	
Comp Plan	7.2.2	Allow and encourage the development of housing types that are affordable to low or moderate-income households, including middle housing types in low and medium-density zones as well as larger apartment and condominium developments in high-density and mixed-use zones.	
Comp Plan	7.4.1	Implement land use and public investment decisions and standards that: a) encourage creation of denser development in centers, neighborhood hubs, and along corridors; and b) foster development of accessible community gathering places, commercial uses, and other amenities that provide opportunities for people to socialize, shop, and recreate together.	
E. Evaluate Incentives for Affordable Housing Development such as Density Bonuses			Not in MHAS

Plan	Policy Number	Strategy	Status for MHAS Policies (complete, in progress, not started, or not in MHAS)
Comp Plan	7.1.3	Promote zoning and code requirements that remove or prevent potential barriers to homeownership and rental opportunities for people of all ages and abilities, including historically marginalized or vulnerable populations such as people of color, aging populations, and people with low incomes.	
Comp Plan	7.2.2	Allow and encourage the development of housing types that are affordable to low or moderate-income households, including middle housing types in low and medium-density zones as well as larger apartment and condominium developments in high-density and mixed-use zones.	
Comp Plan	7.2.3	Pursue programs and incentives that reduce the impacts that development/design standards and fees have on housing affordability, including modifications to parking requirements, system development charges, and frontage improvements.	
Comp Plan	7.2.5	Expand and leverage partnerships with nonprofit housing developers and other affordable housing providers and agencies that preserve or provide new low to moderate-income housing units, create opportunities for first-time homeownership, and help vulnerable homeowners maintain and stay in their homes.	
Comp Plan	8.3.5	Expand the use of incentives and other financial tools that serve to: a) Encourage development in Neighborhood Hubs. b) Improve housing affordability.	
<b>F. Develop Pre-Approved Plan Sets for ADUs and Middle Housing Typologies</b>			
MHAS	1.7	Partner with architects and builders to create base development plans. Develop template and pre-approved development plans that reflect the community's housing vision and reduce the time, expense, and risk of building housing. Milwaukie can work with architects and builders to create base plans that an owner can use to get a head start on the design process or replicate easily with less time spent designing and less time for City staff to review.	HPS Action
MHAS	1.7.2	Research the Portland infill program and the design templates they created for skinny homes; consider a competition to encourage the design fields to develop prototypes specific to the character of Milwaukie neighborhoods.	Incomplete – Unclear on whether previous staff made progress or not
MHAS	1.9	Explore incentivizing/encouraging ADU and cottage cluster development	Completed – HB2001 Code

Plan	Policy Number	Strategy	Status for MHAS Policies (complete, in progress, not started, or not in MHAS)
MHAS	1.9.4	Provide community-approved template plans (in Goal 1.7)	Incomplete – Future HPS action
Comp Plan	7.2.4	Provide a simplified permitting process for the development of accessory dwelling units (ADUs) or conversion of single-unit homes into duplexes or other middle housing types.	Completed
G. Develop Housing Options and Services to Address and Prevent Houselessness			In Progress
MHAS	1.13	Partner and support Clackamas County's affordable housing development and rehabilitation projects in Milwaukie	In Progress – Continuing to build partnership with county programs and staff
MHAS	1.13.1	Attend the Clackamas County Housing and Houselessness Task force and advocate for Milwaukie needs	Completed – City staff currently sits on the board
MHAS	1.13.2	Partner with Clackamas County on the rehabilitation of the Hillside Manor and the development of the master plan of the Hillside Manor	In Progress – City is working with the Housing Authority on redeveloping this site via Hillside Park Phase I
MHAS	1.13.3	Seek opportunities to leverage grants or programming to support additional resident services or supportive housing services	Ongoing – Staff remains open to grant opportunities as long as there is capacity to manage the funds and project
MHAS	2.4	Support and promote programs that provide financial assistance for seniors and low-income homeowners to remain in their homes	In Progress – Part of city website information portal
Comp Plan	7.1.8	Collaborate with community partners to provide a continuum of programs that address the needs of unhoused persons and families, including temporary shelters, alternative shelter models, long-term housing, and supportive services.	In Progress
Comp Plan	7.1.9	Implement and support programs to reduce the displacement of renters.	Ongoing

Plan	Policy Number	Strategy	Status for MHAS Policies (complete, in progress, not started, or not in MHAS)
Comp Plan	7.2.5	Expand and leverage partnerships with nonprofit housing developers and other affordable housing providers and agencies that preserve or provide new low to moderate-income housing units, create opportunities for first-time homeownership, and help vulnerable homeowners maintain and stay in their homes.	Ongoing
Comp Plan	7.2.8	Implement development code provisions to permit shelters and transitional housing for people without housing.	Completed
H. Revolving Loan Fund for Homeownership Assistance			In Progress
MHAS	2.4	Support and promote programs that provide financial assistance for seniors and low-income homeowners to remain in their homes	In Progress – Part of city website information portal
MHAS	2.7	Research and market low-cost loans to property owners for maintenance, weatherization, and seismic upgrades	In Progress – HPS Action Item
MHAS	2.7.1	Support and promote rehab loans for multifamily buildings	In Progress
MHAS	2.7.2	Partner with agencies to provide low-income renters with emergency housing grants; leverage any existing programs at the county, regional, or state level	In Progress
MHAS	2.7.3	Develop and market a financial resource guide for tenants and property owners	In Progress
MHAS	2.7.4	Consider developing a renter emergency fund. For households without a financial cushion, unexpected expenses can be the difference between staying in their homes or missing rent payments or sacrificing other important things, like childcare, food, and medicine	In Progress – More research needed and coordination with the county
Comp Plan	7.2.7	Support the use of tiny homes as an affordable housing type, while addressing adequate maintenance of these and other housing types through the City’s code enforcement program.	
G. Urban Renewal/Tax Increment Finance			Not in MHAS
Comp Plan	7.2.2	Allow and encourage the development of housing types that are affordable to low or moderate-income households, including middle housing types in low and medium-density zones as well as larger apartment and condominium developments in high-density and mixed-use zones.	

Plan	Policy Number	Strategy	Status for MHAS Policies (complete, in progress, not started, or not in MHAS)
Comp Plan	7.2.3	Pursue programs and incentives that reduce the impacts that development/design standards and fees have on housing affordability, including modifications to parking requirements, system development charges, and frontage improvements.	
Comp Plan	7.3.4	Promote the use of active transportation modes and transit to provide more reliable options for neighborhood residents and help reduce driving.	
Comp Plan	7.3.5	Increase economic opportunities for locally owned and operated businesses by encouraging the development and redevelopment of more housing near transit, shopping, local businesses, parks, and schools.	
Comp Plan	7.4.1	Implement land use and public investment decisions and standards that: a) Encourage creation of denser development in centers, neighborhood hubs and along corridors. b) Foster development of accessible community gathering places, commercial uses, and other amenities that provide opportunities for people to socialize, shop, and recreate together.	
Comp Plan	7.4.2	Require that new development improves the quality and connectivity of active transportation modes by providing infrastructure and connections that make it easier and more direct for people to walk or bike to destinations such as parks, schools, commercial services, and neighborhood gathering places.	
Comp Plan	8.3.5	Expand the use of incentives and other financial tools that serve to: a) Encourage development in Neighborhood Hubs. b) Improve housing affordability.	
<b>H. Construction Excise Tax</b>			<b>In Progress</b>
MHAS	1.1	Explore program(s) for affordable housing through the existing construction excise tax (CET)	Ongoing - City released a competitive RFP (Aug 2022) to award up to \$2M in CET funds for qualifying income-restricted housing projects.
MHAS	1.1.1	Create an oversight committee for the establishment of the CET programming and create criteria for distributing the funds	Completed

Plan	Policy Number	Strategy	Status for MHAS Policies (complete, in progress, not started, or not in MHAS)
MHAS	1.1.2	Develop a workplan for the programming and establish criteria for distribution (keep in mind regional initiatives and leverage opportunities)	Completed
MHAS	1.1.3	Develop the marketing plan for the CET fund distribution	Completed
Comp Plan	7.2.2	Allow and encourage the development of housing types that are affordable to low or moderate-income households, including middle housing types in low and medium density zones as well as larger apartment and condominium developments in high-density and mixed-use zones.	
Comp Plan	7.2.3	Pursue programs and incentives that reduce the impacts that development/design standards and fees have on housing affordability, including modifications to parking requirements, system development charges, and frontage improvements.	
Comp Plan	7.3.5	Increase economic opportunities for locally owned and operated businesses by encouraging the development and redevelopment of more housing near transit, shopping, local businesses, parks, and schools.	
Comp Plan	8.3.5	Expand the use of incentives and other financial tools that serve to: a) Encourage development in Neighborhood Hubs. b) Improve housing affordability.	

## MHAS Actions not included in the HPS

Not all MHAS policies were included in HPS actions. Exhibit 17 lists all the MHAS policies that were not included in the HPS, along with the status of these policies at the time the HPS was being developed. Since the City will update the HPS going forward, rather than the MHAS, Exhibit 17 serves as record of other housing policies the City has recently completed, is currently working on, or aspires to implement.

**Exhibit 17. MHAS Actions not included in the HPS**

MHAS number	Strategy	Status (Completed, in progress, not started)
1.4	Create an internal culture that is friendly to developers	Ongoing
1.4.1	Assign project managers to provide a consistent point of contact to coordinate among internal and external agencies and to take ownership of a project to facilitate the development process	Incomplete
1.4.2	Charge consistent and predictable permit fees. Public-accessible information helps housing providers make informed decisions about their projects, while unforeseen changes can interrupt financing and delay the process	Complete – Master Fee Schedule and Regular Review/Predictable Adjustments
1.4.3	Provide a predictable review process with early feedback to avoid costly delays and duplication, for City transparency for community members and assists them in engaging and providing input	Completed – Pre-Application Conferences, Consistent Review Processes, and Transparency Upfront
1.4.4	Identify zoning code fixes that could alleviate the time and cost of development	Completed – HB2001 Code
1.4.5	Explore how other cities in the region are streamlining their processes	Ongoing
1.5	Engage with the development community to model the potential impact of incentives, such as changes to zoning or the structure of development fees	In Progress
1.5.1	Continue to develop public-private partnerships to reduce the impact of development fees with the expectation of additional affordable housing development	Ongoing – Meetings with Catholic Charities, NWAHA, NEDCO, Hacienda CDC, Proud Ground, Clackamas County
1.5.2	Structure incentives to encourage universal design and age-friendly housing	In Progress – Started in 2019 but did not complete due to staffing changes
1.5.3	Incentivize sustainable design (energy efficiency measures) to reduce the cost of utilities to the tenants	In Progress – The city incentivizes sustainable development, MC Chapter 19.510 (Green Building Standards). There are possibly more incentives with HB 3414 (2023) and other code updates.

1.5.4	Explore a transportation impact fee exemption. Exempting or reducing affordable housing units from transportation impact fees can reduce the cost of development.	In Progress – Not just exploring transportation impact fee exemptions, but numerous other incentives for affordable housing. The city considers some SDC waivers/reductions for affordable housing projects.
1.6	Develop public lands policy that supports the goal of increasing affordable housing while improving workforce development opportunities for construction workers. A predictable public lands policy that supports affordable housing preservation and creation is an effective way to leverage land as a city-owned resource. Public lands policies can establish a minimum percentage of sales revenues to be dedicated to affordable housing programs, a minimum percentage of affordable housing units to be created on formerly publicly owned lands, and other public interest objectives like wage standards and diversity goals.	Not Started – No staff capacity to develop or track
1.6.1	Partner with Clackamas Workforce Partnership to leverage employees and recent high school graduates to explore the field of construction and the trades.	Incomplete – Unclear on whether previous staff made progress or not
1.6.2	When negotiating public-private lands, consider developing a policy to reach a certain percentage of units of varying sizes that are affordable.	Incomplete – Unclear on whether previous staff made progress or not
1.7.1	Market/promote the designs of the Cottage Cluster Feasibility Analysis.	Complete - HB 2001
1.8	Explore right-sizing parking requirements for ADUs, cottage clusters, tiny homes, etc. Thoughtful, right-sized off-street parking requirements for affordable housing can increase the financial feasibility of desired housing types. Parking maximums may also be appropriate in certain areas. Parking should be reduced for affordable units within the area of a major transit stop, to be defined based upon frequency of service, connectivity, and other factors.	Complete – HB2001 Code and CFEC
1.9.1	Implement the recommendations of the cottage cluster code audit	Completed – HB2001 Code
1.9.2	Explore what other cities have implemented and what our Housing Strategies Report (under the housing assessment) recommended for easing the development requirements for ADUs, etc.	Completed – HB2001 Code
1.9.3	Partner with community banks or credit unions to create a loan product with favorable terms, like lower interest rates and lower fees (e.g., Network for Oregon Affordable Housing)	In Progress and Future HPS action
1.9.6	Revise the zoning code and other development standards to facilitate creation of ADUs	Completed – HB2001 Code

1.9.X	Convene a group of Subject Matter Experts (SMEs) to discuss the ADU work to be undertaken in the following months.	Completed – 2019 ADU study
1.9.7	Market the results of the Cottage Cluster Feasibility Study and seek to implement one or two cottage cluster developments	Completed – HB2001 Code
1.10.	Explore lean construction methods to bring down the cost of housing development and market those cost reducing methods to developers.	Incomplete – Unclear on whether previous staff made progress or not
1.10.1	Research traditional construction costs against adding additional elements and sustainability efforts (cross-reference with the Climate Action Plan results) and consider programming/incentives to assist.	Incomplete – Unclear on whether previous staff made progress or not
1.11	Engage Metro's Equitable Housing Program to pursue a general obligation bond for affordable housing	Completed
1.11.1	Continue to attend committee meetings to discuss how Milwaukie could use funds from a general obligation bond	Complete and Ongoing – Bond passed
1.11.2	Continue to communicate with Clackamas County Housing Authority to advocate for Milwaukie's needs	Complete and Ongoing – Bond passed
1.12	Develop and maintain a database of available properties (all zones) to market to developers	Not Started – Incomplete from an internal standpoint; however, there are already websites that provide this service (e.g., Loopnet.com).
1.12.1	Develop a website to promote the opportunity sites and explain the constraints and opportunities of the sites	Not Started – <a href="https://www.milwaukieoregon.gov/communitydevelopment/opportunity-sites">https://www.milwaukieoregon.gov/communitydevelopment/opportunity-sites</a>
2.1	Hire a Housing Coordinator	Completed – however, the position no longer exists
2.2	Partner with nonprofit organizations and housing agencies to fund the purchase of existing, affordable multifamily housing to preserve it long term. (Leverage Clackamas County Housing Authority's existing program and develop a stronger relationship with financiers).	Incomplete – Unclear on whether previous staff made progress or not
2.3	Consider developing an affordable housing trust fund or partnering with the County's efforts. Existing and potentially new impact fees or construction excise taxes on residential, commercial, and industrial development can capitalize on a dedicated affordable housing trust fund to support housing affordability programs in a variety of ways depending on local need.	Incomplete – Unclear on whether previous staff made progress or not

2.4	Support and promote programs that provide financial assistance for seniors and low-income homeowners to remain in their homes	In Progress – Part of city website information portal
2.5	Adopt policies to mitigate the impact of rental displacement. Explore a relocation assistance ordinance or similar type of tenant assistance policy	Complete and Ongoing – Council adopted rental protection policies during COVID and staff administers rental assistance as funds are available.
2.5.1	Research and make policy recommendations related to other city's relocation assistance policies or other similar tools	Portland Housing Director provided the Portland Context on Dec 18, 2019
2.5.2	Conduct more targeted policy outreach to impacted stakeholders	Incomplete
2.6	Assist in eviction prevention by supporting Clackamas County's landlord-tenant mediation services	Completed – On website
2.6.1	Partner with the county mediation services to connect tenants and landlords through mediation services	Completed – On website
2.6.2	Connect with organizations that provide training and resources for landlords and tenants and help to market their programs	In Progress – On website
2.6.3	Explore monitoring and developing habitability standards that will be enforced through a property-owner database	In Progress – Research began in early 2019-- explored Gresham and Portland model. Not much completed over the last year due to staffing limitations.
2.6.4	Explore a rental database to monitor available rentals and market rents	In Progress – Has been explored on and off for the last few years with no product. Staff has not been able to make this a priority as of late.
2.7.5	Promote, when possible, career and technical trades to property owners and residents to help them learn the trades to maintain their own homes and understand the employment landscape potential	Incomplete
2.8	Partner with Clackamas Housing Authority to support new affordable units for Milwaukie renters	Ongoing
2.9	Build community among rental housing providers. Renting out housing can be confusing, intimidating, and risky. Rental housing providers can build community among themselves, support each other, share information and best practices, and mentor new and small rental property providers to provide better services to the community and maintain the supply of	Incomplete

	rental units. Milwaukie can connect housing providers to existing networks and services and provide support for these groups to enhance their efforts.	
2.10.	Create an internal culture that is friendly to rental housing providers. Rental housing providers need to know that Milwaukie understands and values their contribution to the city.	Not Started – Making the development process predictable and consistent
2.10.1	Provide consistent and reliable permit and license fees that are predictable.	Complete
2.10.2	Send packets of information to rental housing providers who receive or renew a business license or permit.	Incomplete
2.11	Build stronger alignment with the workforce development system. Through partnership with Clackamas Workforce Partnership, WorkSource Clackamas, and the greater workforce system, community members will have access to both appropriate job placement and opportunities for skill building, reinforcing the goal of stabilizing households living in Milwaukie to prevent displacement.	Ongoing
3.1	Partner with nonprofits and employers to provide first-time homebuyer education and support	In Progress – 15% of CET funds go to the Oregon Housing and Community Services Department for local homebuyer education and support
3.2	Support and promote programs to certify renters and reduce their move-in costs	Complete – See 3.2.1
3.2.1	Promote the County's Rent Well program. Rent Well provides tenant education to give residents the support, knowledge, and expertise they need to become successful tenants	In Progress – on website
3.3	Support and promote programs that streamline the rental application process and reduce application fees	Incomplete – Staff does not have capacity to prioritize this item.
3.3.1	Research and promote program(s) that provide a one-stop application and fee process for renters (e.g., One App)	OneApp fee has been contacted, but there is no update.
3.4	Develop a marketing campaign to educate and engage the community on housing affordability, density, and development realities in order to develop community capacity	In Progress – Housing Forum held on Dec 6, 2019; considering a housing fair with partners; working materials on all the resources
3.5	Develop a financing and resource database	In Progress – On website
3.6	Partner with Oregon IDA Initiative to help Milwaukie residents build financial management skills and build assets	In Progress –

Staff had contacted Oregon IDA but there is no current update.

# Appendix G: Pre-HPS Survey

Housing Portal

Pre-HPS Survey Submission

Page: 1 of 2

Year: 2021 City: Milwaukie

Submitted Date: 12/23/2021

4/12/2023 1:22:05 pm

Category	Strategy	Encourage Needed Housing	Increase Affordability	Reduce Rent Burden
A - Zoning and Code Changes	A02 - Zoning Changes to Facilitate the Use of Lower-Cost Housing Types	Yes	Yes	No
<b>Comments:</b>				
A - Zoning and Code Changes	A05 - Code Provisions for ADUs	Yes	Yes	No
<b>Comments:</b>				
A - Zoning and Code Changes	A08 - Promote Cottage Cluster Housing	Yes	Yes	No
<b>Comments:</b>				
A - Zoning and Code Changes	A15 - Encourage Diverse Housing Types in High-Opportunity Neighborhoods	Yes	Yes	No
<b>Comments:</b>				
A - Zoning and Code Changes	A18 - Increase Density near Transit Stations and Regional Multi-use Trails	Yes	No	No
<b>Comments:</b>				
B - Reduce Regulatory Impediments	B01 - Remove or Reduce Minimum Parking Requirements	No	Yes	No
<b>Comments:</b>				
B - Reduce Regulatory Impediments	B02 - Remove Development Code Impediments for Conversions	Yes	Yes	No
<b>Comments:</b>				
B - Reduce Regulatory Impediments	B11 - Pro-Housing Agenda	Yes	Yes	No
<b>Comments:</b>				
B - Reduce Regulatory Impediments	B12 - Pro Affordable Housing Agenda	Yes	Yes	No
<b>Comments:</b>				
B - Reduce Regulatory Impediments	B14 - Adopt Affirmatively Furthering Fair Housing as a Housing Policy in Comprehensive Plan	Yes	No	No
<b>Comments:</b>				

**COUNCIL RESOLUTION No.****A RESOLUTION OF THE CITY COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF MILWAUKIE, OREGON, IN SUPPORT OF A HOUSING GRANT APPLICATION TO THE OREGON DEPARTMENT OF LAND CONSERVATION AND DEVELOPMENT (DLCD) TO STUDY THE HIGH DENSITY RESIDENTIAL ZONE IN MILWAUKIE.**

**WHEREAS** the City Council adopted a Housing Capacity Analysis (HCA) on June 6, 2023, which includes an assessment of current and future demand for housing units across a range of prices, rent levels, locations, housing types and densities; and

**WHEREAS** the adopted HCA identifies a capacity deficit in Milwaukie's Residential High-Density (R-HD) zone, primarily because most of the land in this designation has developed at low densities—approximately 7.8 dwelling units per net acre—despite zoning that allows 25 to 32 units per net acre; and

**WHEREAS** the City Council adopted a Housing Production Strategy (HPS) on June 6, 2023, which outlines the specific tools, actions and policies that the city plans to take to address the housing needs identified in the HCA and the city's plan and timeline for adopting and implementing each strategy; and

**WHEREAS** the HPS identifies ten actions intended to encourage the development of more affordable and diverse housing types; grow partnerships with housing providers, developers and agencies involved in housing issues; and increase housing stability for Milwaukie residents; and

**WHEREAS** the strategy D in the HPS recommends increasing capacity in the (R-HD) zone by raising allowed densities, identifying opportunities to rezone land into the R-HD designation, supporting redevelopment of underutilized parcels, and allowing a floor area ratio (FAR) bonus for family-sized units. The strategy also calls for a pro forma analysis to determine the density levels necessary to make redevelopment feasible in the R-HD zone; and

**WHEREAS** the Oregon Department of Land Conservation and Development (DLCD) has funds available to help Oregon communities to update plans and implement ordinances that respond to identified housing needs; and therefore, the city will submit a grant application for planning assistance to implement a strategy identified in its adopted HPS.

**Now, Therefore, be it Resolved** by the City Council of the City of Milwaukie, Oregon, that the Council supports the city application to the DLCD seeking a grant to for planning assistance to implement the strategy identified in its adopted HPS to increase zoning capacity in the city's R-HD.

Introduced and adopted by the City Council on **July 15, 2025**.

This resolution is effective immediately.

---

Lisa Batey, Mayor

ATTEST:

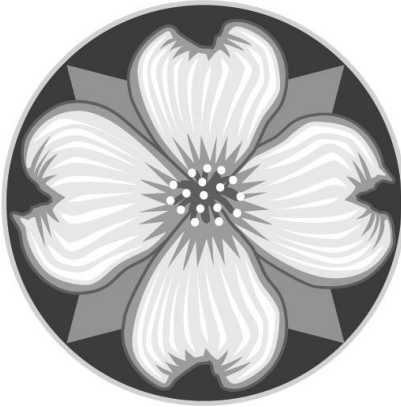
APPROVED AS TO FORM:

---

Scott S. Stauffer, City Recorder

---

Justin D. Gericke, City Attorney



**RS Agenda Item**

**4**

**Special Reports**

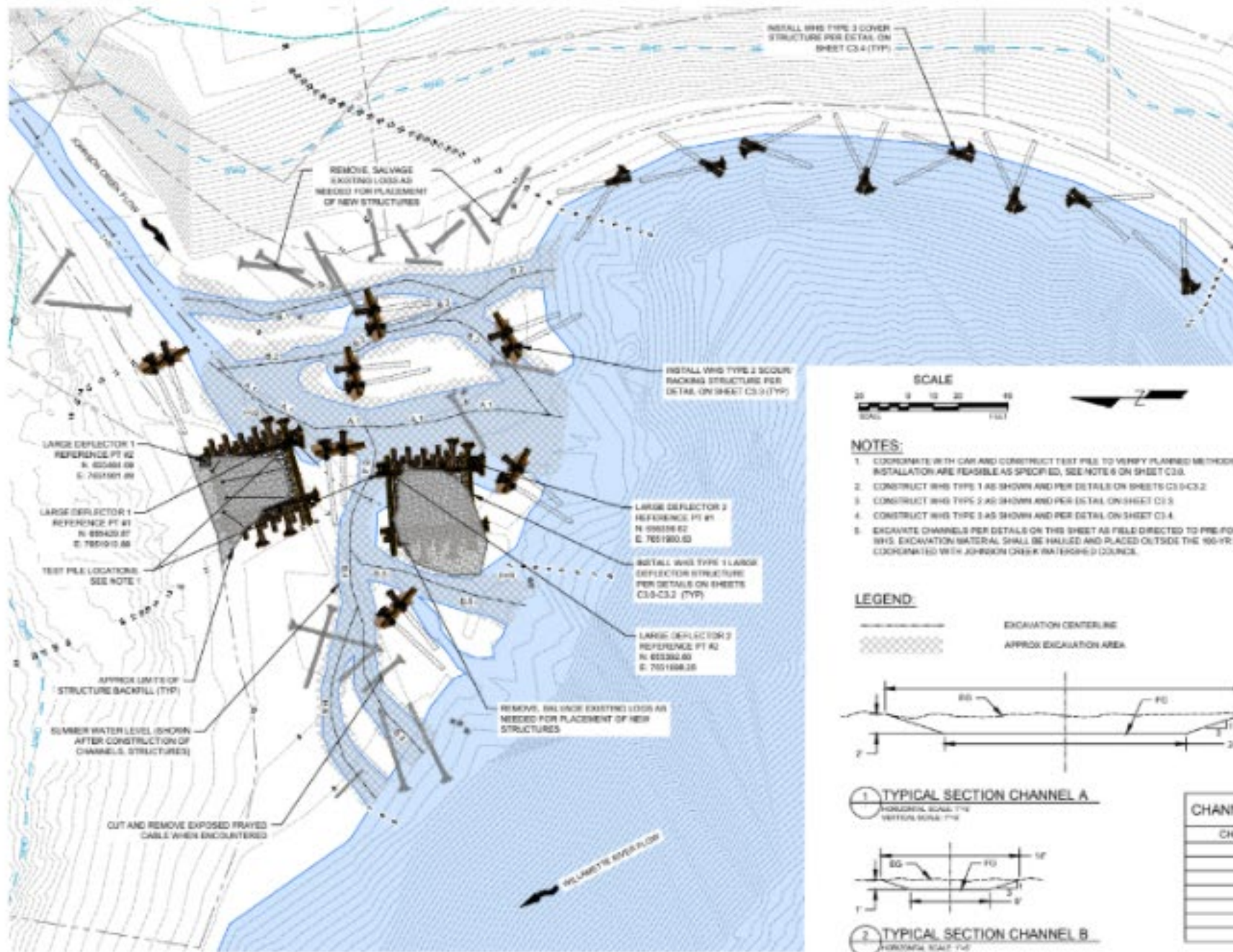
# Milwaukie Bay Confluence Project



**Johnson Creek**  
Watershed Council







# Project Benefits

- Return large wood to the area
- Retain cold water in Milwaukie Bay
- Reduce water velocity
- Provide structure for native fishes
- Increase migrating salmon survivability across smolts and adults



# Generalized Construction Schedule

Project Phase	Approximate Date
Staging in Moda Parking lot/ Moda access road prep/Large wood staged	June 17-July 31
Moving materials from Moda, through Riverway Lane to project site	August 1- August 15
Project site construction	September 1- September 30
Project site clean-up and demobilization	October 1- October 31



Waverley Greens Apartments

SE Lava Dr

Arrow Dental Clinic - Milwaukee

SE Lava Dr

SE Lava Dr

Station

Plan A staging route

**LEGEND**



Aprox staging area



Estimated Route of trucks carrying materials



Aprox construction area

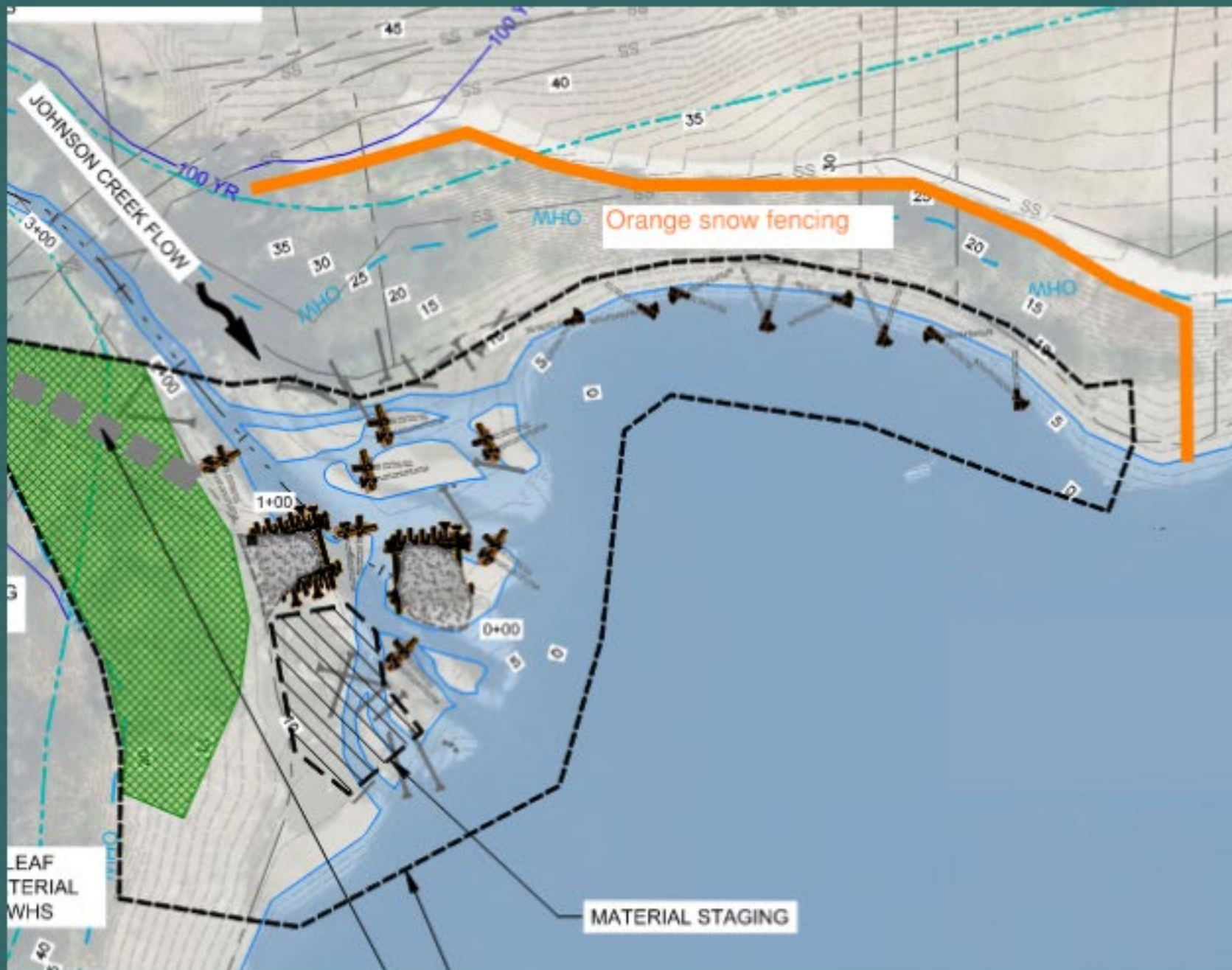
Staging

Construction

Johnson Creek

SE 17th Ave

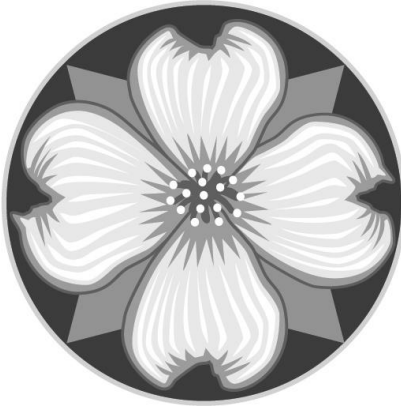
Klein Point



**Questions?**

Thank  
you!





**RS Agenda Item**

**7**

**Business Items**

**COUNCIL STAFF REPORT**

**To:** Mayor and City Council  
Emma Sagor, City Manager

**Date Written:** July 3, 2025

**Reviewed:** Peter Passarelli, Public Works Director, and  
Gabriela Santoyo Gutierrez, Equity and Inclusion Coordinator

**From:** Katie Gavares, Climate and Natural Resources Manager

**Subject:** **Climate Action Committee (CAC) Creation – Ordinance**

**ACTION REQUESTED**

Council is asked to consider adoption of an ordinance to create a CAC.

**HISTORY OF PRIOR ACTIONS AND DISCUSSIONS**

[March 4, 2025](#): Council received an update on climate and equity goals and provided feedback on the creation of a CAC to further these goals.

**ANALYSIS**

On March 4, 2025, Council provided positive feedback to city staff for the formation of the CAC with a mandate to provide strategic guidance on implementing Milwaukie's Climate Action Plan (CAP). In response to Council's feedback, city staff have developed the attached draft CAC ordinance.

The creation of the CAC responds to two important needs. First, the city seeks to enhance its outreach and engagement efforts by providing a dedicated space for residents to shape local climate policy, especially those from historically underrepresented communities. Second, the city will soon begin work to update the 2018 CAP, and a standing advisory committee will help play a critical role in co-creating that plan with the community.

The proposed ordinance empowers the CAC to provide policy advice to Council on climate action; help shape ongoing community education and engagement efforts and provide a venue for input and evaluation of city policies related to climate, resilience and environmental justice.

To ensure the committee reflects a broad range of perspectives, staff propose that the CAC includes seven (7) to nine (9) community members, with the option to include up to two additional youth members. The selection process will prioritize individuals with lived or professional experience in relevant subject areas such as renewable energy, energy policy, green building, alternative transportation, carbon reduction, climate adaptation and resilience, environmental justice, equity in environmental stewardship, and natural resource protection.

Staff recognize that larger advisory bodies may face challenges related to meeting quorum requirements and sustaining active participation. After considering these factors, staff recommend establishing a committee size of seven regular members and up to two youth members to balance diversity of input with logistical feasibility.

Staff are requesting Council adoption of the attached ordinance.

**BUDGET IMPACT**

Existing resources will be allocated for ongoing climate action efforts. No additional budgetary impacts are anticipated currently.

**CLIMATE IMPACT**

The creation of a CAC will strengthen the city's capacity to meet its adopted climate goals by operationalizing community input into climate-related policy and program decisions. The CAC will serve as a dedicated advisory body to help accelerate implementation of Milwaukie's CAP, prioritize actions that reduce greenhouse gas emissions, and improve community resilience to climate hazards.

**EQUITY IMPACT**

The CAC will provide an essential avenue for more inclusive, transparent, and representative decision-making in the city's climate work. The ordinance intentionally establishes a structure for selecting committee members with diverse lived and professional experience. The CAC's guidance will support the co-creation of climate solutions with impacted communities and implement the CAP through a lens of equity and environmental justice.

**WORKLOAD IMPACT**

The climate and natural resources manager will serve as liaison to the CAC. No additional workload impacts are anticipated.

**COORDINATION, CONCURRENCE, OR DISSENT**

The proposal of the CAC was done in coordination with the office of the city recorder (OCR) who support city boards and commissions' administration requirements. OCR would help administer a special recruitment in Fall 2025 to establish the committee by January 2026.

**STAFF RECOMMENDATION**

Staff recommends that Council adopt the CAC ordinance.

**ALTERNATIVES**

None.

**ATTACHMENTS**

1. Ordinance

**COUNCIL ORDINANCE No.****AN ORDINANCE OF THE CITY OF MILWAUKIE, OREGON, AMENDING MUNICIPAL CODE TITLE 2 TO CREATE A CLIMATE ACTION COMMITTEE (CAC).**

**WHEREAS** presently there is no city-wide committee with responsibility to advise City Council and city staff on issues related to climate action; and

**WHEREAS** Milwaukie residents have prioritized sustainability and climate action within the Community Vision; and

**WHEREAS** City Council has committed ongoing action through Milwaukie's climate goals and Climate Action Plan (CAP); and

**WHEREAS** the City of Milwaukie Climate Action Committee (CAC) will work to create a sustainable and resilient community.

**Now, Therefore, the City of Milwaukie does ordain as follows:**

Section 1. Milwaukie Municipal Code (MMC) Chapter 2 is amended to read:

**Chapter 2.10 BOARDS, COMMISSIONS, AND COMMITTEES GENERALLY****Chapter 2.10.010 APPLICABILITY**

This chapter applies to all City boards, commissions, and committees unless mandated otherwise by State statute or City ordinance, including but not limited to the following boards, commissions and committees:

- A. Budget Committee (ORS 294.336 and MMC 2.14, exclusive from monthly meetings);
- B. Center/Community Advisory Board (MMC 2.20 and IGA);
- C. Community Utility Advisory Committee (MMC 2.11)
- D. Climate Action Committee (MMC 2.13);
- E. Library Board (ORS 357.400 to 357.621 and MMC 2.28);
- F. Park and Recreation Board (MMC 2.12);
- G. Planning Commission (ORS 227.010—227.030 and MMC 2.16);
- H. Public Safety Advisory Committee (MMC 2.24);
- I. Milwaukie Arts Committee (MMC 2.17); and
- J. Tree Board (MMC 2.18).

## **Chapter 2.13 CLIMATE ACTION COMMITTEE**

### **2.13.010 Establishment**

There is created a Climate Action Committee (CAC) whose duties and responsibilities will be as follows:

- A. Monitor, report, update and help administer the Climate Action Plan (CAP).
- B. Develop recommendations to City Council and staff and provide advice to implement CAP, including but not limited to developing cost-benefit assessments and building partnerships with stakeholders, industry and innovation leaders to meet CAP goals.
- C. Provide information to City Council and staff to ensure that benchmarks, targets or actions incorporate the best available science and practices to achieve the intended climate or environmental related goals and targets.
- D. Provide advice to City Council and staff on policy and regulatory issues involving climate action, including mitigation, adaptation, and resilience efforts.
- E. Provide recommendations to ensure Milwaukie's climate and environmental planning incorporates long-term social, economic and environmental goals, including social equity for low-income households, persons of color, the young and elderly, and those with disabilities.
- F. Provide outreach and education to the community on climate action related issues and concerns.
- G. Support alignment between city boards and committees and community groups focused on climate action and stewardship of natural resources.

### **2.13.020 Membership**

The Climate Action Committee would be comprised of seven (7) voting members, with up to two (2) additional seats for youth specific members. These committee members are selected to represent a diversity of expertise and experiences, professional or lived, in subjects such as renewable energy, energy policy, energy-efficiency building, alternative transportation, carbon emission reduction, climate resilience, environmental justice, equity in environmental stewardship, water resources, and other related areas.

### **2.13.030 Term of Office**

Up to five members of the initially appointed committee will serve a two-year term and up to four members will serve a one-year term. At the expiration of the initial terms, each position will serve a two-year term. No member will serve more than three consecutive terms on the committee.

**2.13.040 Responsibilities**

- A. The committee will update the City Council periodically regarding their activities.
- B. The committee will abide by guidelines established for all city committees as stated in the municipal code.
- C. Any other duties assigned by the City Council.

Read the first time on \_\_\_\_\_ and moved to second reading by \_\_\_\_\_ vote of the City Council.

Read the second time and adopted by the City Council on \_\_\_\_\_.

Signed by the Mayor on \_\_\_\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Lisa M. Batey, Mayor

ATTEST:

APPROVED AS TO FORM:

\_\_\_\_\_  
Scott S. Stauffer, City Recorder

\_\_\_\_\_  
Justin D. Gericke, City Attorney



**RS 7. A. 7/15/2025  
Presentation**

# **CLIMATE ACTION COMMITTEE CREATION- ORDINANCE**

**Katie Gavares**

Climate and Natural  
Resources Manager

City Council Regular Session  
July 15, 2025

# GOALS

---

- Accountable and responsive implementation of the Climate Action Plan (CAP)
- Enhance outreach and engagement
- Support updating the CAP



# ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES

---

- Monitor, report, update and help administer CAP
- Provide information and policy recommendations to City Council and staff
- Support outreach and engagement



# MEMBERSHIP

---

- 7 community members, with the option to include 2 additional youth members
- Members with lived or professional experience





CITY OF MILWAUKIE

Questions?  
Thank you!

---

**Katie Gavares**

Climate and Natural Resources Manager

[GavaresK@milwaukieoregon.gov](mailto:GavaresK@milwaukieoregon.gov) | 503.786.7668



## COUNCIL STAFF REPORT

**To:** Mayor and City Council  
Emma Sagor, City Manager

**Date Written:** July 1, 2025

**Reviewed:** Peter Passarelli, Public Works Director, and Gabriela Santoyo Gutierrez, Equity & Inclusion Coordinator

**From:** Katie Gavares, Climate & Natural Resources Manager

**Subject:** **Tree Code Development**

---

### ACTION REQUESTED

Council is asked to receive a comprehensive overview of the development of Milwaukee's Tree Code, including the rationale, community engagement, policy alignment, and fiscal implications, from staff – and provide feedback.

### HISTORY OF PRIOR ACTIONS AND DISCUSSIONS

[November 17, 2020](#): Council adopted the public tree code.

Following three work sessions in August 2021, the Planning Commission held three public hearings on the proposed housing and tree code amendments ([October 12](#), [October 26](#), and [November 9](#)) and voted 5:2 to recommend approval of the amendments with specific revisions and recommendations.

Following a work session in [January](#), Council held seven public hearings in early 2022 on the tree and housing code implementation process and draft code language ([January 18](#), [February 1](#), [February 15](#), [March 15](#), [March 29](#), and [April 5](#)).

[April 19, 2022](#): Council voted 5:0 to adopt the residential tree code.

[April 4, 2023](#): Staff updated Council on tree code implementation and provided an overview of the proposed tree code amendments for council discussion.

[July 18, 2023](#): Staff provided an overview of additional proposed tree code amendments for Council discussion.

[March 5, 2024](#): Staff updated Council on the initial tree code amendments.

[November 19, 2024](#): Staff updated Council on the proposed tree code amendments.

[December 17, 2024](#): Staff updated Council on the proposed tree code amendments and noted that staff had received comments from Council after distribution of the packet, and therefore recommended adoption be delayed until January to allow time for consideration of these comments.

[January 21, 2025](#): Council adopted amendments to tree code that improve clarity of code language, streamline implementation, and assist in enforcement of the adopted code and permitting program

## **ANALYSIS**

Trees are vital community assets and essential urban infrastructure. They are not merely aesthetic or recreational elements; they are high-performing, multi-functional systems that deliver measurable outcomes for stormwater management, air quality, energy efficiency, public health, and climate adaptation. Urban trees intercept rainfall, filter pollutants, stabilize soils, and reduce the temperature of impervious surfaces. Trees contribute to water management, climate resilience, energy efficiency, and public health with a level of performance and cost-effectiveness unmatched by traditional hard infrastructure. Recognizing trees as infrastructure acknowledges their integral role in safeguarding community wellbeing and the long-term sustainability of municipal systems.

Unlike most infrastructure assets, trees increase in value and effectiveness over time. A single mature tree can intercept thousands of gallons of stormwater per year, sequester significant amounts of carbon, and lower ambient air temperatures. By integrating tree protection and preservation into city code, Milwaukie recognizes that the urban forest is a vital utility, on par with roads, pipes, and buildings and planning for its growth and sustainability accordingly.

Importantly, this recognition extends beyond publicly managed street trees or parkland. The health, placement, and preservation of all trees, on both public and private residential property, collectively form the backbone of Milwaukie's urban forest. Whether providing shade, managing stormwater, or protecting soil, every tree plays a role in the larger system that supports Milwaukie's environment and infrastructure.

### **Reasons for Developing a Tree Code**

The tree code reflects this citywide commitment by regulating both public and residential private tree activities, ensuring that the shared benefits of the urban forest are stewarded across all ownership contexts and neighborhoods. Because every tree contributes to Milwaukie's urban forest regardless of ownership, a unified code ensures that the ecological, health, and economic benefits of tree canopy are protected and enhanced citywide. The goals below reflect the many benefits of trees and provide the framework upon which the tree code is built.

#### **1. Urban Forest Protection**

Prevent unnecessary removal of mature trees, enhance tree preservation in development, and address canopy loss trends. Mature trees contribute disproportionately to environmental performance and livability, offering the greatest stormwater, carbon, and shade benefits. Yet these trees are also the most vulnerable to removal in redevelopment contexts. The code aims to ensure that their value is explicitly considered in land use decisions and to embed a preservation-first approach in both private and public project design.

#### **2. Climate Adaptation and Resilience**

Support the city's Climate Action Plan (CAP) by expanding tree canopy to mitigate heat, absorb stormwater, and sequester carbon. Urban trees are a frontline defense against climate-related stressors, including extreme heat, flooding, and degraded air quality. The tree code helps implement climate mitigation and adaptation strategies by requiring tree protection and replanting standards that sustain long-term canopy cover and ecosystem function.

### **3. Equity and Environmental Justice**

Reduce disparities in tree canopy coverage, particularly in neighborhoods vulnerable to extreme heat, air pollution, and historic disinvestment. The tree code implements this by establishing minimum canopy retention requirements for development (e.g., 30% on private sites in residential zones) and by channeling mitigation fees into its tree fund. Staff is working to prioritize the use of these funds for planting in low-canopy areas, ensuring that benefits of the urban forest are distributed more equitably and reinforcing Milwaukie's commitment to environmental justice and equitable resilience.

### **4. Clarity and Predictability**

Provide a consistent permitting, enforcement, and mitigation process for residents, developers, and staff. The code replaced a patchwork of unclear rules with a consolidated, transparent framework. This reduces ambiguity, improves compliance, and gives all stakeholders a shared understanding of expectations around tree removals, replacements, and preservation requirements.

### **5. Community Expectations**

Respond to growing community concerns over tree removals, especially on private property and during development. Milwaukie residents have consistently voiced the importance of preserving mature trees and maintaining a green, shaded, and livable community. The tree code reflects these values by creating meaningful protection for existing trees and opportunities for residents to engage in stewardship of the urban forest.

### **6. Recognition of Trees as Critical Infrastructure**

Urban trees are a form of living infrastructure. They intercept rainfall, absorb pollutants, reduce heat, prevent erosion, and help manage stormwater, delivering essential services that would otherwise require expensive, engineered solutions. Milwaukie's tree canopy acts as a decentralized system of natural stormwater facilities, air filters, and cooling structures. Mature trees provide these benefits at scale, often more affordably and sustainably than traditional infrastructure. By treating trees as utility assets and integrating them into city regulations, Milwaukie supports regulatory compliance, improves livability, and invests in infrastructure that increases in value over time. The Tree Code ensures these natural systems are protected and planned for, just like roads, pipes, and buildings.

### **7. Natural Capital and Long-Term Value**

The city, in its approach to managing its natural resources and infrastructure, has recognized natural systems like trees as essential public assets. This concept, known as natural capital, values trees for the measurable benefits they provide stormwater savings, cooling, carbon storage, and public health. Unlike built infrastructure, trees increase in value and performance over time. The tree code reflects this thinking by protecting mature trees, requiring replanting or mitigation fees when removals occur, and working towards reinvesting those funds in canopy growth. This ensures trees are not only preserved but also maintained as high-performing infrastructure that supports climate resilience, equity, and fiscal responsibility.

To translate these goals into a practical and enforceable framework, the city engaged in a robust, multi-year development process involving internal coordination, public input, and technical review.

## **Tree Code Development Timeline and Process**

Milwaukie's Tree Code was developed through a multi-year, phased process grounded in sustained policy development, community engagement, and interdepartmental coordination. It reflects an evolving understanding of the urban forest as essential infrastructure and balances environmental goals with housing and development needs.

### **Development Timeline**

- **2019** – *Urban Forest Management Plan adopted*, establishing a framework for managing trees as infrastructure and setting a 40% citywide canopy goal.
- **November 17, 2020** – *Public Tree Code adopted*, introducing permitting and preservation standards for trees in the right-of-way and on city-owned property.
- **2021–2022** – *Residential Tree Code developed*, including Planning Commission work sessions, public hearings, and stakeholder engagement.
- **April 19, 2022** – *Residential Tree Code adopted*, extending protections to private residential trees and aligning preservation with housing and climate goals.
- **2023–2024** – *Implementation refinements*, with Council reviewing effectiveness and considering amendments to improve clarity and enforcement.
- **January 21, 2025** – *Tree Code Amendments adopted*, improving clarity and enforcement.

### **Public Tree Code Implementation**

The 2020 adoption of the Public Tree Code established a clear framework for managing trees in rights-of-way and on city property. Key updates included:

- Permitting requirements for pruning and removals
- Evaluation criteria for tree removals
- Mitigation standards to offset canopy loss on city-controlled property and right of way
- Integration of tree preservation into capital project planning and budgeting

These updates help ensure that the City leads by example in tree stewardship and helped lay the foundation for the broader residential code.

### **Balancing Tree Protection with Residential Development**

Throughout development, staff worked to ensure the code would support residential development and infill goals while advancing urban canopy objectives. Scenario testing and modeling were used to assess impacts on various lot sizes and housing types. The code incorporates flexibility for feasible development, while still requiring meaningful mitigation, such as replanting or fee-in-lieu payments to maintain canopy goals.

Flexibility was built into the code to allow for tree removal in cases where retention would significantly impede feasible development, while still requiring meaningful mitigation that supports long-term canopy goals. The city also designed the fee structure and permit process to avoid disproportionately affecting small-scale homeowners or affordable housing developers.

Stakeholder input was essential in shaping thresholds and mitigation requirements to ensure predictability and feasibility. For example, tree development permits were calibrated to account for existing canopy and credits for large existing trees, and mitigation options include flexible

fee-in-lieu alternatives and replanting credits. This balanced approach works towards supporting both environmental stewardship and housing affordability, recognizing their mutual role in our community's quality of life.

### **Code Development Process**

- **Policy and Technical Review:** Staff analyzed gaps in existing regulations and studied best practices from regional cities.
- **Interdepartmental Coordination:** Planning, public works, code compliance, and the city manager's office collaborated to draft and refine code provisions.
- **Community Engagement:** Conducted surveys, open houses, and stakeholder meetings to incorporate public input focused on preserving mature trees, improving transparency, and addressing climate and equity goals.
- **Planning Commission & Council Review:** Planning Commission held three public hearings; Council held seven public hearings between January and April 2022.
- **Fee Schedule Adoption:** Council adopted a revised fee schedule on April 19, 2022, including removal fees, replanting standards, and preservation incentives aligned with a 40% canopy target.

Milwaukie's current Tree Code reflects the values and priorities established throughout this collaborative process. It provides a consistent regulatory, procedural, and financial structure to guide urban forest management, preserve environmental services, and support equitable, climate-resilient growth.

Milwaukie's current tree code reflects the values and priorities raised throughout this process. Its key elements establish the regulatory, procedural, and financial mechanisms that enable consistent tree protection and urban forest management.

### **Key Elements of the Tree Code**

The key elements of the adopted tree code include:

- **Applicability:** The tree code applies to trees on public and private property, including street trees, trees in rights-of-way, and those associated with development and non-development activities.
- **Permitting Requirements:** Establishes clear thresholds for when a permit is required, including tree size (diameter at breast height), location, and context (development vs. non-development).
- **Tree Protection Standards:** Requires protection of significant trees during construction activities and mandates tree preservation and protection plans in development applications.
- **Mitigation and Replanting Requirements:** For approved removals, the code establishes replacement ratios and fee-in-lieu options. Prioritizes on-site replanting with climate-resilient and native species.
- **Incentives and Credits:** Provides credits for retaining large or heritage trees, including multipliers for canopy contribution in development review. Encourages early site planning that prioritizes tree preservation.

- **Fee Structure:** Implements a tiered fee system based on tree size and context of removal. Includes penalties for unpermitted removals and establishes enforcement mechanisms.
- **Administrative Process:** Defines roles and responsibilities for city staff and outlines a process for permit appeals and enforcement actions.
- **Public and Capital Projects:** Establishes expectations for city-led projects, requiring justification for public tree removals and ensuring tree preservation is integrated into capital improvement project planning.
- **Integration with Stormwater and Sustainability Goals:** Links tree protections to broader environmental and utility management systems, including National Pollutant Discharge Elimination System (NPDES) permit compliance, urban heat reduction, and equitable investment frameworks.

### **Fee Schedule Development**

Milwaukie took a deliberate, data-informed, and values-driven approach to developing its tree-related fee structure. The core principle guiding the tree code was preservation and protection of the city’s existing canopy. Fees were not designed as punitive measures, but as policy tools intended to incentivize tree retention, discourage unnecessary removals, and fund equitable reinvestment in urban forestry across all neighborhoods.

The fee system is structured to reflect both the ecological value and functional performance of trees. It recognizes that larger, more mature trees provide greater benefits—such as stormwater interception, shade, and carbon storage—and therefore carry a higher public value. Mitigation fees help account for the time lag between tree removal and the eventual growth of replacement trees, and they support long-term canopy goals identified in the Urban Forest Management Plan (UFMP).

This approach builds on Milwaukie’s earlier work outlined in the 2019 UFMP which emphasized the need for a fair, effective regulatory structure and called for funding mechanisms to support canopy equity, planting programs, and the maintenance of green infrastructure over time.

The structure and provisions of the tree code and related fee schedule are not only grounded in community values but also aligned with Milwaukie’s adopted plans and policy frameworks.

### **Alignment with Adopted Plans**

The Tree Code implements and supports several adopted city plans:

- **Climate Action Plan (2018)** – Increases tree canopy to 40% by 2040, prioritizes green infrastructure, and adapts stormwater systems to future conditions.
- **Urban Forest Management Plan (2019)** – Directs the City to manage trees as green infrastructure and prioritize planting in canopy-deficient areas.
- **Comprehensive Plan (2020)** – Includes more than 30 policies supporting tree preservation, green infrastructure, equity, and stormwater treatment.
- **Community Vision (2017)** – Calls for a resilient, green, and livable community supported by sustainable natural systems.

Among these adopted plans, the 2019 UFMP has served as a foundation for tree policy. The tree code plays a central role in bringing its recommendations into practice.

## **Tree Code and the UFMP**

The Tree Code plays a central role in implementing Milwaukie's 2019 UFMP. The following key strategies from the UFMP are realized through the Tree Code's regulatory, financial, and programmatic framework:

- **Citywide Canopy Goal – 40% Coverage:** The code directly supports the UFMP's goal of reaching 40% tree canopy coverage by 2040 through preservation standards, planting requirements, and funding for ongoing canopy expansion.
- **Canopy Equity and Priority Planting Areas:** The UFMP identified neighborhoods with disproportionately low tree canopy. The code supports targeted reinvestment in these areas using mitigation funds to increase canopy and address environmental justice disparities.
- **Lifecycle-Based Urban Forest Asset Management:** The UFMP advocated for managing trees as green infrastructure assets throughout their life cycle. The code enforces protection during development and provides a mechanism for replacement and ongoing care.
- **Integration with Stormwater and Climate Plans:** The tree code operationalizes UFMP recommendations to integrate urban forestry with NPDES stormwater permit requirements and climate adaptation strategies.
- **Institutionalizing Tree Protection:** The tree code fulfills the UFMP's call for a clear, enforceable regulatory framework that embeds tree protection into development review, capital planning, and code compliance.
- **Establishing a Tree Fund:** Mitigation fees created through the tree code align with the UFMP's recommendation to fund planting and maintenance programs that will assist sustain canopy growth citywide.

Together, these components of the code transform the UFMP's policy vision into a practical and enforceable system that supports long-term urban forest health, climate resilience, and community well-being

## **Ongoing Community Feedback and Continuous Improvement**

The tree code is a living policy framework that will continue to evolve through community feedback, staff experience, and observed outcomes. City staff regularly evaluate how the tree code performs in real-world development scenarios and where regulatory clarity, or flexibility may be needed. Updates adopted in 2023 and 2025 reflect this iterative approach, demonstrating the city's commitment to transparency, responsiveness, and continuous improvement.

Going forward, staff will continue to monitor code effectiveness and equity impacts and will bring forward recommendations for refinement as needed. This should ensure that the code remains aligned with Milwaukie's climate, equity, and housing goals. At this Council session, staff would like to hear from Council what questions they have about the tree code and what feedback, comments, or concerns have been expressed to them so staff are aware and can respond and/or consider this feedback as part of our continuous code improvement.

## **BUDGET IMPACT**

None.

**CLIMATE IMPACT**

Tree preservation and canopy expansion are critical for climate mitigation and adaptation in Milwaukie. Preserving and enhancing tree canopy also directly supports the city's climate adaptation goals by reducing localized heat, capturing stormwater, sequestering carbon, and improving air quality.

**EQUITY IMPACT**

The development and implementation of Milwaukie's tree code were guided by the city's commitment to equity, inclusion, and environmental justice. Urban trees provide essential services; cooling, air filtration, stormwater management, and improved mental and physical health, that are especially vital in communities historically underserved by public investment. To support equitable housing outcomes, the code was carefully designed to avoid placing undue burdens on small homeowners or affordable housing developers. Scenario testing and flexibility provisions help ensure that tree preservation goals can be achieved without undermining the city's housing affordability strategies.

**WORKLOAD IMPACT**

Not applicable.

**COORDINATION, CONCURRENCE, OR DISSENT**

Not applicable.

**STAFF RECOMMENDATION**

At this Council session, staff would like to hear from Council what questions they have about the tree code and what feedback, comments, or concerns have been expressed to them so staff are aware and can respond and/or consider this feedback as part of our continuous code improvement.

**ALTERNATIVES**

Not applicable.

**ATTACHMENTS**

1. 2019 Urban Forest Management Plan

March 6, 2019



# 2019 Urban Forest Management Plan





# Acknowledgements

## **Prepared by:**

Peter Passarelli, Milwaukie Public Works Director and  
Andrew Taylor, Milwaukie Tree Board Chair

## **Tree Board:**

Kathleen Brennan-Hunter  
Linda Carr  
Gina Dake  
Ley Garnett  
Rebecca Ives  
Ann Leenstra  
Andrew Craig – Former Milwaukie Tree Board member  
Zac Perry – Former Milwaukie Tree Board member

## **City of Milwaukie:**

Ann Ober, City Manager  
Alma Flores, Community Development Director  
Denny Egner, Planning Director  
Julian Lawrence, Milwaukie Natural Resources Coordinator  
Natalie Rogers, Climate Action and Sustainability Coordinator

## **City Council**

Mark Gamba, Mayor  
Angel Falconer, Council President  
Lisa Batey  
Wilda Parks  
Kathy Hyzy



# Contents

## **Milwaukie's Community Vision**

### **Introduction — 1**

- Milwaukie's Tree Board — 1
- Role of the Urban Forest Management Plan — 2
- The Dogwood City of the West — 4
- The benefits of a healthy urban forest— 5

### **Focus areas — 6**

- Forest size — 7
- Forest health — 12
- Age and species diversity — 14
- Street tree management — 16
- Centralized urban forest management — 18
- Outreach and stewardship — 20

### **Action Plan Implementation Guide — 23**



# Milwaukie's Community Vision

In 2040, Milwaukie is a flourishing city that is entirely equitable, delightfully livable, and completely sustainable. It is a safe and welcoming community whose residents enjoy secure and meaningful work, a comprehensive educational system, and affordable housing. A complete network of sidewalks, bike lanes, and paths along with well-maintained streets and a robust transit system connect our neighborhood centers. Art and creativity are woven into the fabric of the city.

Milwaukie's neighborhoods are the centers of daily life, with each containing amenities and community-minded local businesses that meet residents' needs. Our industrial areas are magnets for innovation, and models for environmentally-sensitive manufacturing and high wage jobs. Our residents can easily access the training and education needed to win those jobs.

**Milwaukie nurtures a verdant canopy of beneficial trees, promotes sustainable development, and is a net-zero energy city.** The Willamette River, Johnson Creek, and Kellogg Creek are free flowing, and accessible. Their ecosystems are protected by a robust stormwater treatment system and enhanced by appropriate riparian vegetation. Milwaukie is a resilient community, adaptive to the realities of a changing climate, and prepared for emergencies, such as the Cascadia Event.

Milwaukie's government is transparent and accessible, and is committed to promoting tolerance and inclusion and eliminating disparities. It strongly encourages engagement and participation by all and nurtures a deep sense of community through celebrations and collective action. Residents have the resources necessary to access the help they need. In this great city, we strive to reach our full potential in the areas of education, environmental stewardship, commerce, culture, and recreation; and are proud to call it home.

# Introduction

The City of Milwaukie's Tree Board recognizes the importance of its urban forest as a component of our living environment, requiring proper management similar to our roads, water systems, and other elements of City infrastructure. This value reflected in [Milwaukie's Community Vision and Action Plan](#), includes goals and specific actions promoting a flourishing tree canopy in the city. The Tree Board, in partnership with staff, has created this Urban Forest Management Plan to facilitate discussion and to move towards the achievement of goals outlined in the City Vision and identified in the Climate Action Plan by guiding the future management of Milwaukie's urban forest as the valuable community resource that it is.

## Milwaukie's Tree Board

In 2015, Milwaukie's Parks and Recreation Board (PARB) began the process of amending the City's tree ordinance to achieve Tree City USA designation. In March 2016, City Council adopted Ordinance 2116, which created stricter standards for tree cutting in the public right-of-way and on City-owned properties.

To further guide the management of Milwaukie's urban forest, City Council adopted Ordinance 2141 in February 2017, which amended Chapter 16.32 of the Milwaukie Municipal Code and established [Milwaukie's Tree Board](#). In June 2017, a joint Parks and Recreation Board and Tree Board meeting was held to introduce new Tree Board members to existing PARB members and to discuss future work plans. The joint meeting represented the first official meeting of the Tree Board.



## How to read the Urban Forest Management Plan

The **Introduction** provides an overview of how the plan will be used and Milwaukie's history as a tree city.

Each **focus area section** includes the following components:

- An **overarching goal** for the City, Tree Board and community to work toward
- **Objectives** to guide the community's efforts towards achieving that goal
  - **Framing questions** to evaluate potential actions abilities to reach stated goals
- **Actions** which serve as near-term strategies for moving objectives forward

The **Implementation Guide** appended to this plan summarizes all actions in the plan and key implementation parameters.

## What does that mean?

### Tree canopy

*The layer of leaves, branches and stems of trees that cover the ground when the tree is viewed from above.*

### Urban forest

*A collection of trees that grow within a city or town.*

## Role of the Urban Forest Management Plan

This document is a living and breathing document that will be amended over time to represent the mutual goals of the tree board and council. The Urban Forest Management Plan identifies several goals that aim to maximize the benefits of Milwaukie's urban forest. At present, the document attempts to outline the steps needed to meet the goals discussed with and concurred by the City Council on February 13, 2018. The plan incorporated comments from the Community through a [community engagement process](#) in the late Summer of 2018. The plan will serve as the basis for future work areas for the Tree Board and the City. In the coming months and years, the Tree Board will bring forward individual actions from this plan for review and discussion by Council.

The Tree Board will review this document on an annual basis. Any updates to the plan will be referred to City Council for approval. Annually, the City and Tree Board will report on progress and outcomes related to the Urban Forest Management Plan to City Council. The Tree Board will conduct a full review of the Urban Forest Management Plan every five years.



“Develop a strong tree ordinance that incentivizes tree protection, has equitable tree replacement standards, and provides adequate flexibility for property owners.”

- Priority action  
from Milwaukie's Community Vision

## Urban forest management and equity

Milwaukie's Vision for 2040 is a community that is “**entirely equitable, delightfully livable, and completely sustainable.**” While protecting and fostering a flourishing tree canopy is vital to sustainability and livability, urban forest management is also intrinsically connected to equity.

Trees have been found to play a role in the physical and mental well-being of those around them, most notably in better birth outcomes and their ability to clean the air we breathe. Currently, some parts of the city have more abundant tree canopy than others. The objectives and actions set out in this Urban Forest Management Plan promote an equitable distribution of trees across the community so Milwaukians of all walks of life can enjoy their many benefits, regardless of where they live.

### Equity, housing affordability, and tree protection

The City of Milwaukie's [Housing Affordability Strategy 2018-2023 Action Plan](#) establishes a goal of increasing the amount of housing affordable to people across the income spectrum. The plan identifies land use regulations as a barrier that can make development more expensive and calls for creating an internal culture within the City that is friendly to developers. Tree protection and efforts to increase affordable housing development, however, do not have to be in conflict and in fact can be complementary. For example, trees can potentially decrease home energy costs of heating and cooling by shading structures and serving as windbreaks. Trees can also be a component of affordable development and construction. Certain regulatory barriers pose problems for both trees and development such as parking requirements, reduced parking requirements could lower development costs and preserve trees.

This Urban Forest Management Plan will be implemented in alignment with existing City policies—including those in the Housing Section (Goal 10) of the Comprehensive Plan. Other documents that are action plans and lay the framework for the City Council's priorities include the Housing Affordability Strategy, which calls for more housing development to off-set the costs of housing on community members, and the overall Community Vision. Implementation of the actions in this plan will focus on supporting smarter infrastructure planning and reducing barriers to housing development, while **promoting and increasing equitable access to trees and their benefits.**



# The Dogwood City of the West

Milwaukie has a rich natural history. Prior to modern development, when the people of the Clackamas tribes were its sole inhabitants, this area situated on the Willamette River hosted various forested ecosystems. These included upland Douglas-fir and western hemlock forest; dry slopes of mixed deciduous trees like Oregon white oak and pacific madrone; red alder, bigleaf maple, and western redcedar dominated riparian forest; wetlands of Oregon ash and cottonwoods; and prairie of grasses and shrubs.

In July 1962, the City Council adopted Resolution 25-1962 officially making the dogwood blossom the city flower and “The Dogwood City of the West” the city’s nickname. On May 21, 1985, the City Council Proclaimed May 21 as Dogwood Day and called on all residents to join in making this a day to demonstrate pride in our community.

In 1962, when the Dogwood was officially adopted by the City, it was reported that Milwaukie was home to the oldest and largest Dogwood tree in the world.

In 2016, the City added another great chapter to its natural history when it acquired Elk Rock Island, a 13.6-acre island offering a wealth of high-quality wildlife habitat and a serene escape for people in the Willamette River. That same year Milwaukie also achieved its first Tree City USA and was recognized as at the 2017 Oregon Tree City of the Year. The development of an Urban Forest Management Plan represents a further effort to honor the City’s natural history, reflected in its beautiful tree canopy, by preserving its woodland resources while meeting all the demands we ask of them as a community.



*Dogwood Tree, over One Hundred Years Old*

*The original "Official Dogwood" tree (see photo) which stood at 65 feet tall with a girth of 7 feet, was badly damaged by the Columbus Day storm of 1962 and was cut down. Including the original tree, which was located on Harrison Street near 32nd Avenue at the home of former Mayor Shindler, there have been five "Official Dogwood" trees located on private property throughout the City. As of the 1990s, only one remained standing.*

## What does that mean?

### Riparian forest

*A forested or wooded area adjacent to a body of water, such as a river, stream, creek or lake.*

# The benefits of a healthy urban forest

The City's urban forest serves a wide variety of functions that promote the health, safety, and general welfare of our community. These functions include:

- Conserving energy by providing shade and keeping our homes and streets cooler.
- Improving local and regional air quality by absorbing carbon dioxide, ozone, and particulate matter, as well as producing oxygen.
- Reducing wind speed and directing air flow.
- Reducing noise pollution.
- Providing habitat for wildlife.
- Reducing stormwater run-off.
- Serving as a buffer during flooding events.
- Increasing real property values.
- Enhancing visual and aesthetic qualities that attract visitors and businesses.

<sup>1</sup> <https://www.arboday.org/trees/climatechange/fightHome.cfm>

## What does that mean?

### Stormwater

*Water from precipitation (rain, snow, hail, etc.) that is absorbed into the ground or falls into bodies of water.*

### Floodplain

*An area of land adjacent to streams or rivers which is naturally subject to flooding.*

Some of these functions are of increasing importance because they advance our City's efforts to mitigate and adapt to climate change:

- Through photosynthesis, our urban forest sequesters carbon from the atmosphere and stores it as wood, acting as a carbon sink. An average-size tree can store hundreds of pounds of carbon over its lifetime, and our native evergreens have particularly high carbon storage capacities.
- Neighborhoods well-shaded with street trees can be up to 6 to 10 degrees Fahrenheit cooler than neighborhoods without significant tree coverage, reducing overall energy needs. According to the U.S. Forest Service Center for Urban Forest Research, just three trees properly placed around a house can save residents up to 30% of energy use.<sup>1</sup>
- Regional precipitation will increase in years to come. Trees capture and store rainfall in their canopy, while also creating soil conditions that allow greater infiltration of rainwater, thereby reducing demands on stormwater management systems. Riparian forests and floodplains reduce the impacts of flooding events on our City's infrastructure.










Active management of our urban forest will ensure our community is able to realize the maximum benefits it can provide. As a framework to guide the protection and management of our urban forest, this plan identifies six key focus areas and the corresponding goals that were outlined to Council in February 2018: **forest size; forest health; age and species diversity; street tree management; centralized urban forest management; and outreach and stewardship.**

The following chapter includes six sections corresponding with these focus areas. Each focus area section includes:

- An **overarching goal** for the City, Tree Board and community to work toward
- **Objectives** to guide the community's efforts towards achieving that goal
  - **Framing questions** to evaluate potential actions abilities to reach stated goals
- **Actions** which may serve as near-term strategies for moving objectives forward

The **Implementation Guide** appended to the Urban Forest Management Plan summarizes all actions and key implementation parameters.

Actions may be implemented in a variety of ways. The following icons depict the different types of implementation actions identified for each focus area:

Icon	Implementation category
	Education and outreach
	Financial support and incentives
	Community events, activities and celebrations
	Training and skills development
	Tools and resources
	Regulatory protections
	City processes

## Urban forest management and Milwaukie's Climate Action Plan

In October 2018, the City of Milwaukie adopted its first [Community Climate Action Plan](#). The plan includes dozens of strategies for city departments, Milwaukie residents, businesses and local organizations to take to achieve Milwaukie's climate goal: **becoming a carbon neutral city by 2050.**

The protection, management and growth of our tree canopy is featured prominently in the Climate Action Plan, and community equity goals are addressed through tree-focused actions. Ensuring our urban forest is healthy, abundant and climate resilient is crucial to helping all members of our community mitigate our greenhouse gas emissions and adapt to changing future physical conditions. Land-surface changes such as adding significant vegetation and trees are often the single most effective and most economical step that cities can take to counteract the threats of climate change. Climate Action Plan strategies that are relevant to the Urban Forest Management Plan include:

### City-led strategies

- Work with the Tree Board to develop a tree planting program focused on shielding low income neighborhoods from heat.
- Increase tree canopy to 40% by 2040.

### Household and organizational strategies

- Plant trees around your home or business to provide shade and cooling in summer heat. Select climate adapted trees that don't interfere with power lines.
- Landscape with drought-resistant, native or well-adapted plants. Consider seeking certified backyard habitat status.
- Proactively prune and choose ice-resistant trees to reduce damage from ice storms.

Learn more about the climate change benefits of trees from the [Arbor Day Foundation](#)



## Focus area: Forest size

### Forest size goal:

Foster urban forest growth to achieve 40% canopy coverage by 2040 and sustain that level through time (in alignment with [Milwaukie's Community Climate Action Plan](#)).

### Why this matters

**The functional benefits of our urban forest increase as canopy cover increases.** Canopy cover is the percentage of ground area covered by tree crowns, and it is an effective analogue for measuring the number and size of trees in our community and their collective carbon storage capacity. Evaluating canopy cover over time is necessary to understanding the state of our urban forest. A 2014 LiDAR assessment<sup>2</sup> estimated Milwaukie's tree canopy coverage to be 26%. It also reveals many areas that can accommodate increased canopy coverage within the City. As Milwaukie is a naturally forested area, 40% canopy coverage is an achievable yet ambitious goal that our community can grow into in future years. See Figure 1 for a map of 2014 tree canopy coverage in Milwaukie.

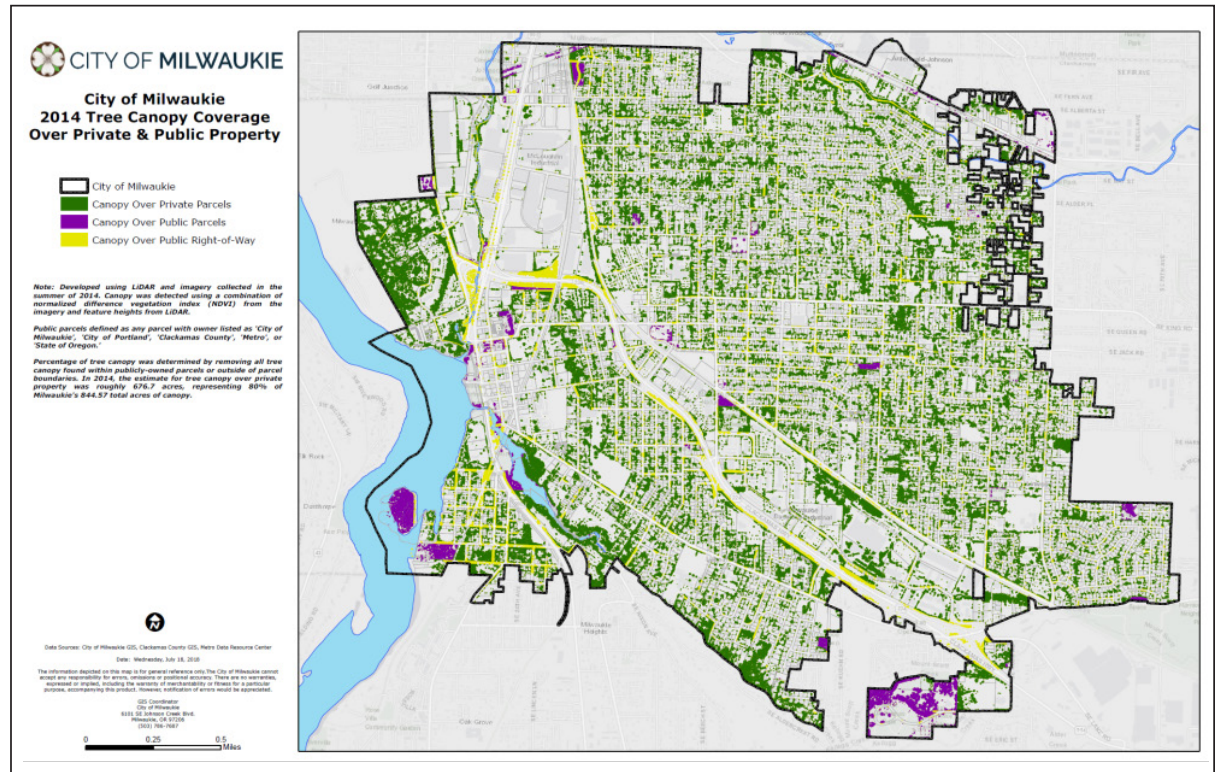


Figure 1: City of Milwaukie 2014 canopy coverage map. Canopy identified by LiDAR assessment on private parcels, public parcels and public right-of-way properties.

<sup>2</sup>LiDAR stands for Light Detection and Ranging and is a remote surveying method that uses light in the form of a pulsed laser. To measure Milwaukie's canopy, the assessment used a combination of normalized difference vegetation index (NDVI) from the radar imagery and feature heights.

**Trees make Milwaukie a special place to live, work and visit.** Our urban forest helps reduce the amount of CO<sub>2</sub> in our atmosphere, conserve energy, provide shade capture stormwater run-off, and curb the impacts of flooding—increasingly important functions as our community plans for climate change.

Table 1: Comparing Milwaukie's canopy coverage and canopy goals to other municipalities

City	Initial Canopy Cover	Year Assessed	Canopy Cover Goal	Target Date
Milwaukie	26.0%	2014	40%	2040
Lake Oswego	47.1%	2009		
West Linn	38.7%	2009		
Portland	29.9%	2014	33%	Ongoing
Oregon City	27.0%	2009		
Port Angeles	27.0%	2011	40%	Ongoing
Beaverton	25.4%	2009		
Tigard	25.4%	2009	40%	2047
Seattle	23.0%	2007	30%	2037
Tacoma	19.0%	2010	30%	2030

Regional Urban Forestry Assessment and Evaluation for the Portland-Vancouver Metro Area – Audubon Society Portland and Portland State University, 2009.  
Sustainable Urban Forest Guide – United States Forest Service, 2016.

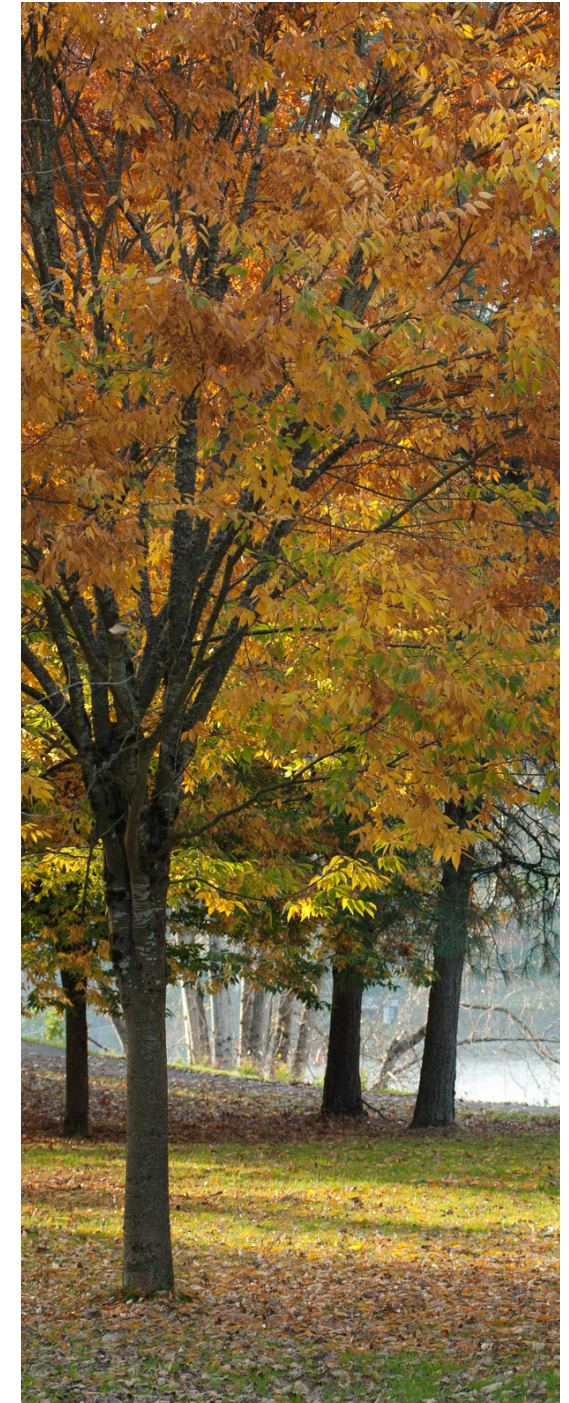
### Regional policies relating to tree removal and preservation on private land in the Portland-Vancouver Metro Area

- 25 out of 30 jurisdictions have some sort of ordinance regulating tree removal or preservation outside regulated natural resource areas (includes Milwaukie due to flag-lot development tree preservation rule).
- 11 jurisdictions require tree removal permit whether development is proposed or not.
- Four jurisdictions have upland tree grove protection regulations related to Oregon Statewide Planning Goal 5.

Note: This excludes regulations involving permits or design standards related to heritage tree programs or tree removal on environmentally sensitive lands or natural hazard areas. This section includes regulations applying to publicly-owned land regulated by a jurisdiction the same as private land.

Note: This information may not be current.

“Regional Urban Forestry Assessment and Evaluation for the Portland-Vancouver Metro Area,” June 2009. Report prepared by Audubon Society of Portland and Portland State University, with funding from Metro.



## Forest size objectives

### 1. Maintain existing tree canopy cover on both public and private property.

*Framing Question: Does the action maintain existing tree canopy cover throughout the City?*

One of the best ways to increase overall canopy coverage is to maintain existing trees so they continue to grow and thrive. Retaining mature trees helps ensure that newly planted and smaller trees survive to become future canopy. Furthermore, a significant portion of the urban forest is located on private property. Maintaining and increasing canopy coverage on both public and private land is crucial to achieving the forest size goal.

### 2. Replant new trees in the place of dead or removed trees whenever possible.

*Framing Question: Does the action assist in increasing the canopy size, even as natural processes occur?*

While individual trees cannot be indefinitely preserved given natural processes, we should preserve the urban forest by replacing lost canopy. Trees preferably should be replanted onsite, but in cases when this is not possible, offsite replanting and mitigation should be encouraged.

### 3. Increase tree plantings in areas with less canopy to make coverage more equitable across the city.

*Framing Question: Does the action lead to an increase in coverage that is disbursed throughout the city, with an eye toward equity?*

Research has correlated tree canopy cover to education level, homeownership, and other socioeconomic measures. However, Milwaukie's urban forest is unevenly distributed, and there are areas of lower canopy cover. Intentional reforestation in these areas can help increase equity throughout our community.

### 4. Make tree planting affordable.

*Framing Question: Will the residents and property owners of the City be able to afford the program?*

Adding more flexibility to tree size planting standards will help create opportunities for people of all incomes to help plant trees and increase our tree canopy, an important part of achieving our forest size goal.

## What does that mean?

### Replanting

Replacing a removed tree with a new, healthy tree.

### 5. Promote sustainable design principles in site development and redevelopment to integrate tree canopy into future built environments.







*Framing Question: Does the action maximize City sustainability goals for site development and the built environment?*

While 40% canopy cover is not practical for all sites across the city, all new development should maximize green infrastructure that is complementary to its primary use and preserve mature trees whenever possible.

Environmentally friendly engineering solutions, natural landscaping practices and techniques, and on-site treatment of run-off with bio-engineering practices reduce the potential for tree removal and support additional tree planting.



Forest size actions





Action	Action Type
<p><b>Consider an efficient, easy to understand permitting system for tree removal and heavy pruning of public, private and street trees on properties not under development.</b></p> <p>The City may identify potential updates to the permitting processes related to the removal and pruning of street, public, and private trees to advance the forest size objectives. Permitting processes could be administered by the Public Works Department, and guidance for new permitting processes provided in a clear and accessible manner. Removal of healthy mature trees could be dissuaded through a fee system. Mitigation replantings could be required for tree removals whenever practicable. The City could consider self-issuance below certain thresholds to increase efficiency and accessibility to all.</p>	
<p><b>Consider amendments to provisions of the Milwaukie Municipal Code that address maintenance and planting of trees on public and private land.</b></p> <p>The City may develop canopy coverage standards for different land use areas, such as along streets, parking lots, residential and commercial areas, and parks and open spaces. Planting standards for street trees could reflect the zoning of the adjacent property; planted tree size requirements may require larger trees in high-traffic commercial settings to reduce vandalism risk and allow smaller trees in low-density residential settings. Planting standards could also be developed to minimize risk of future damage to infrastructure, including sidewalks.</p>	
<p><b>Analyze the potential of a tree planting program to increase canopy coverage to 40% by 2040, prioritizing lower income neighborhoods that do not have adequate canopy coverage.</b></p> <p>Reaching this goal requires the City to programmatically plant trees as it increases its role as a steward of our urban forest. The City could adopt metrics to guide the planting of native, desirable and non-invasive trees along streets and trails, prioritizing disadvantaged neighborhoods and communities with limited canopy coverage and access to trees. The City would coordinate with PARB, the North Clackamas Parks and Recreation District, and other existing and new partners to aid this effort. In such a program, the City would develop new partnerships with non-profit tree planting groups, such as Friends of Trees, to enhance public involvement in planting and maintenance efforts on both public and private properties. All actions should set measurable goals to guide the planting of native, desirable and non-invasive trees along streets and trails.</p>	   

**Action type key**

-  Education and outreach
-  Tools and resources
-  Financial support and incentives
-  Community events, activities and celebrations
-  Regulatory protections
-  City processes
-  Training and skills development

**RS291**

Forest size actions

Action	Action Type
<p><b>Consider conducting a public tree inventory to support the tracking, maintenance, and planting of trees on public land.</b></p> <p>The City could develop an inventory to identify all the public trees within the right-of-way and other public land by location, condition, diameter at breast height, and species; determine the overall composition of the urban forest; and determine the location and number of potential tree planting sites. The City Public Works department would maintain this data using GIS and Asset Management Tools.</p>	
<p><b>Use repeatable remote sensing protocols for monitoring trends in Milwaukie's urban forest canopy.</b></p> <p>Canopy change occurs slowly, and to detect a change, the same method must be used over a period of time long enough for change to be evident. The City could use the same type and resolution of imagery, minimize and measure error, set thresholds for determining whether change has occurred, define a statistical method for comparing results, and repeat the survey every three to four years.</p>	
<p><b>Update the Comprehensive Plan to support the tree canopy goals for Milwaukie.</b></p> <p>The City is currently in the process of developing their new Comprehensive Plan. An action could be to include language in the updated Comprehensive Plan that recognizes the importance of our urban forest in sequestering carbon and mitigating the impacts of climate change. The plan would then commit the City to realistic and sustainable tree canopy goals on public property, allow for flexible development patterns that are complementary of housing affordability goals, and ensure future development of private land considers mature tree preservation, with mitigation requirements when standards cannot be met.</p>	 

**Action type key**

-  Education and outreach
-  Tools and resources
-  Financial support and incentives
-  Community events, activities and celebrations
-  Regulatory protections
-  City processes
-  Training and skills development

**RS292**



## Focus area: Forest health

### Forest health goal:

Maintain trees in a healthy condition through good practices.

### Why this matters

**The urban forest's environmental function is at its best when its trees are free from pests, disease, and unnecessary environmental stress.** Improperly maintained and unhealthy trees pose personal injury and property damage risks. Promoting tree health through regular and proper maintenance will ensure that our community is safe and receives the most benefits from its urban forest.

### Forest health objectives

#### 1. Manage Milwaukee's urban forest as a functional ecosystem and integrate climate change into management policies and actions.

*Framing Question: Does the action assist the City in managing Milwaukee's urban forest as a functional ecosystem and integrating climate change consideration into management policies and actions?*

With climate change, the Pacific Northwest will see more extreme wind and rainstorms, as well as more prolonged summer drought and new pests that will stress the urban forest. As our urban forest is a web of interdependent components and processes that function as an environmental system, it needs to be adapted to a changing climate to continue to benefit the Milwaukee community.

#### 2. Encourage community members to use certified professional arborists for tree care work and educate property owners on tree maintenance.

*Framing Question: Does the action increase the likelihood that trees are properly cared for, leading to a longer, healthier life?*

Tree pruning can lead to a higher risk of tree-related injury if done without training or knowledge. The City will educate our community on proper tree maintenance through public outreach and assist in finding tree care resources for our low-income communities.

#### 3. Protect the health of trees on property during development through tree protection plans and an auditing process.

*Framing Question: Does the action assist in protecting the health of trees on developing properties?*

Tree preservation during property development is most effective if those trees are physically protected during construction. Protective measures such as barriers, either set by a certified professional arborist or at a prescribed distance away from the trunk, should be required for trees in construction sites. Regular auditing should be conducted to ensure compliance.










#### 4. Promote proactive tree maintenance by supporting community members with creative resources.

*Framing Question: Does the action promote proactive tree maintenance by community members to include low income?*

As much as possible, expense should not dissuade community members from performing proactive tree maintenance. The City should explore options to encourage proper maintenance of private and street trees where community members are expected to afford tree care. The Public Works department could explore opportunities for landscape material sharing, bulk buying, and other complementary programs to assist community members in maintaining their trees in the best condition with less impact on community member-owned resources. The City should consider options in assisting community members facing hardships and of disadvantaged communities to promote equitable tree maintenance expectations.



Forest health actions

Action	Action Type
<p><b>Consider updating or refining tree protection measures and auditing requirements in the Milwaukie Municipal Code for development sites.</b></p> <p>The City could update the code to ensure standards around incorporating tree protection into construction plans are clear and robust. Code updates may also further refine auditing processes to be carried out by City Staff and help facilitate efficient coordination between departments to process and review tree preservation components of construction plans.</p>	  
<p><b>Explore, analyze and develop invasive pest management strategies.</b></p> <p>Formal plans for handling present invasive species threats, such as Tree of Heaven, should include public education and outreach, tree planting, selective tree removals, limited pesticide applications, and collaborative pest monitoring. The City could analyze vulnerabilities to expected threats, such as emerald ash borer, to inform future management needs. Strategies could enable efficient removal of invasive species without a permit.</p>	 
<p><b>Explore potential incentives and discounts to encourage proactive tree maintenance.</b></p> <p>The City may explore the possibility of providing rebates related to stormwater fees if best practices for tree care are achieved. Other cities in the region have considered street tree maintenance completed by the adjacent property owner a charitable contribution, which could provide a potential tax benefit. Informational resources could be provided on an accessible platform to promote awareness and usage of current and future available resources.</p>	 
<p><b>Evaluate opportunities to provide landscape materials to community members.</b></p> <p>Other regional cities have provided free public wood chip piles, which encourage landscaping that retains moisture and improves tree survival during drought. The City may investigate opportunities to encourage best practices in vegetation management through public facilitation, such as bulk-buying materials and tools. The City could also provide educational materials on low-cost and low-water landscaping for community benefit.</p>	 

**Action type key**

-  Education and outreach
-  Tools and resources
-  Financial support and incentives
-  Community events, activities and celebrations
-  Regulatory protections
-  City processes
-  Training and skills development

**RS294**

## Focus area: Age and species diversity

### Age and species diversity goal:

Manage the urban forest for a diversity of ages and species.

### Why this matters

#### **A species-rich, age-diversified urban forest provides continuous canopy coverage through time and a greater resiliency to environmental threats.**

Since trees senesce according to the timeframe associated with their species, large canopy constrictions are a threat to an urban forest of homogenous species and ages. Susceptibility to tree health stressors such as pests, diseases, and a changing climate are often related to biological traits of certain species or age classes.

### Age and species diversity objectives

#### **1. Require new trees to be planted to replace dead trees on a continuous basis.**

*Framing Question: Does the action result in improving urban canopy age diversity?*

The trees that make up our urban forest have finite life spans. For long-term health and resilience, it is important to ensure our urban forest is composed of a variety of tree ages and species. As trees age, the probability of removal increases as the tree grows older and larger. Since tree removals create planting space, they should be considered opportunities to add new trees to our urban forest. Continually planting whenever opportunities are presented, rather than replanting large areas at once, will maintain age diversity. In public spaces, appropriately selected dead trees can remain standing to provide valuable wildlife habitat.

#### **2. In alignment with Milwaukie's Climate Action Plan, strengthen the City's climate resilience through tree planting and maintenance that improves the adaptive capacity of our urban forest.**

*Framing Question: Does the action align with Milwaukie's Climate Action Plan, and strengthen the City's climate resilience through tree planting and maintenance, improving the ability of our urban forest to adapt to the changing climate?*

Planting a diverse mix of pest-tolerant, low-maintenance, long-lived, drought-resistant, and well-adapted trees ensures greater resilience to a changing climate and is a smarter investment for land managers. Well adapted and drought tolerant species also provide landscaping options with less watering and maintenance costs. Areas subject to increased flooding will be planted with water-tolerant species. Pruning trees early and often

encourages development of strong branching structures that are less vulnerable to storm and wind damage.









#### **3. Encourage the propagation of a diversity of native and climate change-suited species to increase forest resiliency.**

*Framing Question: Does the action encourage the diversity of native and climate change-suited species to increase forest resiliency?*

Planting a variety of the native vegetation of this ecoregion ensures the provision of habitat and habitat connectivity for our local wildlife, and preserves the regional identity of our natural environment. However, not all native species are well adapted to future growing conditions. Fortunately, many of our large native conifers will adapt well to a warmer climate and are particularly effective carbon sinks. Consideration of species resiliency in a changing climate should be taken when selecting plantings to ensure habitat and utility is consistent through a changing climate.



## Age and species diversity actions

Action	Action Type
<p><b>Consider, identify, and evaluate priority species for our urban forest, establish stricter diameter thresholds for their removal permits through provisions to the Milwaukee Municipal Code, and identify other opportunities to encourage their propagation.</b></p> <p>The City could work to identify the species of greatest importance to our urban forest, considering their native or non-native character, their adaptive capacity to Milwaukee’s growing environment, and other criteria. The City could focus its resources on administering permits to preserve trees of the greatest value.</p>	 
<p><b>Consider updating the Street Tree Planting list in the Public Works Standards.</b></p> <p>An updated street tree list should include priority species and other suggested species. The City would remove other species from the Street Tree List if they are not long-lived, not suited to Milwaukee’s future climate, or categorized in an inappropriate planting location.</p>	 
<p><b>Evaluate tree and shrub species which show promise for being adapted to the predicted climate of 2100.</b></p> <p>The Public Works Department, through the Natural Resources Coordinator, would work with partners to identify, acquire, and plant species suitable for our changing climate, which would become the urban forest of the next generation. Species lists should be shared with the community to promote resilient private-land plantings and educate landowners of the potential future maintenance costs of non-adapted and non-resilient plantings.</p>	  
<p><b>Establish and maintain an urban forest nursery.</b></p> <p>The City will provide space, resources and a greenhouse to allow for small-scale propagation of trees for public planting projects and for water quality facilities.</p>	

**Action type key**

-  Education and outreach
-  Tools and resources
-  Financial support and incentives
-  Community events, activities and celebrations
-  Regulatory protections
-  City processes
-  Training and skills development

**RS296**



## Focus area: Street tree management

### Street tree management goal:

Manage street trees appropriately to maximize benefits and minimize hazards and conflicts with infrastructure.

### Why this matters

**Appropriately managed street trees greatly enhance the aesthetic value of our community and provide many environmental benefits.** Street trees are a highly visible component of Milwaukie's urban forest. When properly cared for, they will greatly improve the aesthetic quality of our community. Significantly, they also shade pavement to reduce urban heat island impacts. Given their location, they often conflict with other public infrastructure and utilities, requiring special treatment to ensure their proper maintenance.

### Street tree management objectives

#### 1. Manage street trees as necessary green infrastructure.

*Framing Question: Does the action result in street trees being considered as necessary green infrastructure?*

Street trees are public assets; their value appreciates over time as they increase the livability of our community. As such, they should be included in design plans for new rights-of-way whenever feasible. Tree spacing should reflect the canopy spreads of chosen species, and tree canopy continuity should be promoted. Maintenance of street trees will remain the responsibility of the adjacent property owner.

#### 2. Track all planting, maintenance, and removals of street and public trees to ensure proper tree care and identify conflicts with public infrastructure improvement projects.

*Framing Question: Does the action provide a method to capture critical information of existing and proposed trees to ensure they are properly managed as an asset?*

Permits for tree planting and basic maintenance should be inexpensive, easily accessible, and self-issued after a review period. The Engineering Department will review permit applications to identify any conflicts with existing and future public projects.

#### 3. Proactively plan for mature tree preservation and new tree planting in all public infrastructure improvement projects, with a sensitivity to planting location.

*Framing Question: Does the action assist in proactively planning for mature tree preservation and new tree planting in all public infrastructure improvement projects, with a sensitivity to planting location?*

Tree preservation and planting standards for public infrastructure improvements should efficiently determine where improvements must accommodate existing trees, where the City could remove trees, and where the City must plant mitigation trees.

#### 4. Increase public clarity around street tree management responsibilities and processes.

*Framing Question: Does the action improve public understanding of roles and responsibilities concerning street tree management?*

Tree Board outreach thus far has suggested that current processes for street tree maintenance are not known by all community members. The City should conduct public outreach that clarifies these processes when implementing future tree code updates and other changes to urban forest management policies. The City should also ensure related resources and educational materials are readily available for community use.







### What does that mean?

#### Mitigation trees

Trees planted to reduce the impact of any trees that must be removed.



Street tree management actions

Action	Action Type
<p><b>Consider the expansion of ordinance provisions related to street and public tree care permitting.</b></p> <p>Existing tree ordinance provisions could be expanded to preserve street trees and may require replanting that adequately replaces lost canopy. Removals of large, safe, and healthy street trees could require a fee to discourage canopy reduction.</p>	 
<p><b>Evaluate separation of street and public tree care permitting from encroachment permitting.</b></p> <p>The Engineering Division would examine tree care permits for sources of future conflicts with public improvement projects before sending them for administration and approval by the Public Works Department.</p>	 
<p><b>Consider development of standards for mature tree preservation and tree planting densities for all public infrastructure improvements, to be implemented through provisions to the Milwaukie Municipal Code.</b></p> <p>The City, with guidance from the Tree Board, could develop minimum tree preservation standards for public development projects, with an emphasis on accommodating existing mature trees. New trees would be planted at densities appropriate to the surrounding infrastructure. The City would use creative solutions, such as bump-outs, chicanes, and on-street parking modifications to achieve these standards.</p>	 

**Action type key**

-  Education and outreach
-  Tools and resources
-  Financial support and incentives
-  Community events, activities and celebrations
-  Regulatory protections
-  City processes
-  Training and skills development

**RS298**



## Focus area: Centralized urban forest management

### Centralized urban forest management goal:

Identify efficiencies and coordination opportunities in the City's role as manager of the urban forest.

### Why this matters

**By clearly delegating responsibilities regarding urban forest management, the City can eliminate inefficiencies and work overlap among multiple departments.** Enhanced interdepartmental coordination will facilitate the effective implementation of the tree ordinance and Urban Forest Management Plan, saving time and resources.

### Centralized urban forest management objectives

#### 1. Improve efficiency of urban forest management by consolidating responsibilities within the Public Works Department.

*Framing Question: Does the action improve efficiency of urban forest management?*

Under the current administration, the Public Works Director will oversee the urban forest management program, while the Natural Resources Coordinator will manage activities requiring arborist training, such as administering the permitting process for tree removals and pruning. If moved, the program should remain centralized under a single department or manager.

#### 2. Secure on-going funding for future urban forestry work by the City.

*Framing Question: Does the action help secure on-going funding for future urban forestry work by the City?*

Trees save energy, improve air and water quality, and carry important social benefits. City trees also enhance property values, lower energy bills, defer street maintenance costs, increase commercial activity, and reduce healthcare costs. Securing on-going funding to support urban forestry work is an investment in these benefits and contributions to the community.

#### 3. Incorporate tree preservation, protection, and planting goals into the development review process.

*Framing Question: Does the action evaluate tree preservation, protection, and planting goals during the development review process?*

To ensure objectives around tree canopy preservation and growth are included in long-term City plans and to better align efforts between land use, infrastructure, and natural

resource planning, the Planning Department's review process should interact with the Public Works Department in clearly defined ways. Examples of potential collaboration opportunities include coordinated reviews of development proposals, incorporation of climate action and housing affordability goals, review of construction management plans, and tree protection auditing during construction.

#### 4. Facilitate efficient resolution of conflicts between trees and public infrastructure between City departments.

*Framing Question: Does the action facilitate resolving of conflicts between trees and public infrastructure between City departments?*

Permits for tree removals and plantings will be coordinated with the Engineering Division to avoid current and future conflicts with public infrastructure. The City should seek out opportunities for technical arborists to provide input into public infrastructure projects.




#### 5. Plant the right trees in the right places to avoid conflicts with other public infrastructure.

*Framing Question: Does the action ensure that the right tree is planted in the right place?*

Costly repairs to infrastructure and street tree removals can be avoided by planting street trees in areas where conflicts with other city infrastructure are minimized. Some places are only suited to smaller trees. On the other hand, where no conflicts should arise, larger trees should be planted to maximize the available space. The City Planning, Public Works and Engineering Departments should work together to avoid conflicts between trees and infrastructure.



### Centralized urban forest management actions

Action	Action Type
<p><b>Centralize the responsibilities of the urban forest management under one Department. Public Works Department could serve as the managers of the urban forest through Milwaukie Municipal Code provisions.</b></p> <p>Under this Administration the Public Works Department would expand its scope as managers of our community’s urban forest. New duties could include administration of permitting of tree removals and pruning, managing a tree planting program, monitoring our urban forest composition through a tree inventory and remote sensing, and conducting outreach and education. The Public Works Department would consult with the Department’s Natural Resource Coordinator for technical expertise.</p>	
<p><b>Evaluate options to create a coordinated process for the City’s Planning Department and Public Works Department for administering tree preservation and protection standards on development projects.</b></p> <p>Developers may be required to prepare a plan as part of the permit process to satisfy tree preservation standards, protection measures, and canopy requirements for site development. The City would continue to develop work processes that promote interdepartmental collaboration and efficiency.</p>	
<p><b>Explore the creation of a City Tree Fund through a provision to the Milwaukie Municipal Code.</b></p> <p>Fees associated with the tree ordinance could be directed to this fund. The City could use the fund for tree planting, maintenance, and other urban forestry projects within the City.</p>	

**Action type key**

-  Education and outreach
-  Tools and resources
-  Financial support and incentives
-  Community events, activities and celebrations
-  Regulatory protections
-  City processes
-  Training and skills development

**RS300**



## Focus area: Outreach and stewardship

### Outreach and stewardship goal:

Foster community support for the local urban forestry program and encourage good tree management on privately-owned properties.

### Why this matters

**Public engagement will make the implementation of a new tree ordinance a success.** Informing the community of proposed changes and incorporating feedback will produce a stronger tree ordinance. Compliance will be improved if community members understand and agree with the management approaches implemented through the ordinance.

### Sound stewardship of our forest resources will promote their growth and health.

The majority of trees in our community are on private property, and their proper management requires more than tree ordinance compliance. Education and public engagement opportunities will enrich our community as well as our urban forest.

### Outreach and stewardship objectives

#### 1. Engage and inform the community around any proposed updates to the tree ordinance or policies to raise awareness of and understanding of the needs and benefits.

*Framing Question: Does the action engage and inform the community of any proposed updates to the tree ordinance or tree related policies?*

Robust, transparent community engagement helps increase trust in the process and develop more sustainable solutions. Proactive information sharing efforts will help generate support and encourage more informed understanding of the City's motivations. Outreach efforts should intentionally aim to include traditionally underrepresented voices and ensure that there is an awareness of tradeoffs.

#### 2. Recognize and protect Milwaukie's most outstanding and historic trees.

*Framing Question: Does the action recognize and protect Milwaukie's most outstanding and historic trees?*

Trees are a valued part of our community identity and make Milwaukie a unique, beautiful place to visit, work in and call home. Preserving trees with iconic and historical value helps preserve our special identity as a tree city and the stories our urban forest tells.

#### 3. Foster an appreciation for trees and our urban forest among community members, developers, and businesses of Milwaukie.

*Framing Question: Does the action help foster an appreciation for trees and our urban forest among the community members, developers, and businesses of Milwaukie?*

Increasing the community-wide understanding of the benefits of trees and the importance of maintaining and growing our urban forest will allow the City to more rapidly achieve its goals and sustain its efforts. If more people understand the holistic nature of tree preservation and maintenance, it is more likely that positive habits and behaviors will catch on and become increasingly part of our community values. Promoting the use of sustainable design principles, practices, and techniques with developers is critical to retaining the value of our community's trees and designing a community that will flourish into the future.

#### 4. Link stormwater management with conservation and growth of our urban forest.

*Framing Question: Does the action help link stormwater management with conservation and growth of our urban forest?*








Restoring streams to a natural state with functional riparian forest buffers improves water quality through erosion avoidance and temperature control, ensures high quality habitat for aquatic life, and helps protect the community from flooding. Partnering with local organizations like the Johnson Creek Watershed Council and the North Clackamas Urban Watershed Council could enhance the impact of stream restoration projects.

#### 5. Maintain Tree City USA designation and strive for a Tree City USA Growth Award.












*Framing Question: Does the action help the City maintain its Tree City USA designation and strive for a Tree City USA Growth Award?*

Tree City USA is a national recognition program sponsored by the Arbor Day Foundation in partnership with the U.S. Forest Service and National Association of State Foresters. Milwaukie has applied for and received this designation since 2016. Expanding beyond this designation, known as a Growth Award, requires demonstrable increased commitment to urban forestry in four categories: Education and Public Relations, Partnerships, Planning and Management, and/or Tree Planting and Maintenance.

## Outreach and stewardship actions

Action	Action Type
<p><b>Evaluate the development of proactive, robust public engagement strategies around all proposed code changes and adjustments and utilize public input to make code update decisions.</b></p> <p>The City could develop strategies and an engagement schedule that ensures comprehensive, proactive public engagement prior to introducing any code changes. All code changes would be informed by public and stakeholder input, including from the development community. Impacts to and mitigation strategies for disadvantaged and traditionally underserved communities should be addressed.</p>	 
<p><b>Consider conducting wide-reaching outreach campaigns to ensure Milwaukie community members and stakeholders are aware and know how to receive more information.</b></p> <p>The City, with support of the Tree Board, would lead outreach efforts to help spread the word using user-friendly materials and clear messages to answer people’s questions and drive them to additional resources. The City could pursue translation services for all educational materials to break down language barriers and address education in non-English speaking communities.</p>	 
<p><b>Ensure outreach efforts are designed to engage traditionally underrepresented community members and evaluate all outreach efforts to understand where additional engagement is needed.</b></p> <p>The City would evaluate outreach methods and results to understand who is and is not being reached with the current method and determine how to bring underrepresented voices into the conversation.</p>	
<p><b>Consider establishing a Heritage Tree program driven by the Tree Board coordinated with the City’s Design and Landmark Committee and community member volunteers.</b></p> <p>The City, with guidance from the Tree Board, would consider updates to the Milwaukie Municipal Code institutionalizing a Heritage Tree program. A Heritage Tree program gives the opportunity to formally recognize outstanding trees in our community and grant them protection from removals and unqualified maintenance.</p>	 

## Outreach and stewardship actions












Action	Action Type
<p><b>Consider the development of new community outreach and education programs regarding urban forest stewardship, such as invasive and native species and tree care.</b></p> <p>The City could make its annual Arbor Day celebration a platform for promoting environmental stewardship and could seek new opportunities for similar community outreach year round. The City could also explore partnerships with organizations like the Columbia Land Trust and Audubon Society’s Backyard Habitat Certification program to provide technical assistance, incentives, resources and recognition to private property owners. The City could develop and maintain a website with information about its urban forestry programs to make this information publicly accessible.</p>	   
<p><b>Encourage Milwaukie community members to plant trees on their property through potential education and resource assistance opportunities.</b></p> <p>The City could facilitate stewardship of trees on private property by providing educational resources and information on avenues to receive materials for tree planting. The Arbor Day event could provide an opportunity to educate community members and provide trees for planting, and similar events could be considered to increase the impact around the City.</p>	  
<p><b>Evaluate partnership opportunities with various county, state, federal, and non-governmental agencies and divisions to help advance the goals of the Urban Forest Management Plan.</b></p> <p>The City may consider partnerships with North Clackamas Parks and Recreation District, North Clackamas School District, Oregon Department of Forestry, United States Forest Service, watershed councils and non-profit tree organizations to assist in providing outreach and educational opportunities, including to traditionally underserved, disadvantaged, or non-English speaking communities.</p>	 
<p><b>Consider developer engagement to showcase sustainable design principles.</b></p> <p>The City could explore opportunities for engaging site developers at various junctures to promote development projects that are sensitive to natural resources and incorporate green infrastructure opportunities whenever possible.</p>	 



## Action Plan Implementation Guide

RS304

















## Action Plan Implementation Guide

Focus area	Action type	Action Item	Staff Resource	Board Partners	Resource Investment	Priority	Action Timeline
 <p><b>Forest Size</b></p>		Consider an efficient, easy to understand permitting system for tree removal and heavy pruning of public, private and street trees on properties not under development.	Public Works	Tree Board	\$	High	Short-Term
		Consider amendments to provisions of the Milwaukie Municipal Code that address maintenance and planting of trees on public and private land.	Public Works	Tree Board	\$	High	Short-Term
	   	Analyze the potential of a tree planting program to increase canopy coverage to 40% by 2040, prioritizing lower income neighborhoods that do not have adequate canopy coverage.	Public Works	Tree Board	\$\$\$	High	Long-Term <i>In Process</i>
		Consider conducting a public tree inventory to support the tracking, maintenance, and planting of trees on public land.	Public Works		\$\$\$	Medium	Medium-Term
		Use repeatable remote sensing protocols for monitoring trends in Milwaukie's urban forest canopy.	Public Works working with Metro		\$\$	Low	Medium-Term
	 	Update the Comprehensive Plan to support the tree canopy goals for Milwaukie.	Planning Department, Public Works	Planning Commission	\$	High	Short-Term <i>In Process</i>







Resource Investment: \$ = Mainly staff time \ Minor program costs; \$\$ = Staff time plus consultants \ Moderate program costs; \$\$\$ = Long-term investment

<b>Action type key</b>	 Education and outreach	 Tools and resources	 Financial support and incentives	 Community events, activities and celebrations
	 Regulatory protections	 City processes	 Training and skills development	Ongoing - No defined term length Short Term 0-24mo Medium-Term 24-48mo Long-Term 48mo+














Focus area	Action type	Action Item	Staff Resource	Board Partners	Resource Investment	Priority	Action Timeline
 <b>Forest Health</b>		Consider updating or refining tree protection measures and auditing requirements in the Milwaukie Municipal Code for development sites.	Planning Department, Community Development, Public Works	Tree Board, Planning Commission	\$	High	Short-Term
	 	Explore, analyze and develop invasive pest management strategies.	Public Works	Tree Board	\$	Low	Ongoing <i>In Process</i>
	 	Explore potential incentives and discounts to encourage proactive tree maintenance.	Public Works, Finance		\$\$	Low	Medium-Term
	 	Evaluate opportunities to provide landscape materials to community members.	Public Works		\$	Low	Long-Term
 <b>Age and Species Diversity</b>	 	Consider, identify, and evaluate priority species for our urban forest, establish stricter diameter thresholds for their removal permits through provisions to the Milwaukie Municipal Code, and identify other opportunities to encourage their propagation.	Public Works, Natural Resources Coordinator	Tree Board	\$	Medium	Short-Term
	 	Consider updating the Street Tree Planting list in the Public Works Standards.	Public Works, Natural Resources Coordinator, Engineering	Tree Board	\$	High	Ongoing <i>In Process</i>
	 	Evaluate tree and shrub species which show promise for being adapted to the predicted climate of 2100.	Public Works, Natural Resources Coordinator		\$\$	Medium	Long Term <i>In Process</i>
		Establish and maintain an urban forest nursery.	Public Works, Natural Resources Coordinator		\$\$	Medium	Ongoing <i>In Process</i>

Resource Investment: \$ = Mainly staff time \ Minor program costs; \$\$ = Staff time plus consultants \ Moderate program costs; \$\$\$ = Long-term investment







<b>Action type key</b>	 Education and outreach	 Tools and resources	 Financial support and incentives	 Community events, activities and celebrations
	 Regulatory protections	 City processes	 Training and skills development	

**RS306**

Ongoing - No defined term length	Medium-Term 24-48mo
Short Term 0-24mo	Long-Term 48mo+














Focus area	Action type	Action Item	Staff Resource	Board Partners	Resource Investment	Priority	Action Timeline
 <p><b>Street Tree Management</b></p>	 	Consider the expansion of tree ordinance provisions related to street and public tree care permitting.	Public Works, Engineering	Tree Board	\$	High	Short-Term
	 	Evaluate separation of street and public tree care permitting from encroachment permitting.	Public Works, Engineering		\$	Medium	Short-Term
	 	Consider development of standards for mature tree preservation and tree planting densities for all public infrastructure improvements, to be implemented through provisions to the Milwaukie Municipal Code.	Public Works, Engineering	Tree Board	\$	Medium	Short-Term
 <p><b>Centralized Urban Forest Management</b></p>		Centralize the responsibilities of the urban forest management under one department.	Public Works		\$\$	High	Ongoing <i>In Process</i>
		Evaluate options to create a coordinated process for the City's Planning Department and Public Works Department for administering tree preservation and protection standards on development projects.	Public Works, Planning Department		\$	High	Ongoing <i>In Process</i>
		Explore the creation of a City Tree Fund through a provision to the Milwaukie Municipal Code.	Public Works, Finance	Tree Board	\$, future revenue	Medium	Medium-Term

Resource Investment: \$ = Mainly staff time \ Minor program costs; \$\$ = Staff time plus consultants \ Moderate program costs; \$\$\$ = Long-term investment








<b>Action type key</b>	 Education and outreach	 Tools and resources	 Financial support and incentives	 Community events, activities and celebrations
	 Regulatory protections	 City processes	 Training and skills development	

**RS307**




Ongoing - No defined term length	Medium-Term 24-48mo
Short Term 0-24mo	Long-Term 48mo+

Focus area	Action type	Action Item	Staff Resource	Board Partners	Resource Investment	Priority	Action Timeline
 <b>Outreach and Stewardship</b>		Evaluate development of proactive, robust public engagement strategies around all proposed code changes and adjustments and utilize public input to make code update decisions.	Public Works	Tree Board	\$\$	Medium	Ongoing <i>In Process</i>
		Consider conducting wide-reaching outreach campaigns to ensure Milwaukie community members and stakeholders are aware and know how to receive more information.	Public Works, Natural Resources Coordinator, Climate Action and Sustainability Coordinator	Tree Board	\$	High	Short-Term
		Ensure outreach efforts are designed to engage traditionally underrepresented community members and evaluate all outreach efforts to understand where additional engagement is needed.	Public Works Natural Resources Coordinator, Climate Action and Sustainability Coordinator	Tree Board	\$\$	Medium	Ongoing <i>In Process</i>
	   	Consider the development of new community outreach and education programs regarding urban forest stewardship, such as invasive and native species and tree care.	Public Works, Natural Resources Coordinator, Climate Action and Sustainability Coordinator	Tree Board	\$\$	Medium	Medium-Term
	 	Consider establishing a Heritage Tree program coordinated with the City's Design and Landmark Committee and community member volunteers.	Public Works	Tree Board, Design and Landmark Commission	\$	Medium	Medium-Term
	  	Encourage Milwaukie community members to plant trees on their property through potential education and resource assistance opportunities.	Public Works, Natural Resources Coordinator, Climate Action and Sustainability Coordinator	Tree Board	\$\$	High	Ongoing <i>In Process</i>








Resource Investment: \$ = Mainly staff time \ Minor program costs; \$\$ = Staff time plus consultants \ Moderate program costs; \$\$\$ = Long-term investment

<b>Action type key</b>	 Education and outreach	 Tools and resources	 Financial support and incentives	 Community events, activities and celebrations
	 Regulatory protections	 City processes	 Training and skills development	

Ongoing - No defined term length  
 Short Term 0-24mo  
 Medium-Term 24-48mo  
 Long-Term 48mo+

Focus area	Action type	Action Item	Staff Resource	Board Partners	Resource Investment	Priority	Action Timeline
 <b>Outreach and Stewardship</b>		Evaluate partnership opportunities with various county, state, federal, and non-governmental agencies and divisions to help advance the goals of the Urban Forest Management Plan.	Public Works	Tree Board	\$	High	Ongoing <i>In Process</i>
		Consider developer engagement to showcase sustainable design principles.	Community Development, Planning, Public Works - Climate Action and Sustainability Coordinator		\$\$	Low	Long-Term

Resource Investment: \$ = Mainly staff time \ Minor program costs; \$\$ = Staff time plus consultants \ Moderate program costs; \$\$\$ = Long-term investment

<b>Action type key</b>	 Education and outreach	 Tools and resources	 Financial support and incentives	 Community events, activities and celebrations
	 Regulatory protections	 City processes	 Training and skills development	

**RS309**

Ongoing - No defined term length	Medium-Term 24-48mo
Short Term 0-24mo	Long-Term 48mo+



# CITY OF MILWAUKIE

## Milwaukie Tree Code Development: Overview & Highlights

July 15, 2025

**Katie Gavares**

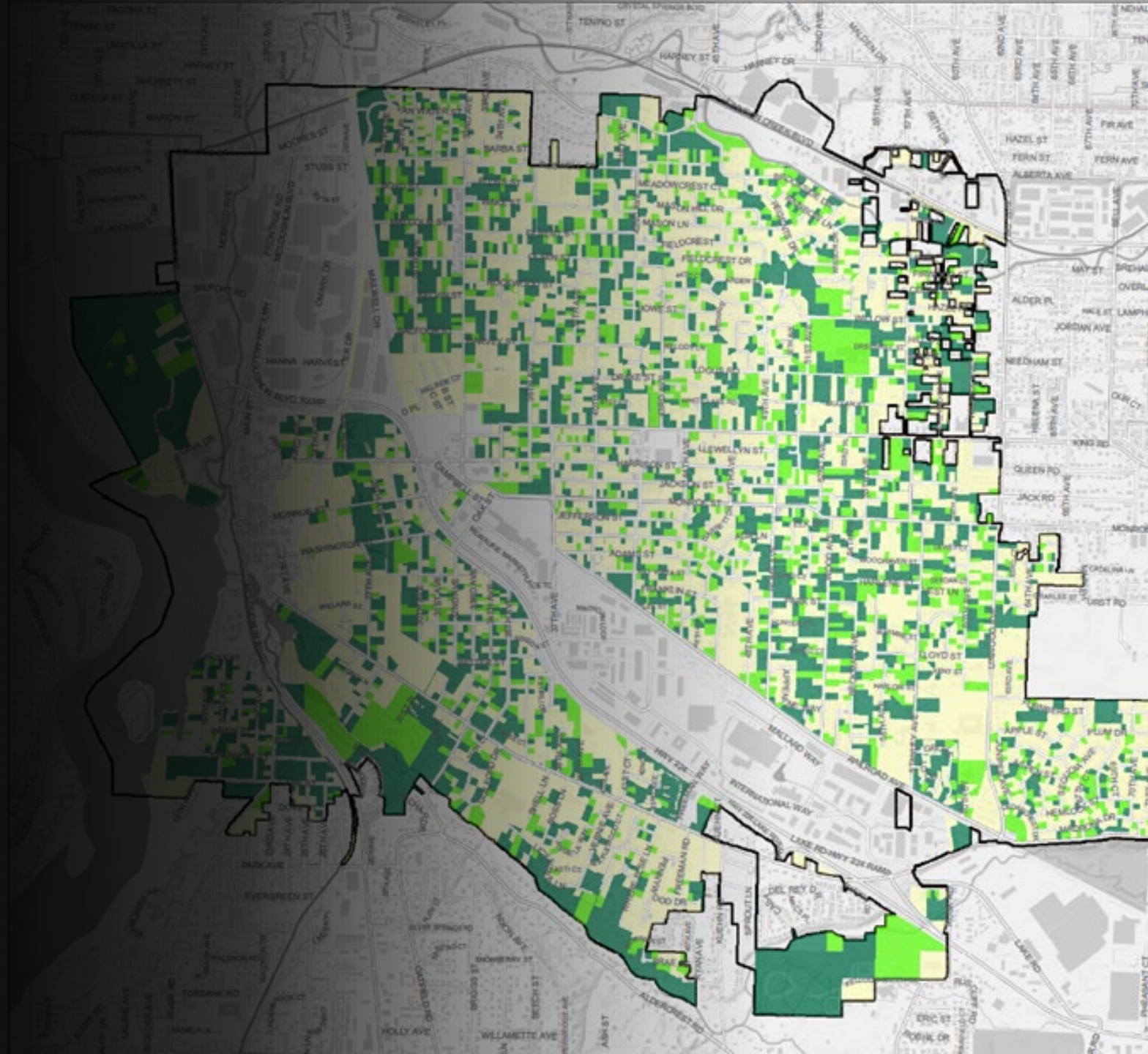
Climate and Natural Resources Manager

RS 7. B. 7/15/2025  
Presentation



# Why a Tree Code?

- Trees = critical urban infrastructure: stormwater, air quality, shade, climate resilience
- Trees increase in value over time
- All trees—public and private—are part of Milwaukie's urban forest system

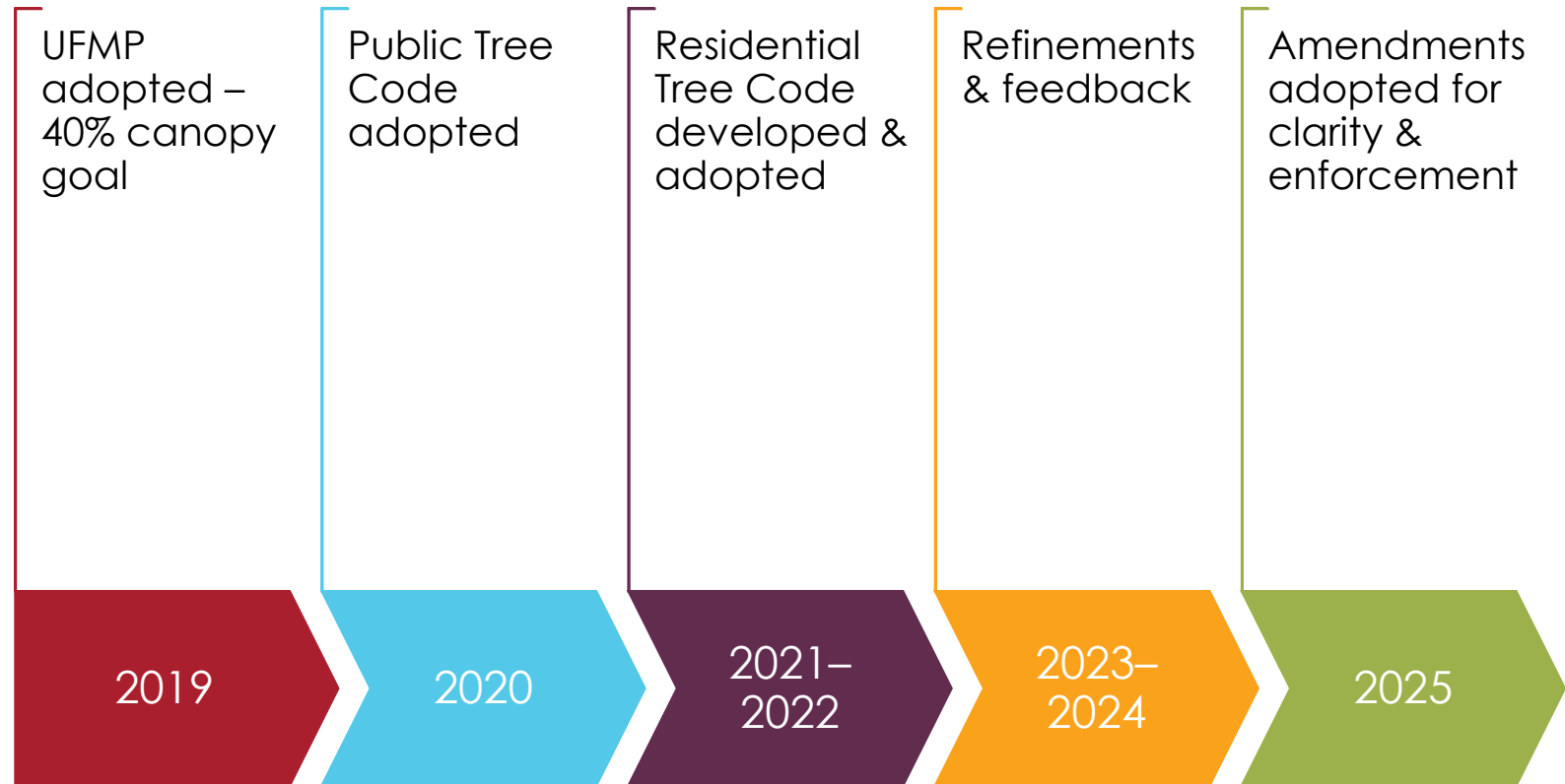




# Goals of the Tree Code

- Preserve mature trees & protect canopy
- Advance climate adaptation
- Promote equity in tree coverage
- Provide clarity for stakeholders
- Reflect community values
- Treat trees as infrastructure
- Invest in long-term value (natural capital)

# Tree Code Development Timeline



# Code Highlights



- **Both public and private property**- including development and non-development contexts
- **Permit thresholds**- based on tree size, location, and activity type (e.g., construction vs. pruning)
- **Tree preservation during development** - is required; significant trees must be protected unless infeasible
- **Mitigation required** - for approved removals: on-site replanting preferred; fee-in-lieu available
- **Replanting credits** and **canopy-based incentives** - promote early site planning and retention of large trees
- **Built-in flexibility** allows tree removal when necessary for development, while still requiring meaningful mitigation through replanting or fee-in-lieu
  - designed to avoid undue impacts on small lots and affordable housing projects
- **Non-development activities** - still subject to standards and mitigation
- **Tiered fee structure** - aligned with ecological value and intended to avoid undue burden on small homeowners

# Fee Schedule



- Preservation-focused, not punitive
- Higher fees for larger trees = greater public value
- Funds support low-canopy neighborhood planting
- Promotes sustainable, equitable tree management

# Equity & Environmental Justice



UFMP and CAP prioritizes planting in heat-vulnerable, underserved areas



Flexibility for small-scale/affordable housing



Scenario tested to balance tree and housing goals

# Alignment with City Policies and Plans



- UFMP (2019): Infrastructure + equity + asset management
- Climate Action Plan (2018): 40% Tree canopy = priority
- Comprehensive Plan (2020): 30+ supporting policies
- Community Vision (2017): Green, resilient Milwaukee

# Continuous Improvement



- Ongoing evaluation and refinement
- Updates in 2025 reflect feedback
- Council input welcomed to guide next steps

# Tree Code Update Thank you!

Questions?

**Katie Gavares**

Climate & Natural Resources Manager  
GavaresK@milwaukieoregon.gov

Have tree questions or want to learn more  
about Milwaukie's urban forest?

**503-786-7655**

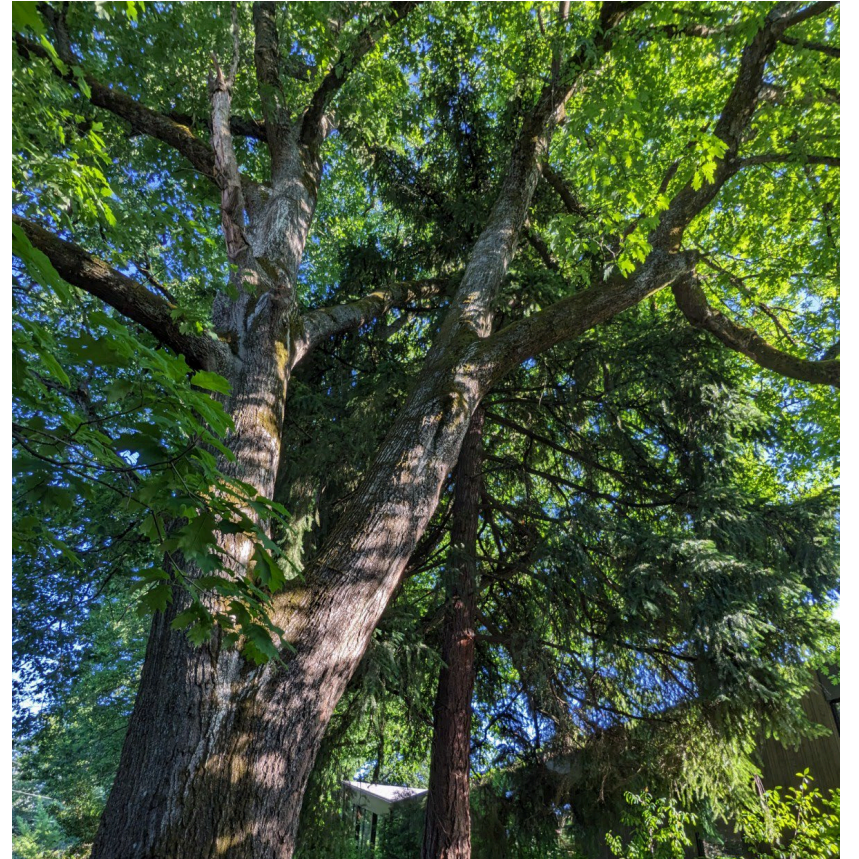
**[urbanforest@milwaukieoregon.gov](mailto:urbanforest@milwaukieoregon.gov)**  
**[milwaukieoregon.gov/trees](https://milwaukieoregon.gov/trees)**



# Why Preserve Mature Healthy Trees?

---

- Ecological Powerhouses:
  - Large trees absorb far more carbon, regulate heat, and support ecosystems.
  - Their canopies reduce manage stormwater, air pollution, prevent soil erosion, and stabilize microclimates.
  - Mature trees are living infrastructure.
- Irreplaceable Legacy:
  - A century-old tree cannot be replaced in our lifetimes; its benefits are decades in the making.
  - Young plantings take decades to approach similar benefits, and often die before reaching maturity.
- Living Links to History & Community:
  - Mature trees are silent witnesses to decades of urban life.
  - Their presence shapes neighborhood identity and memory.
  - Trees can hold generational meaning, offering a sense of continuity.
- Shifting Public Mindset:
  - Requires a shift from viewing them as nuisances or costs to treating them as vital public assets.





**CITY OF MILWAUKIE  
CITY COUNCIL**

10722 SE Main Street  
P) 503-786-7502  
F) 503-653-2444  
ocr@milwaukieoregon.gov

# Speaker Card

The City of Milwaukie encourages all residents to express their views to their city leaders in a **respectful** and **appropriate** manner. If you wish to speak before the City Council, fill out this card and hand it to the City Recorder. Note that this Speaker Card, once submitted to the City Recorder, becomes part of the public record.

**Name:** Tracy Wood

Organization: \_\_\_\_\_

**Address:** \_\_\_\_\_

**Phone:** \_\_\_\_\_

**Email:** \_\_\_\_\_

**Meeting Date:** 7-13-25 **Topic:** tree removal rules

**Agenda Item You Wish to Speak to:**

#5 Community Comments

**Note:** Council generally does not respond to comments during this meeting. The city manager will respond to comments at the next regular session.

#7 Other Business, Topic: B. Tree Code

#8 Public Hearing, Topic: \_\_\_\_\_

**You are Speaking...**

in Support

in Opposition

from a Neutral Position

to ask a Question

**Comments:** \_\_\_\_\_

Topic had passed - Mayor did not admit more comment.



**CITY OF MILWAUKIE  
CITY COUNCIL**

10722 SE Main Street  
P) 503-786-7502  
F) 503-653-2444  
ocr@milwaukieoregon.gov

# Speaker Card

The City of Milwaukie encourages all residents to express their views to their city leaders in a **respectful** and **appropriate** manner. If you wish to speak before the City Council, fill out this card and hand it to the City Recorder. Note that this Speaker Card, once submitted to the City Recorder, becomes part of the public record.

**Name:** Bob Smith

**Address:**

**Organization:**

**Phone:**

**Email:**

**Meeting Date:** July 15 2025 **Topic:** Trees

**Agenda Item You Wish to Speak to:**

**You are Speaking...**

#5 Community Comments

in Support

**Note:** Council generally does not respond to comments during this meeting. The city manager will respond to comments at the next regular session.

in Opposition

#7 Other Business, Topic: \_\_\_\_\_

from a Neutral Position

#8 Public Hearing, Topic: \_\_\_\_\_

to ask a Question

**Comments:**

**COUNCIL STAFF REPORT**

**To:** Mayor and City Council  
Emma Sagor, City Manager

**Date Written:** July 3, 2025

**Reviewed:** Peter Passarelli, Public Works Director, and  
Gabriela Santoyo Gutierrez, Equity and Inclusion Coordinator

**From:** Katie Gavares, Climate and Natural Resources Manager

**Subject:** **Regional Building Decarbonization Efforts**

---

**ACTION REQUESTED**

Council is asked to receive a review of local and regional building decarbonization policies to support meeting Milwaukee's climate action goals and provide direction to staff if needed.

**HISTORY OF PRIOR ACTIONS AND DISCUSSIONS**

April 23, 2017: Council adopted climate change action as a Council goal, calling for the creation of a strategy document to direct city-led climate action efforts to reach net-zero energy by 2040.

October 2, 2018: Council unanimously adopted the city's first Climate Action Plan (CAP).

January 21, 2020: Council adopted a resolution that declared a climate emergency, accelerating the goals outlined in the original CAP by five years.

[August 9, 2022](#): Council received an update on the Portland General Electric (PGE) green tariff, greenhouse gas (GHG) inventory, and the city's CAP and urban forest programming.

[November 1, 2022](#): Council continued public testimony and discussion on the proposed decarbonization resolutions.

[December 6, 2022](#): Council continued public testimony and discussion on the proposed decarbonization resolutions and adopted the city-owned buildings and residential new construction resolutions.

[June 20, 2023](#): Staff gave a climate action goal overview, highlighting work to date and priority projects. PGE gave an update on their clean energy plan.

[November 7, 2023](#): Council heard an update on building energy projects and progress related to the city's building decarbonization resolutions.

[January 2, 2024](#): Council heard an update on policies that regulate natural gas and rates in buildings.

[October 1, 2024](#): Staff gave a climate action goal overview, highlighting the priorities for new climate and natural resources manager, including building decarbonization efforts.

[December 10, 2024](#): Council received an update on progress made within the climate and equity programs since they were adopted as council goals. Staff additionally shared ways these values have been operationalized into citywide practices and policies.

[March 4, 2025](#): Staff gave an update on ongoing climate efforts that center equity, including low-income home energy efficiency upgrades, urban forestry's equity implementation plan, and community engagement efforts.

## **ANALYSIS**

Milwaukie's climate action goals—informed by the United National International Panel of Climate Change (IPCCC) and advice from other climate experts—is for all Milwaukie buildings to have no-net emissions from electricity by 2030, no-net emissions from onsite combustion of fuels (gas, oil and propane) by 2035 and be a fully carbon neutral city by 2045. To achieve these goals, we must increase the energy efficiency of our buildings and use carbon-free electricity to power electrified buildings.

Currently, building energy is one of the largest sectors of emissions in Milwaukie, comprising 44% of Milwaukie's 2020 local emissions. This is largely from the combustion of natural gas and electricity used to power buildings. Milwaukie's portion of building energy emissions is greater than most other Oregon communities, due to the large industrial base that remains in our community. The good news is that building emissions have decreased 16% between 2016 and 2020 GHG inventories largely due to progression in decarbonization efforts at the utility scale and state scale, along with city led actions from our climate action plan. However, there is significant work still needed to decarbonize the remaining and future building stock.

Methane gas, marketed as 'natural gas', is a primary contributor to community emissions through natural gas electricity generation, gas powered buildings and operations, and gas emitted from waste processing. In Milwaukie, the use of natural gas in residential application, including heating, cooking, and water heating, also contributes to local methane emissions. When burned, natural gas produces several air pollutants impacting respiratory health. The harmful indoor air quality impacts of leaking or burned natural gas has led to numerous public health concerns around natural gas infrastructure in homes and businesses, particularly for vulnerable communities.

In December 2022, Council adopted a resolution requiring the decarbonization of residential new construction buildings. The resolution directs city staff to develop code language to implement the ban on new connections to fossil fuel infrastructure for new residential housing and begin community conversations to explore future options to reduce fossil fuel use in commercial and industrial buildings. However, the regulatory landscape surrounding building decarbonization policies has grown increasingly complex since this resolution was passed.

The most significant regulatory factors influencing building decarbonization policies currently are Oregon's state-mandated building code and the United States Ninth Circuit Court's ruling on Berkley, California's ordinance banning natural gas. With Oregon's state-mandated building code effectively preempting local jurisdictions from modifying building code standards based on community interests, Oregon cities have historically had limited ability to influence the fuel use from building through building design including electrification requirements. In addition, the Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit ruling in 2023 that overturned Berkley's natural gas ban has created new challenges for local government to promote carbon-free electricity to power electric buildings. The court decision ruled that the Energy Policy Conservation Act preempts a city from precluding the use of an energy source that is otherwise available. Advocates have reflected that this ruling has left an opportunity to stop the expansion of

natural gas distribution system but can't preclude it being used when available at a property site. This decision has limited staff's ability to carry out Council's resolution.

Since the Ninth Circuit Court ruling in 2023, regional conversations about phasing out emission-intensive fossil fuels and the public health impacts of natural gas on indoor air quality have intensified. This report outlines building decarbonization policies that are feasible in the new regulatory landscape and build on Oregon and Milwaukie's existing programs. They focus on new and existing residential and existing commercial and industrial buildings. The different policies highlight the success of Milwaukie's existing programs and outline regional examples that would support Milwaukie's climate action goals and council resolution.

## **Building Decarbonization Policies**

### **Residential Home Energy Score Program**

In 2019, the city developed a residential building energy scoring and disclosure program through US Department of Energy's Home Energy Score (HES) methodology and modeled after Portland's existing program. In the Home Energy Score program, homeowners publicly listing their home for sale schedule a quick and easy Home Energy assessment from a certified assessor to receive HES report. The HES report includes a score of the home's assets and structures from 1 (higher energy use) to 10 (lower energy use). Along with the score, the HES report has recommendations for energy efficiency and electrification efforts that the future homeowners can pursue to reduce energy usage, lower utility bills and reduce dependency on methane gas

The HES program is designed to equip homebuyers with better information and use market forces to influence consumers behavior. While Milwaukie's HES program has not been implemented long enough to have significant data regarding whether it has influenced behavior, the City of Portland's HES program has data that communicates some of the program's success. The City of Portland has found that homes with higher HES scores sell faster and for higher prices than homes with low scores. This helps quantify and incentivize the upgrade costs of often invisible energy efficiency improvements, like adding attic insulation or installing a heat pump. In addition, Portland homes that get an HES score are ten times more likely to get an Energy Trust of Oregon upgrade, showing the program is leading to successful action with one regional service provider. The goal is to see similar trends like Portland's in Milwaukie as our program matures.

There are additional opportunities to expand the existing HES program so that it covers more building stock, potentially requires implementation actions, and has greater compliance rates. These opportunities include:

- **HES for Rentals Program**  
USDOE has updated the Home Energy Scoring Tool to include multifamily buildings, making it newly functional for more housing types that are frequently occupied by renters. The Oregon Department of Energy (ODOE) and Earth Advantage have published a study on pathways to incorporate rental properties into existing HES standards. This study found real estate listing disclosure policies only need minor amendments to cover rentals. ODOE is anticipating launching a new rental housing HES program in 2025, after which, Milwaukie could choose to update its local ordinance to require disclosures on rental listings. This would help protect more vulnerable residents from high energy costs and drive down carbon emission reductions.

- HES Time of Sale Upgrade Requirements

In April 2025, The City of Berkeley expanded the requirements of their existing Home Energy Score program, called Building Emissions Saving Ordinance (BESO), to require upgrades at time of sale. Since the BESO program was put in place in 2022, the city has found that the recommendations from the assessments are rarely implemented. The new policy requires the home buyer to complete some of the upgrades outlined in the BESO assessment within 3 years of the sale. Phase 1 of the program will begin in January 2026 for single family and duplexes and Phase II will begin January 2028 for 3-to-4-unit residential buildings.

The program uses the escrow deposit to incentive compliance. The city collects \$5,000 split between the buyer and seller's escrow deposit to incentivize the actions. Buyer has up to 3 years to complete upgrades and is then refunded the \$5,000. Upgrades must be from the list of possible measures. Each measure is associated with credits that prioritize emission savings, affordability, and additional health, safety and resilience co-benefits. The building needs to achieve a minimum number of credits through the upgrades to comply. Some example compliance pathways include installing a heat pump water heater, energy efficiency and envelope improvements, or electric ready panel upgrade. Forfeited escrow deposits will be used for low-income electrification programs. City staff manage this program, working with the finance department to collect and hold the escrow deposit until refunded or forfeited.

- Improving HES Compliance

Ensuring compliance with Milwaukie's HES ordinance is a challenge for staff capacity. Cities like Portland contract compliance efforts out to non-profits like Earth Advantage, and Hillsboro have .5FTE dedicated to administering their HES program. The City of Tumwater, WA has identified another alternative that is helpful for small jurisdictions.

The City of Tumwater, Washington, developed a draft ordinance that required the local Multiple Listing Services (MLS) platform to create a required form and field that automatically inserts the HES assessment report. This way homes could not be listed on MLS without having this information. In Thurston County, this could cover 95% of home listing. Tumwater recommended this ordinance after significant engagement with the real estate community, who were in support if it was required at the time of listing and not time of sale.

### **Energy Efficiency Home Upgrades**

The city and Community Energy Project (CEP) are partnering to provide free HES assessments and energy efficiency home upgrades to income-qualifying Milwaukie residents. This effort helps improve the efficiency of older residential buildings and supports the adoption of electric appliances. CEP has identified the funding for this program through the ODOE's Healthy Homes Program, Community Heat Pump Deployment Program, and Energy Trust of Oregon's (ETO's) Community. The funds can support up to \$18,000 worth of upgrades per home for 20 Milwaukie households. With limited funds, staff are prioritizing outreach to Milwaukie residents without heat and limited insulation in their homes. Outreach for this effort began in March 2025 and have received 3 requests from community members so far. Staff are monitoring opportunities to expand the funding and reach of this program.

## **Building Performance Standards**

In 2023, the Oregon Legislature passed a new law that establishes Oregon's Building Performance Standard (BPS)—a program that applies to existing commercial buildings. The program was established by House Bill (HB) 3409 and subsequent rulemaking in 2024 (Oregon Administrative Rule (OAR) 330-300). It's objective is to bring awareness about building energy use to owners of existing commercial buildings and to reduce energy use and utility costs for less efficient buildings.

Buildings are categorized into two tiers based on their property type and square footage. Tier 1 buildings must report on their energy use, meet energy performance targets, and take other energy management actions. Tier 1 buildings include all non-residential, hotel or motel buildings that are 35,000 square feet. Tier 2 buildings will only need to report their energy use. This will apply to all non-residential, hotel or motels 20,000-35,000 square feet or multifamily residential, hospital, school, dormitory, or university building 35,000 square feet or greater. Compliance for the program begins June 1, 2028.

For Tier 1 buildings, energy performance standards will set a minimum allowable energy use intensity targets (EUI<sub>t</sub>) for different building types. Buildings will then need to reduce their energy usage to EUI<sub>t</sub> using multiple pathways including energy audits, energy investments, and energy management plans. In Milwaukie, approximately 65 commercial buildings will qualify as Tier 1, including city-owned city hall, public safety and the public works buildings. City-owned buildings will meet these requirements by continuing to implement our Strategic Energy Management Plan and complete a buildings feasibility study, budgeted for fiscal year (FY) 2027, to replace inoperable fossil fuel infrastructure with electric options.

A unique addition to the BPS program, is that it allows local municipalities to adopt (by ordinance, rule, or land use process) energy performance and GHG emissions reductions standards that are more stringent or have broader application. This allowance is outlined in HB 3409, Section 9. The conditions include not exceeding energy efficiency requirements of the state buildings code for new buildings, not applying standards to buildings less than 6 years old, based on a certificate of occupancy, and finally, that a municipality cooperates with the ODOE in aligning where practicable. In summary, this allowance gives explicit authority for local governments to regulate emissions and electrification efforts of existing commercial buildings without triggering the state's building code preemption.

The City of Portland is exploring using this allowance to meet their 2035 building net-zero emissions goal. However, Portland's models that use building benchmarking data project ODOE's BPS aren't aggressive enough to meet Portland's 2035 building decarbonization goals. Therefore, Portland is considering a Carbon Performance Standards program that sets more aggressive GHG emission targets. This policy proposal would require property owners of large existing buildings to reduce their emissions by 20% from where they would otherwise be in 2030 to meet minimum carbon performance standards by certain dates.

Portland's proposed Carbon Performance Standards have some intentional policy decisions to comply with House Bill 3409, Section 9 allowance. First, the policy provides multiple pathways to reduce carbon emissions. Buildings would choose between improving energy efficiency measures, electrify appliances, and purchasing renewable energy options, like renewable energy credits (RECs), community solar projects, etc. By offering the renewable energy purchasing pathway, Portland's standards are not prescribing specific actions that could challenge the state building codes or restrict an energy source that is already available at the building. In addition,

out of the two allowance pathways in HB 3409, the GHG emission reduction allowance will have less opportunity to trigger the building code as the code doesn't regulate emissions. Finally, the City of Portland is still exploring how to integrate health, safety and racial equity standards into the set carbon performance standards as section 9 of HB 3409 does not explicitly cover these co-benefits and can quickly get into prescriptive actions that challenge the state building codes.

Milwaukie staff are preparing for a building stock analysis of all Milwaukie buildings to help analyze how the ODOE's BPS will impact Milwaukie and support climate action goals. The analysis will also highlight additional opportunities for the city to exceed the state minimums if the Council desires.

### **Carbon Pollution Impact Fee**

In January 2025, the City of Ashland, Oregon, passed a Carbon Pollution Impact Fee. This policy establishes a one-time fee for new residential developments that use gas powered appliances. This includes new apartments, multi-family and single-family homes. The fee is an appliance surcharge calculated by the social cost of carbon, the amount of carbon dioxide (CO2) emissions of an average household with natural gas in Ashland, and the service life of gas appliances. With this appliance surcharge, property owners could expect a natural gas furnace to have a fee of \$4,118, a water heater fee of \$1,289 or gas fireplace fee of \$728.

To encourage a change in behavior, the fee is due at the time a building permit is issued. The goal of putting the fee at the point of installation is to incentivize installers to market electric appliances to the customer. Another option is to put the fee on the point of sale. However, this is challenging because the customer has typically completed their research and decided by the time the fee is applied. Also, customers can go to other stores in the region outside the city's jurisdiction to avoid the fee. Instead, the fee at point of installation incentivizes developers to promote electric products to save their customers money. This policy is also a modest revenue generator and its overall efficacy remains unknown. Ashland is estimated to generate \$89,500 from the fee annually. The revenue from this fee goes to a low-income clean energy assistance special fund that is like the state's low-income home energy assistance (LIHEAP) program.

### **Summary of Policy Options**

The policies outlined in the report provide a menu of options for advancing electrification, improving energy efficiency, and supporting low-income and frontline residents through a just transition. The policy options include:

- HES for Rentals Program
- HES Time of Sale Upgrade Requirements
- Improving HES Compliance
- Energy Efficiency Home Upgrades
- Surpassing ODOE's Building Performance Standards
- Carbon Pollution Fee

While all these options have merit, staff recommend prioritizing either a carbon pollution fee or establishing local EUI that surpasses ODOE's BPS for swift reductions in the building sector's emissions. Staff will continue to monitor emerging state and regional efforts, analyze associated legal and financial risks, engage community partners, and bring forward future policy recommendations that align with Milwaukie's climate, equity, and housing priorities while also minimizing the legal and financial impacts to the City.

## **BUDGET IMPACT**

Initial phases of research and design phases are budgeted for with existing resources and in staff workplans. Through Milwaukie's participation in the United States Department of Energy's Resilient and Efficient Codes Implementation (RECI) grant, the city was awarded \$159,000. These funds and additional technical resources support a building stock analysis, community engagement with the Coalition of Communities of Color, and technical recommendations to identify local EUI for BPS. In addition, the city has budgeted for a building feasibility study in the fiscal year 2026-2027 to support decarbonization of public facilities. However, future implementation of several policy options identified in this report would have budget implications that may require additional appropriations.

## **CLIMATE IMPACT**

Building energy is one of the largest sectors of emissions in Milwaukie, comprising 44% of Milwaukie's 2020 local emissions. Identifying opportunities to advance the existing programs or adopt new policies to further reduce these emissions is critical to meeting Milwaukie's climate goals.

## **EQUITY IMPACT**

Building decarbonization is not only a climate imperative, but also an opportunity to address long-standing inequities in housing quality, energy affordability, and public health. Many residential buildings in Milwaukie that house Black, Indigenous, and people of color (BIPOC), low-income households, and other frontline communities are disproportionately burdened by older, inefficient, and fossil-fuel dependent systems. These buildings often suffer from poor insulation, outdated appliances, and indoor air quality risks associated with natural gas, contributing to higher utility bills and negative health outcomes. To ensure building decarbonization policy proposals incorporate health and equity standards, staff are partnering with Coalition of Communities of Color (CCC) this Fall 2025. This partnership will include community engagement and subsequent policy analysis to identify opportunities to integrate community priorities into building policies given the complex regulatory framework.

## **WORKLOAD IMPACT**

The initial research and policy design phases for the policies outlined in this report are currently supported by existing staffing levels and budgeted resources. In addition, staff have the capacity to launch certain initiatives that are aligned with existing partner-led efforts. These include the HES for rentals program, anticipated to be administered by the Oregon Department of Energy and Earth Advantage. In addition, improving HES compliance, if implemented through MLS changes or contracted support. Finally, energy efficiency home upgrades, which are implemented through community-based partners like Community Energy Project.

By contrast, other options would place a significant ongoing burden on current City staff and cannot be sustained without additional staffing or departmental resources. Specifically, HES time-of-sale upgrade requirements would require increased staffing in the Finance Department to manage escrow collection, tracking, and enforcement. In addition, the implementation of carbon pollution fees would require added staff or reallocated workload within the Community Development Department to integrate fee assessments into the building permit process. Finally, Surpassing ODOE's BPS would require new analyst capacity to manage compliance tracking, stakeholder engagement, and performance verification.

**COORDINATION, CONCURRENCE, OR DISSENT**

Not applicable.

**STAFF RECOMMENDATION**

Staff recommends that Council receive the update and provide direction to staff on interest and prioritization of the following policy options:

- HES for Rentals Program
- HES Time of Sale Upgrade Requirements
- Improving HES Compliance
- Energy Efficiency Home Upgrades
- Surpassing ODOE's Building Performance Standards
- Carbon Pollution Fee

**ALTERNATIVES**

None.

**ATTACHMENTS**

None.

**From:** [Elvis Clark](#)  
**To:** [OCR](#)  
**Subject:** written comment for July 15, 2025, Regular City Council Session, item 7 C  
**Date:** Friday, July 11, 2025 7:44:12 PM

**RS 7. C.**  
**7/15/25**  
**Correspondence**

---

**This Message originated outside your organization.**

---

Hi, Scott.

Please share this e-mail comment with City Councilors regarding the July 15th, 2025, Regular Session dealing with Climate Agenda items 7 C.

Dear Councilors and City staff:

As to agenda item 7 C:

It seems pretty unreal that the City Council and staff continue to go down a path developed almost ten years ago now without taking into account the changing circumstances that call into question the entire merit of the City's desired march toward Net Zero.

First and foremost, much of the rest of the country and much of the world is showing no signs of genuinely pursuing Net Zero, only paying some lip service to it. And then, the substantive taxpayer and rate payer subsidies required to make solar and wind farms economical in the U.S. are going away in the very near future (Solar and wind developers are bemoaning the loss of subsidies as critical to further project development. This does not comport with the idea that wind and solar are the most economical sources of electric generation).

The Oregon legislature gave up in this last legislative session on moving up any Net Zero goals, even as the transmission needed to access remote wind and solar farms is dependent on the Bonneville Power Administration which is now under control of an Administration which isn't much interested in renewable energy supplies. (The so-called Grid Enhancing Technologies require higher utility rates, something not divulged with Oregon legislation pushing Grid Enhancing Technologies.)

So, Climate Change being a global problem and the globe not really pursuing Net Zero to any credible degree, why is it that City Council and staff continue marching like zombies to some ten-year-old, out of date energy plan - global energy not really being a basic or necessary element of City governance?

To my knowledge, the City has not conducted any cost study related to changing out existing city energy systems for all-electric energy systems. (Electric rates relative to natural gas rates have increased during the last ten years.)

PGE - the local electricity supplier - is not allowed to show natural gas as an alternative to renewable energy supplies. In fact, in a Portland Tribune article dated in the year 2019, PGE admits that natural gas is the least cost electric supply source, seeing how it can operate around the clock whereas solar and wind are subject to the vagaries of weather. Effectively, in order to do Net Zero, PGE must build its electric system twice - once for primary supply and second for reliable back up supply. PGE is all for this building of its system twice, as it makes a nearly guaranteed return of as much as ten percent per year on the equity capital it puts into its electric utility.

There is also growing evidence that the manufacture of renewable energy supplies like solar and wind actually are increasing the amount of carbon dioxide emitted - seeing how CO2 content of the atmosphere as compiled by NOAA shows an acceleration in years post 2019 when renewable energy equipment production is ramped up. Wind and solar are mined and refined intensively using fossil fuel energies, in the lowest cost supplying countries of southeast Asia and China.

China actually is exceling at transitioning to electric vehicles as it uses coal and natural gas to grow its electricity supplies.

Then there is former Mayor Gamba who said some four years ago that we would not have any cooler summers after the summer of 2021, unless there is dramatic action on eliminating fossil fuel energy - well, global fossil fuel energy use continues to increase with its share of total energy over 80% globally since the Summer of 2021.

And yet all three summers since 2021 have been a tad to significantly cooler than the summer of 2021. And this Summer is looking like it will also be cooler because June and early July were not exceptionally hot like in the Summer of 2021. Gamba's claim back in the September 2021 Milwaukie Pilot smacks of climate alarmism, confusing weather events with climate.

As to the diatribe about health concerns related to natural gas and its residential use, it seems obvious that those advocating the elimination of natural gas for home use are shopping for the health "experts" that support their argument. There are a lot more other sources of pollutants that these advocates seem to ignore. Eugene pulled from one of its ballots a vote on eliminating natural gas use in its city - as polling showed it would go down to defeat. And even so, The Ninth Circuit court leaves this matter to federal law that promotes free market fuel choice. But somehow the City Council and staff march on so as to take away energy choice in our City.

To quote one of my friends: "Climate Change is moving slower than Corruption."

Sincerely,  
Elvis Clark  
city of Milwaukie resident

Sent from Yahoo Mail. [Get the app](#)

July 15, 2025

Dear Mayor Batey and City Councilors,

I am writing as a resident of Milwaukie in strong support of both the proposed creation of a Climate Action Committee and the city's continued work on building decarbonization. I have over a decade of professional experience in climate and clean energy policy with a focus on affordable and equitable solutions. This has included weighing in professionally on Milwaukie's building decarbonization policy in the past. However, I am offering this comment today in my personal capacity, as a resident who is grateful to live in a city that is taking meaningful steps to address the climate crisis while protecting public health and affordability.

First, I want to say that creating a Climate Action Committee is a critical and timely step. This committee will help ensure that the city's climate work continues to reflect the priorities and lived experiences of community members while grounding decisions in science, equity, and accountability. Milwaukie has already demonstrated that local governments can lead on climate, and this committee can help sustain and deepen that leadership. I look forward to seeing this work move forward.

Second, I continue to strongly support the city's building decarbonization strategy. We must avoid spending limited public or private dollars on systems that will lock residents into fossil fuel infrastructure for decades to come. Gas appliances and pipelines carry significant long-term costs and risks, including air pollution, climate harm, and volatile energy prices. Gas use in buildings contributes to indoor air pollution, including nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>), carbon monoxide, and fine particulate matter, all of which are linked to serious health impacts such as asthma, heart disease, and increased respiratory illness, especially for children, older adults, and low-income households who may already face disproportionate health burdens.

On a personal note, my partner and I decided to replace our gas furnace with a heat pump in our home because we were starting a family and did not want to expose our child to harmful indoor air pollution. We were fortunate to be able to make that switch, but it would have been far less expensive and complicated if our house had been all-electric from the beginning. The city's efforts to make this transition easier and more accessible for other families are deeply meaningful to us.

Milwaukie staff's proposed plan rightly focuses on equitable, proactive, and practical steps forward. I support the next phase of implementation, including the development of targeted incentive and retrofit programs, tenant protections, and education and outreach efforts. These are necessary tools to ensure that all residents, but especially renters and low-income households, can access cleaner technologies and share in the benefits of electrification.

The city's focus on equity is critical. Prioritizing support for low-income households, renters, and manufactured homes will ensure that the benefits of healthier, more efficient energy is available to those who need it most. These communities often face the highest energy burdens and should be among the first to benefit from upgrades and utility cost savings.

Milwaukie is on the right path. I urge the Council to move forward with establishing the Climate Action Committee and to continue advancing the building decarbonization strategy with urgency, care, and community partnership.

Sincerely,

Greer Ryan  
Milwaukie resident, Hector Campbell neighborhood

**From:** [Brad Reed](#)  
**To:** [OCR](#)  
**Subject:** Public Comment: Climate Action Committee and building decarbonization plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, July 15, 2025 3:18:46 PM

---

**This Message originated outside your organization.**

---

July 15, 2025

Dear Mayor Batey and City Council,

You have my strong support for the creation of a Climate Action Committee for the City of Milwaukie and for continued, ambitious efforts to help transition our homes and buildings entirely off of fossil fuels to clean, healthy, and efficient all-electric heating, water heating, and cooking.

With the federal government abandoning climate action and resilience measures that would help people in Milwaukie and across the country lower our bills, cut climate pollution, and build up our resilience to the harms of climate change, local action is more important than ever before. I have faith that a local committee will be able to reflect the needs and values of the people of Milwaukie, as we do our part to combat climate change and prepare our city for the damage it will cause. This citizen committee will be a partner to the city to keep things on task and grounded in community needs.

To the decarbonization of our homes and buildings: continued effort by the city on this goal will result in long term cost savings as well as near term utility bill relief for those who benefit from this strategy. We know the overall market shift is toward all-electric homes and buildings, but if this transition isn't managed properly, those who can least afford it will be left behind. Continued reliance on methane "natural" gas will harm our health, our local air quality, and continue to contribute to climate change— which in turn fuels heat waves and wildfires.

I appreciate Milwaukie city staff's proposed plan, with its focus on practical steps and equitable outcomes. We can make a difference for the people who live here and through our example of pro-active planning and follow through. I urge Council to move forward with both forming the Climate Action Committee and advancing our city strategy on decarbonization urgently!

Sincerely,

Brad Reed  
Milwaukie, Hector Campell neighborhood.

July 15, 2025

Dear Mayor Batey and City Councilors,

I appreciate the opportunity to provide comments in support of the Milwaukie's building decarbonization strategy and the creation of a Climate Action Committee. I am a resident of the Island Station neighborhood and work in the Oregon energy policy space with a focus on equity, decarbonization, and affordability.

Milwaukie's approach to building decarbonization is thoughtful and necessary. I support the focus on reaching renters, manufactured home residents, and low-income households through targeted incentives and upgrade programs. These communities often face the highest energy burdens and are frequently excluded from the benefits of clean energy programs. The cost of a heat pump alone can be out of reach, and without proper weatherization or electrical upgrades, these systems may not be effective or affordable in the long run. Air pollution from gas appliances also remains a concern in many homes, especially for those with limited housing options.

I encourage the city to continue moving forward with this work while keeping equity at the center. Expanding access and ensuring programs are designed for those most impacted will be key to a successful transition.

I also support the creation of a Climate Action Committee as a meaningful step toward sustaining and strengthening the city's climate work. This committee will help ensure decisions remain grounded in equity and shaped by the experiences of those most impacted.

Thank you,

Alma Pinto  
Milwaukie resident, Island Station

**RS 7. C. 7/15/2025  
Presentation**

# **BUILDING DECARBONIZATION**

**Katie Gavares**

Climate and Natural  
Resources Manager

City Council Regular Session  
July 15, 2025



# MILWAUKIE'S CLIMATE ACTION PLAN GOALS

2030

## Net zero electricity

By becoming more energy efficient and using renewable electricity sources, Milwaukie's net emissions from electricity are zero.

2035

## Net zero building energy

By sourcing renewable natural gas and offsetting gas emissions, Milwaukie's net building energy emissions are zero.



2045

## Carbon neutral city

By changing our habits, switching to lower-emission fuels and offsetting emissions, Milwaukie's net CO<sub>2</sub> emissions are zero.

## Increasing canopy cover to 40%

Expanding our urban forest from 26% to 40% by planting, protecting, and promoting healthy trees in Milwaukie



2040



# BUILDING EMISSIONS

---

- Building Sector = 44% of Milwaukee's total 2020 GHG emissions
  - Industrial & Commercial
  - Residential (single family and multi-family)
  - New & existing buildings
- Primary Contributors = combustion of natural gas and use to power buildings



# CURRENT LEGAL & REGULATORY LANDSCAPE

---

- State Building Codes
  - Limits a city's ability to influence the fuel use through building design
- US Ninth Circuit Court's ruling on Berkley, CA's ordinance banning natural gas
  - A city can not preclude a fuel type from being used when available at a property site
- Opportunities exist to influence infrastructure and performance indirectly
  - Limit the expansion of natural gas distribution system
  - Regulate carbon emissions



# REGIONAL BUILDING DECARBONIZATION POLICIES

1. Home Energy Score (HES) program improvements
  - a) HES for Rentals Program
  - b) HES Time of Sale Upgrade Requirements
  - c) Automate HES Compliance
2. Energy Efficiency Home Upgrades
3. Surpassing ODOE's Building Performance Standards
4. Carbon Pollution Fee



# EXISTING HOME ENERGY SCORE PROGRAM

- Publicly listed homes are required to provide a Home Energy Score (HES) on listing
- Certified assessors perform a quick assessment of home assets and structures
- HES Reports
  - Score 1 (higher energy use) to 10 (lower energy use)
  - Recommendations to reduce energy usage and lower utility bills



# HES FOR MULTI-FAMILY BUILDINGS

---

## EXISTING RESIDENTIAL (MF)

- ODOE is developing the software to launch new rental housing HES program in 2025
- Local jurisdictions can update ordinance to require disclosures on rental listings
- Benefits
  - Empowers renters
  - Illuminate energy use
  - Incentivizes upgrades



# HES FOR MULTI-FAMILY BUILDINGS

Challenges unique to rental housing	Recommendations
<b>Rental listings are less centralized &amp; digitalized</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>✓ Work with tenant advocacy groups to enforce compliance</li><li>✓ Adopt existing Oregon HES report and Green Building Registry</li></ul>
<b>Rental housing has more diverse building types</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>✓ Cover all single-family &amp; low-rise multifamily (4 stories or lower) in disclosure policies</li><li>✓ Waive requirements for buildings covered in Oregon's Building Performance Standards</li></ul>
<b>Renters have less power in transactions</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>✓ Place compliance responsibility on property owners. Work with housing advocates to support compliance through online reporting</li></ul>
<b>Renters pay for energy bills in various ways</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>✓ Require disclosure of utility payment structure</li><li>✓ Conduct analysis on listing data to better understand how energy impacts renter costs</li></ul>
<b>Renters face higher risks if costs are passed through to renters</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>✓ Offer HES through a field inspection program as part of permitting</li><li>✓ Provide low-scoring property owners energy upgrade funding, finance information</li></ul>



\* Building energy modeling results are strongly impacted by energy and physical conditions in high rise buildings. Approximating HES data inputs for multifamily housing units in tall buildings introduces greater error into the building energy model.

# HES TIME OF SALE UPGRADES

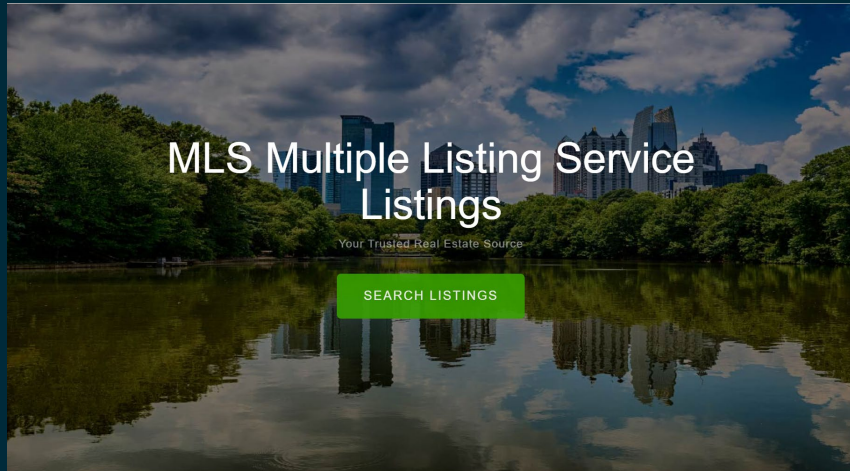
## EXISTING RESIDENTIAL (SF)

- Seller completes HES assessment
- Buyer completes required upgrade(s) within 3 years of the sale
- \$5,000 escrow deposit used to incentivize and partially fund upgrades



# AUTOMATE HES COMPLIANCE

## EXISTING RESIDENTIAL (SF)



- Local Multiple Listings System (MLS) can create a field that auto inserts HES reports to real estate listings
- Could not list on MLS without having this information
- Requires local ordinance



# ENERGY EFFICIENCY HOME UPGRADES

EXISTING RESIDENTIAL (SF)

- Targeted support for low-income residents
- Subsidize heat pumps, heat pump hot water heaters, and insulation
- Continue seeking state and grant funding



**FREE IN-HOME  
HEATING  
UPGRADES**

Stay comfortable and save you  
money on monthly energy  
bills!



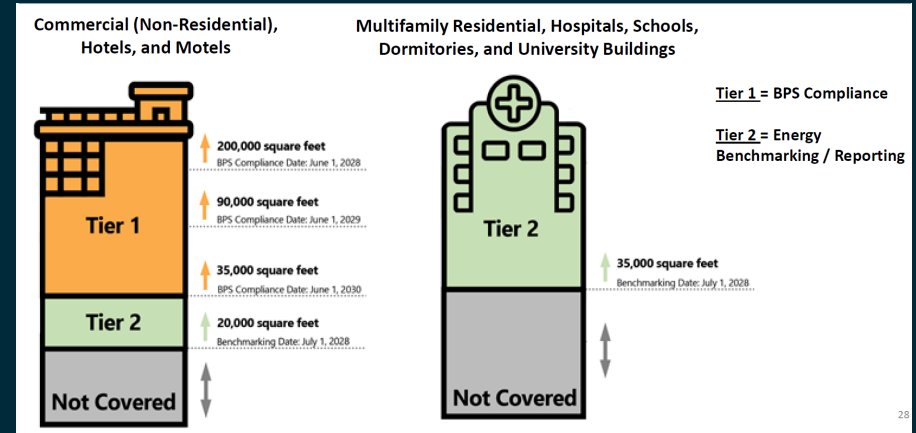
The City of Milwaukee and Community Energy Project are providing free heat pump upgrades to income qualified Milwaukee residents.



# ODOE's BUILDING PERFORMANCE STANDARDS

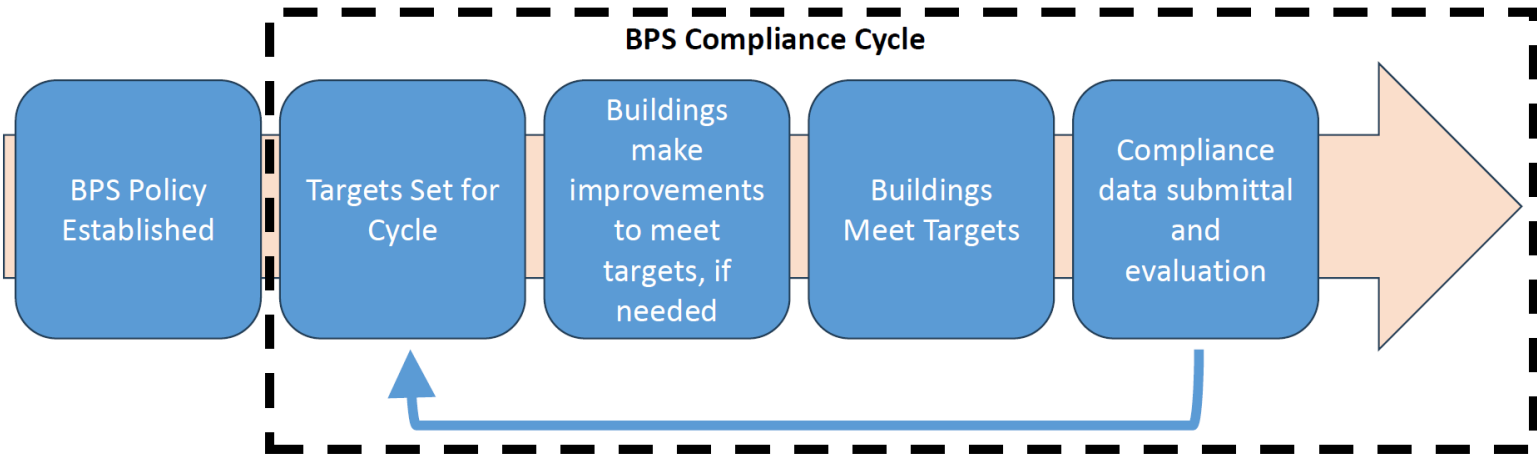
## EXISTING COMMERCIAL

- Milwaukee ~65 Tier 1 buildings, including public facilities
- HB 3409 allows more ambitious local performance standards
  - EUI or carbon targets



# ODOE's BUILDING PERFORMANCE STANDARDS

## For Jurisdictions



# GOING BEYOND BPS

---

- City of Portland Carbon Emission Standards
  - Large existing buildings reduce emissions by 20% from where they would otherwise be in 2030
  - Measured through carbon emissions versus energy use
  - Offers multiple compliance pathways



# CARBON POLLUTION FEE

## NEW RESIDENTIAL (SF & MF)

- Appliance-based carbon fees tied to social cost of carbon
- Paid at building permit to shift developer behavior
- Modest revenue; funds go to low-income assistance

### City of Ashland Fee Structure:

Appliance	Social cost of carbon (\$)	CO2e (MT/year)	Service Life (years)	Fee Example
Furnace	208	1.32	15	\$4,118.40
Water Heater	208	0.62	10	\$1,289.60
Gas Fireplace	208	0.35	10	\$728



## NEXT STEPS

---

- **Summer- Fall 2025** - Building Stock Analysis
- **Fall 2025- Spring 2026** - Community engagement and policy analysis with Coalition of Communities of Color
- **FY 2026-27** - Building Feasibility Study



# SUMMARY OF POLICIES

Policy Option	Staff Capacity (current)	Budget Impact	Policy Complexity
<b>HES for Rentals Program</b>	<b>Low to Medium</b> – Administering outreach and compliance	<b>Low</b> – Admin costs supported externally	<b>Moderate</b>
<b>HES Time-of-Sale Upgrade</b>	<b>High</b> – Administering upgrade compliance and escrow deposits	<b>Moderate to High</b> – Would require new resources	<b>Moderate</b>
<b>Automate HES Compliance</b>	<b>Low</b> – Initial outreach and administration	<b>Low</b> – Admin costs supported externally	<b>Low</b>
<b>Energy Efficiency Home Upgrades</b>	<b>Medium</b> – Ongoing outreach and grant writing	<b>Low</b> – Externally funded and implemented by partners	<b>Low</b>
<b>Surpassing ODOE's BPS</b>	<b>High</b> – Managing benchmarking and compliance	<b>High</b> – Would require new resources	<b>High</b>
<b>Carbon Pollution Fee</b>	<b>High</b> – Administering new step in building permits	<b>Moderate</b> – Might require new resources	<b>Moderate to High</b>



# COUNCIL FEEDBACK

---

- Interest and prioritization of building decarbonization policies
- Who should be responsible for making improvements and investments?
- Additional considerations?





CITY OF MILWAUKIE

Questions?  
Thank you!

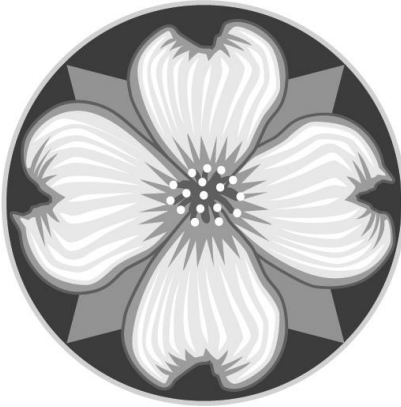
---

**Katie Gavares**

Climate and Natural Resources Manager

[GavaresK@milwaukieoregon.gov](mailto:GavaresK@milwaukieoregon.gov) | 503.786.7668





**RS Agenda Item**

**9**

## **Council Reports**

**From:** [Lisa Batey](#)  
**To:** [City Council](#)  
**Subject:** middle housing sales prices  
**Date:** Friday, July 11, 2025 10:35:17 AM

---

All: [Scott, please add this to the “Council Reports” packet for next Tuesday’s meeting]

I did a little research last weekend on the sales or asking price of middle housing units around town – specifically three different locations that are for sale, not rent – and wanted to share what I learned.

First off, according to Redfin, the median sales price for homes in Milwaukie is \$550K. That has seen only a very slight increase over the past five years. See [Milwaukie Housing Market: House Prices & Trends | Redfin](#)

Now, turning to new units in town:

Jackson Street – a triplex and a duplex next door to each other – units sold in September and October 2024:

- Triplex – 5172, 5178, 5184 – all three units 1,652sf each – end units sold for \$462K and \$466K. Middle unit sold for \$455K.
- Duplex – 5190 is 1,620sf and sold for \$460K; 5196 is 1,570sf and sold for \$450K

5609 SE King Road – a four-plex (or four townhomes?) behind a new single-family home: [fyi, there’s an open house here today from 3-5pm]

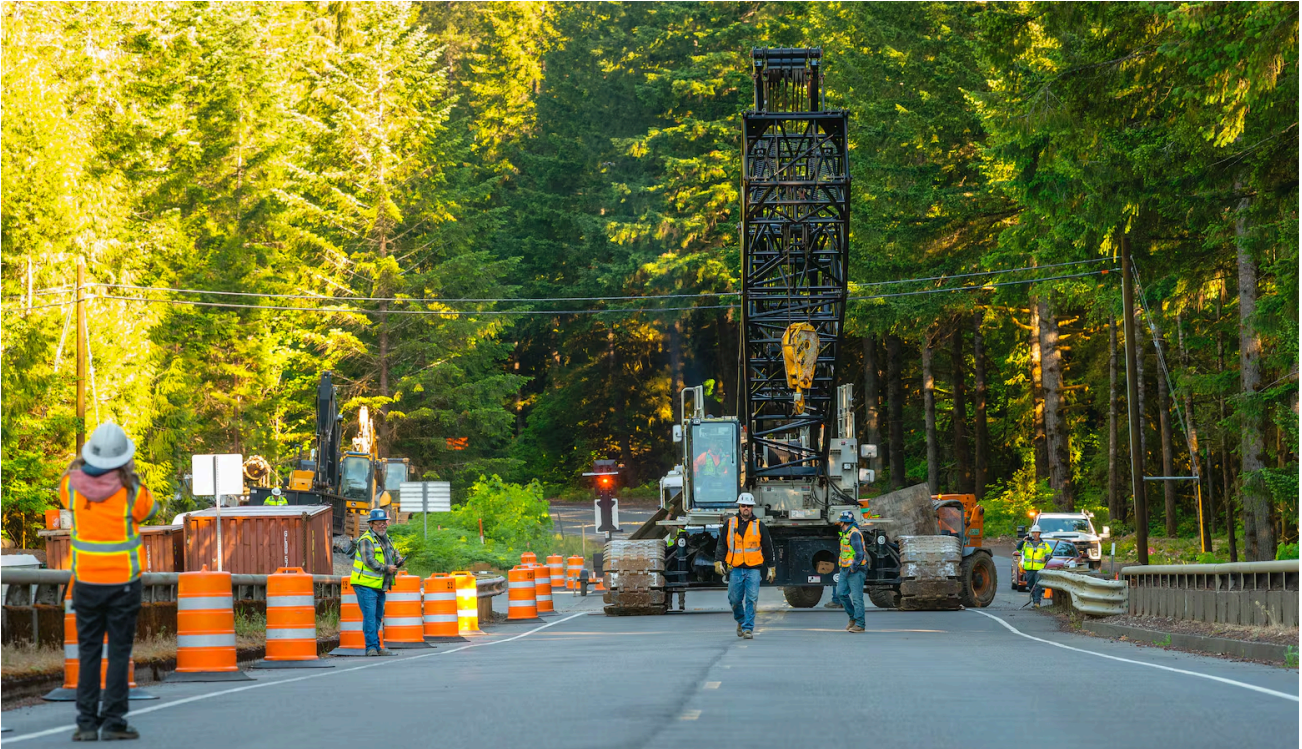
Zillow shows the units as 1329sf, 3bed, 3bath units, with sales prices from \$445K for middle units to \$450K for end units.

4102 SE Olson – eight cottages (or two detached fourplexes?). They range from 732sf to 816sf, and I believe all are two bedrooms upstairs. Pricing on most units is between \$380K and \$390K. One unit is priced at \$400K.

**Lisa M. Batey, Mayor (she/her)**  
City of Milwaukie  
E-mail: [bateyl@milwaukieoregon.gov](mailto:bateyl@milwaukieoregon.gov)  
Message line: 503-786-7512

## As Kotek Scrambles to Save ODOT Union Jobs, Here Are Positions Being Cut and Vacated

The layoffs are slated for the end of July. ODOT would also erase vacant positions.



ODOT crew replacing the Salt Creek Bridge near Oakridge in May. (Oregon Department of Transportation)

By [Nigel Jaquiss](#) | Published on July 13, 2025 9:00PM PDT

*This story was produced by the [Oregon Journalism Project](#), a nonprofit newsroom covering the state.*

As Gov. Tina Kotek works the phones in an effort to stave off [hundreds of layoffs](#) at the Oregon Department of Transportation July 31, the lists of proposed layoffs and elimination of unfilled vacancies show that the impact of the cuts will hit all across the state, as will the closure of a dozen maintenance stations.

Here is the [list of layoffs](#) by ODOT region and county.

Here are the [vacant positions](#) ODOT proposes to eliminate. Government agencies often budget for positions that have gone unfilled either because they have not yet found the right candidate or because there's no money to fill the position, or in some cases, because the agency prefers to leave the position open and use the money for different purposes.

After the Legislature failed to pass House Bill 2025, a transportation funding package, last month, Kotek, whose last-minute attempts to promote a deal fell short, warned darkly of the consequences of inaction.

“These layoffs constitute an emergency in Oregon’s transportation system that will hurt every part of Oregon,” the governor said July 7. “I have not and will not stop fighting for Oregonians who rely on us to keep our roads safe and people and products moving.”

ADVERTISING



Speaking on background, some lawmakers say the governor is working on a plan for a special session before Labor Day that would potentially be built around a six-cent gas tax hike, coupled with as-yet unspecified registration or other fee increases. The goal would

be to save the ODOT jobs and provide some funding to the cities and counties who collectively get 50% of the gas tax revenue and who were left out of the final version of House Bill 2025—and opposed it for that reason.

Some Republicans proposed [cuts to the ODOT budget](#) during the session, so they have little motivation to join a special session. (And some are quietly exploring whether the terms of [Measure 113](#), the 2022 constitutional amendment that prohibits more than 10 unexcused absences, would apply to a special session.)

Any new tax increase Kotek might propose requires a three-fifths supermajority in both chambers, which is exactly the number of Democratic members. Whether all Democrats would be willing to vote for a compromise package is unclear.

*Chas Hundley, editor of Gales Creek Journal, contributed to this story.*



**Nigel Jaquiss** | [njaquiss@oregonjournalismproject.org](mailto:njaquiss@oregonjournalismproject.org)

Reporter Nigel Jaquiss joined the Oregon Journalism project in 2025 after 27 years at Willamette Week

Willamette Week's reporting has concrete impacts that change laws, force action from civic leaders, and drive compromised politicians from public office. **Help us dig deeper.**

**SUPPORT**

**Around The Web**



Readers respond: Don't cut cities out of transportation package

- Published: Jul. 13, 2025, 5:00 a.m.



By [Letters to the editor | The Oregonian](#)

Last month, House Bill 2025, the state's major transportation package, ran out of gas. After months of good-faith negotiations and broad support, lawmakers pivoted to a new bill that yanked cities entirely out of the deal ("[In a stunning loss for Democrats, lawmakers fail to pass transportation funding package](#)," June 28). That bill also collapsed.

And I have to ask: what exactly is the plan now? Because from where I sit, it feels like cities and counties were set up to fail. We're the ones on the front lines: we maintain the roads you drive on, light the street lamps your kids walk under, and patch the potholes that would otherwise blow out your tires. But when it came time to invest in Oregon's transportation future, not only were we cut out of the conversation, but nearly cut out of the funding altogether.

That proposal was a statement. It said the state can go at it alone and local voices don't matter. It ignored a very real truth: if cities are where the rubber meets the road, Salem just pulled up the asphalt.

Legislators must restart the conversation. If we are going to get this right, cities and counties must have a seat at the table. Not something symbolic or a mere afterthought, but one where those who know the work, do the work.

This is surely the Oregon way: prioritizing collaboration, transparency and a little humility. Because at the end of the day, we all answer to the same people: people who are not asking for perfection, just roads that work.

*Lacey Beaty, Beaverton*

*Beaty is mayor of Beaverton*

To read more letters to the editor, go to [oregonlive.com/opinion](https://www.oregonlive.com/opinion).